

Suttantapiṭake Khuddakanikāye

Itivuttakapāliyā samvaṇṇanābhūtā

Bhadantācariyadhammapālattherena katā

Paramatthadīpanī nāma

ITIVUTTAKAṬṬHAKATHĀ



Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1958

© Buddhasāsana Society

Aṭṭhakathā Series 24

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a အာ ā ဣ i ဤ ī ဥ u ဦ ū ဧ e ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka ခ kha ဂ ga ဃ gha င ṅa
 ဇ ca ခ cha ဇ ja ဈ jha ဠ ña
 ဋ ta ဌ tha ဍ ḍa ဎ ḍha ဏ ṇa
 တ ta ထ tha ဒ da ဓ dha န na
 ပ pa ဖ pha ဖ ba ဘ bha မ ma
 ယ ya ရ ra လ la ဝ va သ sa ဟ ha ဠ ḷa ိ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

ာ ၊ = ā ိ = i ိ = ī ဣ ၊ = u ဣ ၊ = ū ဧ = e ဩ ည = o
 က ka ကာ kā ကိ ki ကိ kī ကု ku ကု kū ကေ ke ကော ko
 ခ kha ခါ khā ခိ khi ခိ khī ခု khu ခု khū ခေ khe ခေါ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

က kka	ယ ṅgha	က ṇṭha	ဈ dhya	ဠ pla	ဣ lla
က kka	ဇ cca	က ṇḍa	ဇ dhva	ဠ pba	ဣ lya
ကျ kya	ခ ccha	က ṇṇa	န nta	ဠ bbha	ဣ lha
ကြ kri	ဇ jja	က ṇha	န ntva	ဣ bya	ဣ vha
က kla	ဇ jjha	က tta	န ntha	ဠ bra	ဣ sta
က kva	ည ṇṇa	က ttha	န nda	ဠ mpa	ဣ stra
ဈ khya	ဉ ṇha	က tva	န ndra	ဠ mpha	ဣ sna
ဇ khva	ဉ ṇca	ကျ tya	န ndha	ဠ mba	ဣ sya
ဇ gga	ခ ṇcha	ကြ tra	န nna	ဠ mbha	ဩ ssa
ဠ ggha	ဉ ṇja	ဒ dda	ဈ nya	ဠ mma	ဣ sma
ဈ gya	ဉ ṇjha	ဒ ddha	န nha	ဣ mya	ဣ sva
ဂ gra	ဇ ṭta	ဈ dya	ဠ ppa	ဣ mha	ဣ hma
က ṅka	ဉ ṭtha	ဒ dra	ဠ ppha	ဣ yya	ဣ hva
န ṅkha	ဉ ḍḍa	ဒ dva	ဣ pya	ဣ yha	ဠ ḷha
န ṅga					

၁ ၂ ၃ ၄ ၅ ၆ ၇ ၈ ၉ ၁၀
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

Itivuttakatṭhakathā

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

Ganthārambhakathā	...	...	1
Nidānavañṇanā	...	...	3

1. Ekakanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Lobhasuttavañṇanā	...	...	32
2. Dosasuttavañṇanā	...	...	42
3. Mohasuttavañṇanā	...	...	45
4. Kodhasuttavañṇanā	...	...	46
5. Makkhasuttavañṇanā	...	...	46
6. Mānasuttavañṇanā	...	...	47
7. Sabbapariññāsuttavañṇanā	...	...	49
8. Mānapariññāsuttavañṇanā	...	...	52
9-10. Lobhadosapariññāsuttadvayaṇṇanā	...	...	53

2. Dutiyavagga

1-2-3. Mohapariññādisuttavañṇanā	...	...	53
4. Avijjānīvaraṇasuttavañṇanā	...	...	53
5. Taṇhāsaṃyojanasuttavañṇanā	...	...	55
6. Paṭhamasekhasuttavañṇanā	...	...	57
7. Dutiyasekhasuttavañṇanā	...	...	61
8. Saṃghabhedasuttavañṇanā	...	...	64
9. Saṃghasāmaggīsuttavañṇanā	...	...	67
10. Paduṭṭhacittasuttavañṇanā	...	...	68

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

3. Tatiyavagga

1. Pasannacittasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	70
2. Mettasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	70
3. Ubhayatthasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	75
4. Aṭṭhipuñjasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	78
5. Musāvādasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	82
6. Dānasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	83
7. Mettābhāvanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	85

2. Dukanipāta**1. Paṭhamavagga**

1. Dukkavīhārasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	92
2. Sukhavīhārasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	97
3. Tapanīyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	97
4. Atapanīyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	98
5. Paṭhamasīlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	98
6. Dutiyasīlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	99
7. Ātāpīsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	100
8. Paṭhamanakuhanasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	102
9. Dutīyanakuhanasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	107
10. Somanassasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	107

2. Dutiyavagga

1. Vitakkasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	111
2. Desanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	145
3. Vijjāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	147
4. Paññāparihīnasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	148
5. Sukkadhammasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	150

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
6. Ajātasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	154
7. Nibbānadhātusuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	157
8. Paṭisallānasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	160
9. Sikkhānisamsasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	162
10. Jāgariyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	164
11. Āpāyikasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	167
12. Diṭṭhigatasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	169

3. Tikanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Mūlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	172
2. Dhātusuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	173
3. Paṭhamavedanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	175
4. Dutiyavedanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	184
5. Paṭhama-esanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	186
6. Dutiya-esanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	188
7-8. Āsavasuttadvayaṇṇanā	...	...	188
9. Taṇhāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	189
10. Māradheyyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	191

2. Dutiyavagga

1. Puñṇakiriyavatthusuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	193
2. Cakkhusuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	196
3. Indriyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	198
4. Addhāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	200
5. Duccaritasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	202
6. Sucaritasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	203
7. Soceyyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	204

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka	
8. Moneyyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	204
9. Paṭhamarāgasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	205
10. Dutiyarāgasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	206

3. Tatiyavagga

1. Micchādiṭṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	207
2. Sammādiṭṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	209
3. Nissaraṇīyasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	209
4. Santatarasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	210
5. Puttasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	211
6. Avuṭṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	226
7. Sukhapatthanāsuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	228
8. Bhidurasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	231
9. Dhātusosaṃsandanasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	232
10. Parihānasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	234

4. Catutthavagga

1. Vitakkasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	236
2. Sakkārasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	237
3. Devasaddasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	239
4. Pañcapubbanimittasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	242
5. Bahujanahitasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	248
6. Asubhānupassīsutavaṇṇanā	...	...	253
7. Dhammānudhammapaṭipannasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	256
8. Andhakaraṇasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	258
9. Antarāmalasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	260
10. Devadattasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	265

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

5. Pañcamavagga

1. Aggappasādasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	268
2. Jīvikasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	276
3. Saṅghāṭikaṇṇasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	280
4. Aggisuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	281
5. Upaparikkhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	283
6. Kāmūpapattisuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	285
7. Kāmayogasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	286
8. Kalyāṇasīlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	288
9. Dānasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	294
10. Tevijjasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	296

4. Catukkanipāta

1. Brāhmaṇadhammayāgasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	303
2. Sulabhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	308
3. Āsavakkhayasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	310
4. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	313
5. Sīlasampannasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	313
6. Taṇhuppādasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	317
7. Sabrahmakasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	318
8. Bahukārasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	322
9. Kuhasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	324
10. Nadīsoṭasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	326
11. Carasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	333
12. Sampannasīlasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	335
13. Lokasuttavaṇṇanā	...	...	345

Itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya mātikā niṭṭhitā.

Khuddakanikāya

Itivuttakattakathā

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Ganthārambhakathā

Mahākāruṇikaṃ **Nāthaṃ**, ñeyyasāgarapāraguṃ.

Vande nipuṇagambhīra-vicitranayadesanaṃ.

Vijjācaraṇasampannā, yena niyyanti lokato.

Vande tamuttamaṃ **dhammaṃ**, Sammāsambuddhapūjitaṃ.

Sīlādiḡuṇasampanno, ʒhito maggaphalesu yo.

Vande **ariyasamghaṃ** taṃ, puññaḡkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Vandanājanitaṃ puññaṃ, iti yaṃ ratanattaye.

Hatantarāyo sabbattha, hutvāhaṃ tassa tejasā.

Ekakādippabhedena, desitāni Mahesinā.

Lobhādīnaṃ pahānāni, dīpanāni visesato.

Suttāni ekato katvā, Itivuttapadakkharaṃ.

Dhammasaṅgāhakā therā, saṅgāyimsu mahesayo.

Itivuttakamicceva, nāmena vasino pure.

Yaṃ Khuddakanikāyasmim, gambhīratthapadakkamaṃ.

Tassa gambhīrañāṇehi, ogāhetabbabhāvato.

Kiñcāpi dukkarā kātuṃ, atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.

Sahasamvaṇṇanam yasmā, dharate Satthu sāsanaṃ.

Pubbācariyasihānaṃ, tiṭṭhateva vinicchayo.

Tasmā taṃ avalambitvā, ogāhetvāna pañcapi.

Nikāye upanissāya, Porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ.

Nissitaṃ vācanāmaggaṃ, suvisuddhaṃ anākulaṃ.

Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ, nipuṇatthavinicchayaṃ.

Punappunāgataṃ atthaṃ, vajjayitvāna sādhuṇaṃ.

Yathābalaṃ karissāmi, **Itivuttakavaṇṇanam**.

Iti ākaṅkhamānassa, saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim.

Vibhajantassa tassatthaṃ, nisāmayatha sādhavoti.

Tattha **Itivuttakaṃ** nāma Ekakanipāto Dukanipāto Tikanipāto
Catukkanipātoti catunipātasāṅgahaṃ. Tampi Vinayapiṭakaṃ Suttantapiṭakaṃ
Abhidhammapiṭakanti tīsu piṭakesu Suttantapiṭakapariyāpannaṃ,
Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo
Khuddakanikāyoti pañcasu nikāyesu Khuddakanikāyapariyāpannaṃ, Suttaṃ
Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthā Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ
Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallanti navasu sāsanaṅgesu Itivuttakaṅgabhūtaṃ,

“Dvāsīti¹ Buddhato gaṇhim, dvesahassāni bhikkhuto.

Caturāsīti sahasāni, ye me dhammā pavattino”ti²—

evaṃ Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikaṇa paṭiññātesu caturāsītiyā
dhammakkhandhasahassesu katipayadhammakkhandhasāṅgahaṃ. Suttato
Ekakanipāte tāva sattavīsati suttāni, Dukanipāte dvāvīsati, Tikanipāte
paññāsa, Catukkanipāte terasāti dvādasādhikasuttasatasaṅgahaṃ. Tassa
nipātesu Ekakanipāto ādi, vaggesu Pāṭibhogavaggo, suttasu Lobhasuttaṃ.
Tassāpi “vuttaṃ hetuṃ Bhagavatā”ti-ādikaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena
paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle vuttaṃ nidānamādi. Sā panāyaṃ
paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti Vinayapiṭake tantimāruḷhā eva. Yo panettha
nidānakosallatthaṃ vattabbo

1. Dvāsītim (Sī)

2. Khu 2. 347 piṭṭhe.

kathāmaggo, sopi Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā **Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya** vitthārato vuttoyevāti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

Nidānavañṇanā

Yaṃ panetaṃ “vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā”ti-ādikaṃ nidānaṃ, “ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā”ti-ādikaṃ suttaṃ, tattha **vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti**-ādīni nāmapadāni. **Iti**ti nipātapadaṃ. **Pajahathāti** ettha pa-iti upasaggapadaṃ, jahathā-ti ākhyātapadaṃ. Iminā nayena sabbattha padavibhāgo veditabbo.

Atthato pana **vuttasaddo** tāva sa-upasaggo anupasaggo ca vapane vāpasamakaraṇe kesohāraṇe jīvitavuttiyaṃ pavuttabhāve¹ pāvacaṇabhāvena pavattite ajjhene kathāneti evamādīsu dissati. Tathā hesa—

“Gāvo tassa pajāyanti, khetto vuttaṃ virūhati.

Vuttānaṃ² phalamasnāti, yo mittānaṃ na dubbhatī”ti—

ādīsu³ vapane āgato. “No ca kho paṭivuttan”ti-ādīsu⁴ aṭṭhadantakādīhi vāpasamakaraṇe. “Kāpaṭiko māṇavo daharo vuttasiro”ti-ādīsu⁵ kesohāraṇe. “Pannalomo paradattavutto⁶ migabhūtena cetasā viharatī”ti-ādīsu⁷ jīvitavuttiyaṃ. “Seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritatthāyā”ti-ādīsu⁸ bandhanato pavuttabhāve. “Yesamidam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitan”ti-ādīsu⁹ pāvacaṇabhāvena pavattite. Lokepana “vutto gaṇo¹⁰ vutto pārāyano”ti-ādīsu ajjhene. “Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ Bhagavatā dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā”ti-ādīsu¹¹ kathane. Idhāpi kathane daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā **vuttaṃ** kathitaṃ bhāsitanti attho.

1. Pamuttabhāve (Sī, Syā)

4. Vi 1. 191 piṭṭhe.

7. Vi 4. 340 piṭṭhe.

9. Dī 1. 97 piṭṭhe.

2. Puttānaṃ (Sī)

5. Ma 2. 380 piṭṭhe.

8. Vi 1. 58; Vi 2. 281; Vi 3. 134 piṭṭhesu.

10. Guṇo (Sī, Syā)

3. Khu 6. 150 piṭṭhe Jātaka.

6. Paradavutto (Sī, Syā)

11. Ma 1. 16 piṭṭhe.

Dutiyo pana **vuttas**saddo vacane ciñṇabhāve ca veditabbo. **Hi**-iti jātu vibyattanti etasmim atthe nipāto. So idāni vuccamānasuttassa Bhagavato vibyattam bhāsita**bhāva**m¹ joteti. Vācakasaddasannidhāne² hi payuttā nipātā tehi vattabbamattham jotenti. **Etanti** ayam etasaddo—

“Yo ca Buddhañca dhammañca, saṅghañca saraṇam gato.
Cattāri ariyasaccāni, sammappaññāya passati.

Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam, dukkhassa ca atikkamam.
Ariyañcaṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, dukkhūpasamagāminam.

Etam kho saraṇam khemam, etam saraṇamuttamam.
Etam saraṇamāgamma, sabbadukkhā pamuccati”ti—

ādīsu³ yathāvutte āsannapaccakkhe āgato. “Appamattakam kho panetam bhikkhave oramattakam sīlamattakam, yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyyā”ti-ādīsu⁴ pana vakkhamāne āsannapaccakkhe. Idhāpi vakkhamāneyeva daṭṭhabbo. Saṅgāyanavasena vakkhamānam hi suttam Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena buddhiyam⁵ ṭhapetvā tadā “etan”ti vuttam.

Bhagavatāti ettha Bhagavāti garuvacanam. Garum hi loke Bhagavāti vadanti, Tathāgato ca sabbaguṇavissitṭhatāya sattānam garu, tasmā Bhagavāti veditabbo. Porāṇehipi vuttam—

“Bhagavāti vacanam seṭṭham, Bhagavāti vacanamuttamam.
Garu gāravayutto so, Bhagavā tena vuccati”ti.

Seṭṭhavācakam hi vacanam seṭṭhagūṇasahacaraṇato seṭṭhanti vuttam. Atha vā vuccatīti vacanam, attho. Tasmā **Bhagavāti vacanam seṭṭhanti** Bhagavāti iminā vacanena vacanīyo yo attho, so seṭṭhoti attho. **Bhagavāti vacanamuttamanti** etthāpi eseva nayo. **Gāravayuttoti** garubhāvayutto garugūṇayogato, garukaraṇam vā sātisayam arahatīti gāravayutto, gāravārahoti attho. Evam guṇavissitṭhasattuttamagarugāravādhivacanametam yadidam Bhagavāti. Apica—

1. Byattabhāsita**bhāva**m (Sī)

3. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

2. Vācakasaddasanniṭṭhāne (Sī)

5. Vuḍḍhiyam (Syā)

“Bhagī bhajī bhāgī vibhattavā iti,
 Akāsi bhagganti garūti Bhāgyavā.
 Bahūhi ñāyehi subhāvitattano,
 Bhavantago so Bhagavāti vuccatī”ti—

niddese¹ āgatanayena,

“Bhāgyavā Bhaggavā yutto, bhagehi ca vibhattavā.
 Bhattavā vantagamano, bhavesu Bhagavā tato”ti—

imissā gāthāya ca vasena Bhagavāti padassa attho vattabbo. So panāyaṃ
 attho sabbākārena visuddhimagge Buddhānussatiniddese vuttoti tattha
 vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

Aparo nayo—bhāgavāti Bhagavā, bhataavāti Bhagavā, bhāge vanīti
 Bhagavā, bhage vanīti Bhagavā, bhattavāti Bhagavā, bhage vamīti Bhagavā,
 bhāge vamīti Bhagavā.

Bhāgavā bhataavā bhāge, bhage ca vani bhattavā.
 Bhage vami tathā bhāge, vamīti Bhagavā Jino.

Tattha kathaṃ **bhāgavāti Bhagavā**? Ye te sīlādayo dhammakkhandhā
 guṇakoṭṭhāsā, te anaññasādhāraṇā niratisayā Tathāgatassa atthi
 upalabbhanti. Tathā hissa sīlaṃ samādhi paññā vimutti
 vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ, hirī ottappaṃ, saddhā vīriyaṃ, sati sampajaññaṃ,
 sīlavisuddhi diṭṭhivisuddhi, samatho vipassanā, tīṇi kusalamūlāni, tīṇi
 sucaritāni, tayo sammāvitakkā, tisso anavajjasaññā, tisso dhātuyo, cattāro
 satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, cattāro ariyamaggā,
 cattāri ariyaphalāni, catasso paṭisambhidā, catuyoniparicchedakañāṇāni,
 cattāro ariyavaṃsā, cattāri vesārajjañāṇāni, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni,
 pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhi, pañcañāṇiko sammāsamādhi, pañcindriyāni,
 pañca balāni, pañca nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo, pañca vimuttāyatanañāṇāni, pañca
 vimutti-paripācanīyā saññā, cha anussatiṭṭhānāni, cha gāravā, cha nissaraṇīyā
 dhātuyo, cha satatavihārā, cha anuttariyāni, cha nibbedha

1. Khu 7. 162 piṭṭhe Mahāniddese.

bhāgiyā saññā, cha abhiññā, cha asādhāraṇañāṇāni, satta aparihāniyā dhammā, satta ariyadhanāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, satta sappurisadhammā, satta nijjaravatthūni, satta saññā, saddakkhīṇeyyapuggaladesanā, sattakhīṇāsavabaladesanā, aṭṭhapaññāpaṭilābhahetudesanā, aṭṭha sammattāni, aṭṭhalokadhammātikamo, aṭṭha ārambhavatthūni, aṭṭha-akkhaṇadesanā, aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā, aṭṭha-abhibhāyatanadesanā, aṭṭha vimokkhā, nava yonisomanasikāramūlakā dhammā, nava pārissuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni, nava sattāvāsadesanā, nava āghātappaṭivīṇayā, nava saññā, nava nānattā, nava anupubbavihārā, dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā, dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni, dasa kusalakammaṭṭhā, dasa sammattāni, dasa ariyavāsā, dasa asekkhā dhammā, dasa Tathāgatabalāni, ekādasa mettānisamsā, dvādasa dhammacakkākārā, terasa dhutaguṇā, cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni, pañcadasa vimuttiṭṭhāniyā dhammā, soḷasavidhā ānāpānassati, soḷasa aparantapanīyā¹ dhammā, aṭṭhārasa Buddhadhammā, ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇañāṇāni, catucattālīsa ñāṇavatthūni, paññāsa udayabbayañāṇāni, paropañṇāsa kusaladhammā, sattasattati ñāṇavatthūni, catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahasasamāpattisañcārimahāvajirañāṇāni, anantanayasamantapaṭṭhānapavicayapaccavekkhaṇadesanāñāṇāni, tathā anantāsu lokadhātūsu anantānaṃ sattānaṃ āsayādivibhāvanāñāṇāni cāti evamādayo anantā aparimāṇabhedā anaññāsādhāraṇā niratisayā guṇabhāgā guṇakoṭṭhāsā vijjanti upalabbhanti, tasmā yathāvuttavibhāgā guṇabhāgā assa atthīti bhāgavāti vattabbe ākāraṇaṃ rassattaṃ katvā “Bhagavā”ti vutto. Evaṃ tava bhāgavāti Bhagavā.

Yasmā sīlādayo sabbe, guṇabhāgā asesato.

Vijjanti Sugate tasmā, Bhagavāti pavuccati.

Katham **bhatavāti Bhagavā**? Ye te sabbalokahitāya ussukkamāpannehi manussattādiṇaṃ aṭṭha dhamme samodhānetvā sammāsambodhiyā katamahābhinihārehi mahābodhisattehi paripūretabbā dānapāramī, sīla, nekkhamma, paññā, vīriya, khanti, sacca, adhiṭṭhāna, mettā, upekkhāpāramīti dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyoti

1. Sattarasa aparantapanīyā (Sī), soḷasa atapanīyā (Ka)

samatiṃsa pāramiyo, dānādāni cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni, attapariccāgo, nayana, dhana, rajja, puttadārapariccāgoti pañca mahāpariccāgā, pubbayogo pubbacariyā dhammakkhānaṃ lokatthacariyā nātatthacariyā Buddhatthacariyāti evamādayo saṅkhepato vā puññasambhāraṇāsambhārā Buddhakaradhammā, te mahābhinihārato paṭṭhāya kappānaṃ sataṣaṣṣādhikāni cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni yathā hānabhāgiyā saṅkilesabhāgiyā ṭṭhātibhāgiyā vā na honti, atha kho uttaruttari viṣesabhāgiyāva honti, evaṃ sakkaccaṃ nirantaraṃ anavasesato bhata sambhatā assa atthīti bhataṇṇaṃ Bhagavā niruttinayena takārassa gakkārāṇaṃ katvā. Atha vā bhataṇṇaṃ teyeva yathāvutte Buddhakaradhamme vuttanayena bharisambhari paripūresīti attho. Evampi bhataṇṇaṃ Bhagavā.

Yasmā sambodhiyā¹ sabbe, dānapārami-ādike.

Sambhāre bhataṇṇaṃ nātho, tasmāpi Bhagavā mato.

Kathaṃ bhāge vanīti Bhagavā? Ye te catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahasasāṅkhā devasikaṃ vaḷaṇṇanakasamāpattibhāgā, te anavasesato lokahitattaṃ attano diṭṭhadhammasukhavahārattāṇaṃ niccakappaṃ vani bhajī sevi bahulamakāsīti bhāge vanīti Bhagavā. Atha vā abhiññeyyesu dhammesu kusalādisu khandhādisu ca ye te pariññeyyādivasena saṅkhepato vā catubbidhā abhisamayabhāgā, vitthārato pana “cakkhu pariññeyyaṃ -pa-jarāmarāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ”ti-ādinā² aneke pariññeyyabhāgā, “cakkhussa samudayo pahātabbo -pa-jarāmarāṇassa samudayo pahātabbo”ti-ādinā pahātābhāgā, “cakkhussa nirodho sacchikātabbo -pa-jarāmarāṇassa nirodho sacchikātabbo”ti-ādinā sacchikātabbābhāgā, “cakkhu nirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhāvetābhā -pa-cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetābhā”ti-ādinā ca anekābhāgā bhāvetābhābhāgā ca dhammā, te sabbe vani bhajī yathārahaṃ gocarabhāvanāsevanānaṃ vasena sevi. Evampi bhāge vanīti Bhagavā. Atha vā ye ime sīlādayo dhammakkhāṇā sāvakehi sādharāṇa guṇakoṭṭhāsā guṇābhāgā, kinti nu kho te veneyyasantānesu paṭiṭṭhapeyyanti³ mahākaruṇāya vani abhipatthayi.

1. Sammāsambodhiyā (Syā)

2. Khu 9. 23 piṭṭhe.

3. Paṭiṭṭhaheyyanti (Syā)

sā cassa abhipatthanā yathādhīppetaphalāvahā ahosi. Evampi bhāge vanīti Bhagavā.

Yasmā ñeyyasamāpatti-guṇabhāge Tathāgato.

Bhaji patthayi sattānaṃ, hitāya Bhagavā tato.

Kathaṃ **bhage vanīti Bhagavā**? Samāsato tāva katapuññehi payogasampannehi yathāvivbhavaṃ bhajīyantīti bhagā, lokiya lokuttarā sampattiyo. Tattha lokiye tāva Tathāgato sambodhito pubbe bodhisattabhūto paramukkamsagata vani bhaji sevi, yattha patiṭṭhāya niravasesato Buddhakaradhamme samannānento¹ Buddhadhamme paripācesī. Buddhabhūto pana te niravajjasukhūpasamhite anaññasādhāraṇe lokuttarepi vani bhaji sevi. Vitthārato pana padesarajja-issariyacakkavattisampattidevarajjasampatti-ādivasena jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattiñāṇadassanamaggabhāvanāphalasacchikiriya ādi-uttarima-nussadhammavasena ca anekavihite anaññasādhāraṇe bhage vani bhaji sevi. Evaṃ bhage vanīti Bhagavā.

Yā tā sampattiyo loka, yā ca lokuttarā puthū.

Sabbā tā bhaji Sambuddho, tasmāpi Bhagavā mato.

Kathaṃ **bhattavāti Bhagavā**? Bhattā daḥhabhattikā assa bahū atthīti Bhagavā. Tathāgato hi mahāgaruṇāsabbaññūtaññāṇādi-aparimitanirupamappabhāvaguṇavisesasama -ṅgibhāvato sabbasattuttamo, sabbānatthaparihārapubbaṅgamāya niravasesahitasukhavidhānatapparāya nīratisayāya payogasampattiyā sadevamanussāya pajāya accantūpakāritāya dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa asīti-anubyañjana byāmapabhādi-anaññasādhāraṇaguṇavisesapaṭimaṇḍitarūpakāyatāya yathābhuccaguṇādhigatena “itipi so Bhagavā”ti-ādinayappavattena lokattayabyāpinā suvipulena suvisuddhena ca thutighosena samannāgatattā ukkamsapāramippattāsu appicchatāsantuṭṭhitādisu suppatiṭṭhitabhāvato dasabalacatuvesārajjādinīratisayaguṇavisesasamaṅgibhāvato ca rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno dhammappamāṇo

1. Samānento (Ka)

dhammappasannoti evaṃ catuppannāṇike lokasannivāse sabbathāpi pasādāvahabhāvena samantapāsādikattā aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ sadevamanussānaṃ ādarabahumānagāravāyatanatāya paramapemasambhattiṭṭhānaṃ. Ye ca tassa ovāde patiṭṭhitā aveccappasādena samannāgatā honti, kenaci asaṃhāriyā tesāṃ sambhatti samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā. Tathā hi te attano jīvitapariccāgepi tattha pasādaṃ na pariccajanti tassa vā āṇaṃ daḷhabhattibhāvato. Tenevāha—

“Yo ve kataññū katavedi dhīro,
Kalyāṇamitto daḷhabhatti ca hotī”ti¹.

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, evameva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamantīti² ca.

Evaṃ bhattavāti Bhagavā niruttinayena ekassa takārassa lopam katvā itarassa gakkāraṃ katvā.

Guṇātisayayuttassa, yasmā lokahitesino.
Sambhattā bahavo Satthu, Bhagavā tena vuccatīti.

Kathaṃ **bhage vamīti Bhagavā**? Yasmā Tathāgato bodhisattabhūtopi purimāsu jātisu pāramiyo pūrento bhagasaṅkhātāṃ sirim issariyaṃ yaṃ ca vami uggiri kheḷapiṇḍaṃ viya anapekkho chaḍḍayi. Tathā hissa Somanassakumārakāle Hatthipālakumārakāle Ayogharapaṇḍitakāle Mūgapakkhapaṇḍitakāle Cūlasutasomakāleti evamādīsu nekkhammapāramipūraṇavasena devarajjasadisāya rajjasiriyā pariccattattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ natthi. Carimattabhāvepi hatthagataṃ cakkavattisirim devalokādhipaccasadisāṃ catuddīpissariyaṃ cakkavattisampattisannissayaṃ sattaratanasamujjalaṃ yasaṃca tiṇāyapi amaññaṃāno nirapekkho pahāya abhinikkhamitvā sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Tasmā ime siri-ādike bhage vamīti Bhagavā. Atha vā bhāni nāma nakkhattāni, tehi samaṃ gacchanti pavattantīti

1. Khu 6. 10 piṭṭhe Jātake.

2. Aṃ 3. 45; Khu 1. 142; Vi 4. 421 piṭṭhesu.

bhagā, Sineruyugandhara-uttarakuruhimavantādibhājanalokavisesa-sannissayā sobhā kappatthitiyabhāvato¹, tepi Bhagavā vami taṃnivāsisattāvāsasamatikkamanato tappaṭibaddhachandarāgappahānena pajahīti. Evampi bhage vamīti Bhagavā.

Cakkavattisirim yasmā, yasaṃ issariyaṃ sukhaṃ.
Pahāsi lokacittaṇca, Sugato Bhagavā tato.

Kathaṃ **bhāge vamīti Bhagavā**? Bhāgā nāma koṭṭhāsā, te khandhāyatanadhātādivasena, tatthāpi rūpavedanādivasena atītādivasena ca anekavidhā. Te ca Bhagavā sabbaṃ papañcaṃ sabbaṃ yogaṃ sabbaṃ ganthaṃ sabbaṃ saṃyojanaṃ samucchinditvā amatadhātuṃ samadhigacchanto vami uggiri anapekkho chaḍḍayi, na paccāgami. Tathā hesa sabbatthakameva pathaviṃ āpaṃ tejaṃ vāyaṃ, cakkhuṃ sotaṃ ghāṇaṃ jīvhaṃ kāyaṃ manaṃ, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ -pa- manoviññāṇaṃ. Cakkhusamphassaṃ -pa- manosamphassaṃ. Cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ -pa- manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ. Cakkhusamphassajaṃ saññaṃ -pa- manosamphassajaṃ saññaṃ. Cakkhusamphassajaṃ cetanaṃ -pa- manosamphassajaṃ cetanaṃ. Rūpaṇaṃ -pa- dhammaṇaṃ. Rūpavitakkaṃ -pa- dhammavitakkaṃ. Rūpavicāraṃ -pa- dhammavicāranti-ādinā anupadadhammavibhāgavasenaṃpi sabbeva dhammakotṭhāse anavasesato vami uggiri anapekkhapariccāgena chaḍḍayi. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Yaṃ taṃ Ānanda cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ Tathāgato puna paccāgamiṣsatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti².

Evampi bhāge vamīti Bhagavā. Atha vā bhāge vamīti sabbepi kusalākusale sāvajjānavajje hīnappaṇīte kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme ariyamaggañāṇamukhena vami uggiri anapekkho pariccaji pajahi, paresaṇca³ tathattāya dhammaṃ desesi. Vuttampi cetam—

“Dhammāpi vo bhikkhave pahātabbā pageva adhammā⁴, kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyā”ti-ādi⁵.

1. Kappatthiyabhāvato (Sī), kappatthāyibhāvato (Ka)

3. Paresaṇcāpi (Ka)

4. Ma 1. 188 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 99 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 187 piṭṭhe.

Evampi bhāge vamīti Bhagavā.

Khandhāyatanadhātādi-dhammabhedā Mahesinā.

Kaṇhasukkā¹ yato vantā, tatopi Bhagavā mato.

Tena vuttaṃ—

“Bhāgavā bhataṇvā bhāge, bhage ca vani bhattavā.

Bhage vami tathā bhāge, vamīti Bhagavā Jino”ti.

Tena Bhagavatā. **Arahatā**ti kilesehi ārakattā, anavasesānaṃ vā kilesārīnaṃ hatattā, saṃsāracakkassa vā arānaṃ hatattā, paccayādīnaṃ arahattā, pāpakaṇṇe rahābhāvāti imehi kāraṇehi arahatā. Ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge vuttanayena vedītabbo.

Ettha ca **Bhagavatā**ti imināssa Bhāgyavantatādīpanena kappānaṃ anekesu asaṅkhyeyyesu upacitapuññasambhārabhāvato satapuññalakkhaṇadharassa dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa lakkhaṇa asīti anubyañjana byāmapabhāketumālādi paṭimaṇḍitā anaññasādhāraṇā rūpakāyasampattidīpitā hoti. **Arahatā**ti imināssa anavasesakilesappahānadīpanena āsavakkhayapadaṭṭhānasabbaññutaññādhigamaparidīpanato dasabalacatuvesārajjacha-asādhāraṇaṇāṇa-aṭṭhārasāveṇikabuddhadhammādi-acinteyyāparimeyyadhammakāyasampatti dīpitā hoti. Tadubhayenapi lokiyasarikkhakānaṃ² bahumatabhāvo, gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā³, tathā abhigatānaṃca tesāṃ kāyikacetasikadukkhāpanayane paṭibalaṇṇaṇa, āmisadānadhammadānehi upakāritā, lokiyalokuttarehi guṇehi saṃyojanasamatthata ca pakāsītā hoti.

Tathā **Bhagavatā**ti iminā caraṇadhammesu muddhabhūtaḍḍibbavihārādivihāravisesasamāyogaparidīpanena caraṇasampadā dīpitā hoti, **arahatā**ti iminā sabbavijjāsu sikhāppatta-āsavakkhayaññādhigamaparidīpanena vijjāsampadā dīpitā hoti. Purimena vā antarāyikanīyānikadhammānaṃ aviparītavibhattabhāvadīpanena pacchimavesārajjadvayasamāyogo, pacchimena

1. Kaṇhā sukkā (Sī) 2. Lokiyaparikkhakānaṃ (Sī, Syā) 3. Abhigamanīyattā (Sī)

savāsanāniravasesakilesappahānadīpanena purimavesārājjadvayasamāyogo vibhāvito hoti.

Tathā purimena Tathāgatassa
 paṭiññāsaccavacīsaccañāṇasaccaparidīpanena
 kāmaguṇalokiyādhipaccayasalābhasakkārādi pariccāgaparidīpanena
 anavasesakilesābhisaṅkhārāpariccāgaparidīpanena ca
 saccādhiṭṭhānacāgādhiṭṭhānapāripūri pakāsītā hoti, dutiyena
 sabbasaṅkhārūpasamasamadhigamaparidīpanena
 sammāsambodhiparidīpanena ca upasamādhiṭṭhānapaññādhiṭṭhānapāripūri
 pakāsītā hoti. Tathā hi Bhagavato bodhisattabhūtaassa lokuttaraguṇe
 katābhinihārassa mahākaruṇāyogena yathāpaṭiññāṇaṃ
 sabbapāramitānuṭṭhānena saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ, pāramitāpaṭipakkhapariccāgena
 cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ, pāramitāguṇehi cittavūpasamena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ,
 pāramitāhi eva parahitūpāyakosallato paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ pāripūrigataṃ.

Tathā yācakajanaṃ avisaṃvādetvā dassāmīti paṭijānanena paṭiññāṇaṃ
 avisaṃvādetvā dānena ca saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ, deyyapariccāgato¹
 cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ, deyyapaṭiggāhakadānadeyyaparikkhayesu
 lobhadosamohabhayavūpasamena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ, yathārahaṃ
 yathākālāṃ yathāvidhi ca dānena paññuttaratāya ca paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ
 pāripūrigataṃ. Iminā nayena sesapāramīsūpicaturādhiṭṭhānapāripūri
 veditabbā. Sabbā hi pāramiyo saccappabhāvitā cāgābhibhājitā
 upasamānubrūhitā paññāparisuddhāti evaṃ caturādhiṭṭhānasamudāgatassa
 Tathāgatassa saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sīlavisuddhi,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena ājīvaṇissiddhi,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena cittaṇṇissiddhi,
 paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena diṭṭhiṇissiddhi. Tathā
 saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamenassa saṃvāseṇa sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena saṃvohāreṇa soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena āpadāsu thāmo veditabbo,
 paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena sākacchāya paññā veditabbā.

Tathā saccādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena aduṭṭho adhiṇvāseti,
 cāgādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena aluddho paṭisevati,
 upasamādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena abhīto parivajjeti,
 paññādhiṭṭhānasamudāgamena amūḷho vinodeti.

1. Deyyaphalapariccāgato (Sī)

tathā saccādhittṭhānasamudāgamena cassa nekkhammasukhappatti,
 cāgādhittṭhānasamudāgamena pavivekasukhappatti,
 upasamādhittṭhānasamudāgamena upasamasukhappatti,
 paññādhittṭhānasamudāgamena sambodhisukhappatti dīpitā hoti.
 Saccādhittṭhānasamudāgamena vā vivekajapītisukhappatti,
 cāgādhittṭhānasamudāgamena samādhijapītisukhappatti,
 upasamādhittṭhānasamudāgamena apītijakāyasukhappatti,
 paññādhittṭhānasamudāgamena satipārisuddhija-ūpekkhāsukhappatti. Tathā
 saccādhittṭhānasamudāgamena parivārasampattilakkhaṇapaccayasukha-
 samāyogo paridīpito hoti avisaṃvādanato, cāgādhittṭhānasamudāgamena
 santuṭṭhilakkhaṇasabhāvasukhasamāyogo alobbabhāvato¹,
 upasamādhittṭhānasamudāgamena katapuññatālakkhaṇahetusukhasamāyogo
 kilesehi anabhibhūtabhāvato, paññādhittṭhānasamudāgamena
 vimuttisampattilakkhaṇadukkhūpasamasukhasamāyogo paridīpito hoti
 ñānasampattiyā nibbānādhigamanato.

Tathā saccādhittṭhānasamudāgamena ariyassa sīlakkhandhassa
 anubodhappaṭivedhasiddhi, cāgādhittṭhānasamudāgamena ariyassa
 samādhikkhandhassa, paññādhittṭhānasamudāgamena ariyassa
 paññākkhandhassa, upasamādhittṭhānasamudāgamena ariyassa
 vimuttikkhandhassa anubodhappaṭivedhasiddhi dīpitā hoti.
 Saccādhittṭhānaparipūraṇena ca tapasiddhi², cāgādhittṭhānaparipūraṇena
 sabbanissaggasiddhi, upasamādhittṭhānaparipūraṇena indriyasamvarasiddhi,
 paññādhittṭhānaparipūraṇena buddhisiddhi, tena ca nibbānasiddhi. Tathā
 saccādhittṭhānaparipūraṇena catu-ariyasaccābhisamayappaṭilābho,
 cāgādhittṭhānaparipūraṇena catu-ariyavaṃsappaṭilābho,
 upasamādhittṭhānaparipūraṇena catu-ariyavīhārappaṭilābho,
 paññādhittṭhānaparipūraṇena catu-ariyavohārappaṭilābho dīpito hoti.

Aparo nayo—**Bhagavatā**ti etena sattānaṃ lokiyalokuttarasampatti-
 abhikaṅkhādīpanena Tathāgatassa mahākaruṇā pakāsītā hoti, **Arahatā**ti etena
 pahānasampattidīpanena³ pahānapaññā pakāsītā hoti. Tattha paññāyassa
 dhammarajjapatti, karuṇāya dhammasaṃvibhāgo. Paññāsa
 saṃsāradukkhānibbidā, karuṇāya saṃsāradukkhāsahanam⁴. Paññāya
 paradukkhaparijānanam, karuṇāya paradukkhappaṭikārārambho. Paññāya

1. Alolabhāvato (Sī)

3. Pahānabhāvanāsampattidīpanena (Ka)

2. Catupaccayasiddhi (Sī, Syā)

4. Saṃsāradukkhappahānam (Ka)

parinibbānābhimukhabhāvo, karuṇāya tadadhiḡamo. Paññāya sayam taram, karuṇāya paresam taram. Paññāya Buddhabhāvasiddhi, karuṇāya Buddhakiccasiddhi. Karuṇāya vā bodhisattabhūmiyam saṃsārābhimukhabhāvo, paññāya tattha anabhirati. Tathā karuṇāya paresam avihimsanam, paññāya sayam parehi abhāyanam. Karuṇāya param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati, paññāya attānam rakkhanto param rakkhati. Tathā karuṇāya aparantapo, paññāya anattantapo. Tena attahitāya paṭipannādīsu catutthapuggalabhāvo siddho hoti.

Tathā karuṇāya Lokanāthatā, paññāya attanāthatā. Karuṇāya cassa ninnatābhāvo, paññāya unnatābhāvo. Tathā karuṇāya sabbasattesu janitānuggaho, paññānugatatā na ca na¹ sabbattha virattacitto. Paññāya sabbadhammesu virattacitto, karuṇānugatatā na ca na¹ sabbasattānuggahāya pavatto. Yathā hi karuṇā Tathāgatassa sinehasokavirahitā, evam paññā ahaṃkāramamaṃkāravinimuttāti aññamaññam visodhitā² paramavisuddhāti daṭṭhabbā. Tattha paññākhettam balāni, karaṇākhettam vesārajjāni. Tesu balasamāyogena parehi na abhibhuyyati, vesārajjasamāyogena pare abhibhavati. Balehi Satthusampadāsiddhi, vesārajjeḡhi sāsanasampadāsiddhi. Tathā balehi Buddharatanasiddhi, vesārajjeḡhi dhammaratanasiddhīti ayamettha “Bhagavatā Arahata”ti padadvayassa atthayojanāya mukhamattadassanam.

Kasmā panettha “vuttam hetam Bhagavatā”ti vatvā puna “vuttan”ti vuttam? Anussavapaṭikkhepena niyamadassanattham. Yathā hi kenaci parato sutvā vuttam yadipi ca jānantena vuttam na teneva vuttam parenapi vuttatā. Na ca tam tena vuttameva, apica kho sutampi, na evamidha. Bhagavatā hi parato asutvā sayambhuñāṇena attanā adhiḡatameva vuttanti imassa visesassa dassanattham dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Idam vuttam hoti—vuttam hetam Bhagavatā, taṅca kho Bhagavatāva vuttam, na aññena, vuttameva ca, na sutanti. Adhikavacanam hi aññamattham bodhetīti na punaruttidoso. Esa nayo ito paresupi.

1. Na panasī, (Syā)

2. Viheṭhitā (Ka)

Tathā pubbaracanābhāvadassanattamaṃ dvikkhattuṃ “vuttan”ti vuttaṃ. Bhagavā hi Sammāsambuddhatāya ṭhānuppattikappaṭibhānena sampattaparisāya ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, na tassa kāraṇā dānādīnaṃ viya pubbaracanākiccaṃ atthi. Tenetaṃ dasseti “vuttaṃ hetuṃ Bhagavatā, taṃ kho na pubbaracanāvasena takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ, apica kho veneyyajjhāsayanurūpaṃ ṭhānaso vuttamevā”ti.

Appaṭivattiyavacanabhāvadassanattamaṃ vā dvikkhattuṃ “vuttan”ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā vuttaṃ, vuttameva taṃ, na kenaci paṭikkhipituṃ sakkā akkharasampattiyā atthasampattiyā ca. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ—

“Etuṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ avattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā”ti-ādi¹.

Aparampi vuttaṃ—

“Idha bhikkhave āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ‘na yidaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yaṃ samaṇena Gotamena paññattaṃ, ahamidaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ paññāpessāmi’ti, netuṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti-ādi.

Tasmā appaṭivattiyavacanabhāvadassanattampi dvikkhattuṃ “vuttan”ti vuttaṃ.

Atha vā sotūnaṃ atthanipphādakabhāvadassanattamaṃ dvikkhattuṃ “vuttan”ti vuttaṃ. Yaṃ hi paresaṃ āsayādiṃ ajānanta asabbaññunā adese akāle vā vuttaṃ, taṃ saccampi samānaṃ sotūnaṃ atthanipphādane asamatthatāya avuttaṃ nāma siyā, pageva asaccaṃ. Bhagavatā pana Sammāsambuddhabhāvato sammadeva paresaṃ āsayādiṃ desakālaṃ atthasiddhiṃ jānanta vuttaṃ ekantaṃ sotūnaṃ yathādhippetatthanipphādanato vuttameva, natthi tassa avuttatāpariyāyo. Tasmā sotūnaṃ atthanipphādakabhāvadassanattampi dvikkhattuṃ “vuttan”ti vuttaṃ. Apica yathā na taṃ suttaṃ nāma, yaṃ na viññātaṃ yaṃ ca na tathattāya paṭipannaṃ, evaṃ na taṃ vuttaṃ nāma, yaṃ na sammā paṭiggahitaṃ. Bhagavato pana vacanaṃ catassopi parisā sammadeva

1. Saṃ 3. 371; Vi 3. 17 piṭṭhesu.

paṭiggahetvā tathattāya paṭipajjanti. Tasmā sammadeva paṭiggahitabhāvadassanattampi dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam.

Atha vā ariyehi aviruddhavadacanabhāvadassanattam dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Yathā hi Bhagavā kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjabhede dhamme pavattinivattiyo sammutiparamatthe ca avisamvādentō vadati, evaṃ Dhammasenāpatippabhutayo ariyāpi Bhagavati dharamāne parinibbute ca tasseva desanam anugantvā vadanti, na tattha nānāvādatā. Tasmā **vuttamarahatā** tato parabhāge arahatā ariyasamghenāpīti evaṃ ariyehi aviruddhavadacanabhāvadassanattampi evaṃ vuttam.

Atha vā purimehi Sammāsambuddhehi vuttanayabhāvadassanattam dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Satipi hi jātigottāyuppannādivisesse dasabalādiguṇehi viya dhammadesanāya Buddhānam viseso natthi, aññamaññaṃ attanā ca te pubbenāparam aviruddhameva vadanti. Tasmā **vuttam hetam**, yathā Buddhehi attanā ca pubbe, idānapi amhākaṃ Bhagavatā tatheva vuttam arahatāti evaṃ purimabuddhehi attanā ca suttantaresu vuttanayabhāvadassanattampi dvikkhattum “vuttan”ti vuttam. Tena Buddhānam desanāya sabbattha avirodho dīpito hoti.

Atha vā “vuttan”ti yadetam dutiyam padam, tam arahantavuttabhāvavacanam¹ daṭṭhabbam. Idam vuttam hoti—vuttam hetam Bhagavatā arahatāpi vuttam “ekadhammam bhikkhave”ti-ādikaṃ idāni vuccamānam vacananti. Atha vā “vuttan”ti yadetam dutiyam padam, tam na vacanattham², atha kho vapanattham³ daṭṭhabbam. Tenetam dasseti “vuttam hetam Bhagavatā, tañca kho na vuttamattam na kathitamattam, atha kho vencyyānam kusalamūlam vapitan”ti⁴ attho. Atha vā yadetam vuttanti dutiyam padam, tam vattanattham. Ayam hissa attho—vuttam hetam Bhagavatā arahatā, tañca kho na vuttamattam, apica tadatthajātam vuttam caritanti. Tena yathā vādī Bhagavā, tathā kārīti dasseti. Atha vā vuttam Bhagavatā vuttavacanam arahatā vattum yuttenāti attho.

1. Mahattabhāvavacanam (Syā)

2. Padantaravacanattam (Sī, Syā)

3. Ṭhapanattham (Sī)

4. Ropitanti (Sī), desitanti (Syā)

Atha vā “vuttan”ti saṅkhepakathā-uddisanaṃ sandhāyāha, puna “vuttan”ti vitthāarakathānidassanaṃ. Bhagavā hi saṅkhepato vitthārato ca dhammaṃ deseti. Atha vā Bhagavato duruttavacanābhāvadassanatthaṃ “vuttaṃ hetuṃ Bhagavatā”ti vatvā puna “vuttan”ti vuttaṃ. Sabbadā ñāṇānugatavacīkammaṭṭhāya hi Bhagavato savāsanapahīnasabbadosassa akkhalitabyappathassa kadāci duruttaṃ nāma natthi. Yathā keci loke satisammosena vā davā vā ravā vā kiñci vatvā atha paṭiladdhasaṇṇā pubbe vuttaṃ avuttaṃ vā karonti paṭisaṅkharonti vā, na evaṃ Bhagavā. Bhagavā pana niccakālaṃ samāhito asammosadhammo asammohadhammo ca sabbaññutaññānasamupabyūlhāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya upanītamattaṃ aparimitakālaṃ sambhatapuññasambhārasamudāgatehi anaññasādhāraṇehi visadavisuddhehi karaṇavisesehi sotāyatanarasāyanabhūtaṃ suṇantānaṃ amatavassaṃ vassanto viya sotabbasāraṃ savanānuttariyaṃ catusaccaṃ¹ pakāseṇa karavīkarutamañjunā sarena sabhāvaniruttiyā veneyyajjhāsayanurūpaṃ vacanaṃ vadati, natthi tattha vālaggamattampi avakkhalitaṃ, kuto pana duruttāvakāso. Tasmā “yaṃ Bhagavatā vuttaṃ, taṃ vuttameva, na avuttaṃ duruttaṃ vā kadāci hotī”ti dassanatthaṃ “vuttaṃ hetuṃ Bhagavatā”ti vatvā puna “vuttamarahatā”ti vuttanti na ettha punaruttidosoti evamettha punaruttasaddassa sātthakatā veditabbā.

Iti me sutanti ettha itīti ayaṃ itisaddo hetuparisamāpanādipadatthavipariyāyapakāraṇidassanāvadhāraṇādi-anekatthappabhedo. Tathā hesa “ruppatīti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpanti vuccatī”ti-ādīsu² hetu-atthe dissati. “Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me tumhesu anukampā kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ, no āmisadāyādā”ti-ādīsu³ parisamāpane. “Iti vā iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato”ti-ādīsu⁴ ādi-atthe. “Māgaṇḍiyoti vā tassa brāhmaṇassa saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo”ti-ādīsu⁵ padatthavipariyāye. “Iti kho bhikkhave sappāṭibhayo bālo, appaṭibhayo paṇḍito. Sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito, sa-upasaggo

1. Cāturiyaṃ (Si)

2. Saṃ 2. 71 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 17 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 1. 5 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 7. 148 piṭṭhe.

bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito”ti-ādīsu¹ pakāre. “Sabbamatthīti kho kaccāna ayameko anto, sabbaṃ natthīti kho kaccāna ayaṃ dutiyo anto”ti-ādīsu² nidassane. “Atthi idappaccayā jarāmarañanti iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda atthītiṣṣa vacanīyaṃ. Kiṃ paccayā jarāmarañanti iti ce vadeyya, jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti iccassa vacanīyaṃ”ti-ādīsu³ avadhāraṇe, sannīṭṭhāneti attho. Svāyamidha pakāranidassanāvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo.

Tattha pakāratthena itisaddena etamatthaṃ dīpeti—
nānānayanipuṇamanekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānaṃ atthabyañjanasampannaṃ
vividhapāṭihāriyaṃ dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīraṃ sabbasattānaṃ
sakasakabhāsānurūpato sotapathamāgacchantāṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ
sabbappakārena ko samattho viññātum, sabbathāmena pana sotukāmataṃ
janetvāpi iti me sutāṃ, mayāpi ekena pakārena sutanti.

Ettha ca ekattanānatta-abyāpāra-evam dhammatāsāṅkhātā
nandiyāvattatipukkhalasīhavikkīṭitadisālocana-aṅkusasaṅkhātā ca
visayādibhedena nānāvidhā nayā nānānayā. Nayā vā Pāḷigatiyo, tā ca
paññatti-anupaññatti-ādivasena
saṃkilesabhāgiyādilokiyāditadubhayavomissatādivasena kusalādivasena
khandhādivasena saṅghādivasena samayavimuttādivasena ṭhapanādivasena
kusalamūlādivasena tikapaṭṭhānādivasena ca nānappakārāti nānānayā. Tehi
nipuṇaṃ saṇhaṃ sukhumanti **nānānayanipuṇaṃ**.

Āsayova ajjhosayo, so ca sassatādibhedena apparajakkhatādibhedena ca
anekavidho. Attajjhāsayaḍiko eva vā aneko ajjhāsayo anekajjhāsayo, so
samuṭṭhānaṃ uppattihetu etassāti **anekajjhāsayasamuṭṭhānaṃ**.

Kusalādi-atthasampattiyaṃ tabbibhāvanabyañjanasampattiyaṃ
saṅkāsanapakāsanavivaraṇavibhajana-uttānīkaraṇapaññattivāsena chahi
atthapadehi akkharapadabyañjanākāraniruttiniddesavasena chahi
byañjanapadehi ca samannāgatattā **atthabyañjanasampannaṃ**.

1. Am 1. 100 piṭṭhe.

2. Sam 1. 258 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 2. 47 piṭṭhe.

Iddhi-ādesanānusāsānibhedena tesu ca ekekassa visayādibhedena vividham bahuvidham vā pāṭihāriyam etassāti **vividhapāṭihāriyam**. Tattha paṭipakkkhaharaṇato rāgādikilesāpanayanato pāṭihāriyanti atthe sati Bhagavato paṭipakkkhā rāgādayo na santi ye haritabbā, puthujjanānampi vigatūpakkilese aṭṭhaguṇasamannāgate citte hatapaṭipakkkhe iddhividham pavattati. Tasmā tattha pavattavohārena ca na sakkā idha pāṭihāriyanti vattum. Yasmā pana mahākāruṇikassa Bhagavato veneyyagatā ca kilesā paṭipakkkhā, tasmā tesam haraṇato pāṭihāriyam. Atha vā Bhagavato sāsanaassa ca paṭipakkkhā titthiyā, tesam haraṇato pāṭihāriyam. Te hi diṭṭhiharaṇavasena diṭṭhippakāsane asamatthabhāvena ca iddhi-ādesanānusāsānihi haritā apanītā honti. Paṭīti vā pacchāti attho, tasmā samāhite citte vigatūpakkilese katakiccena pacchā haritabbari pavattetabbanti pāṭihāriyam. Attano vā upakkilesesu catutthajjhānamaggehi haritesu pacchā haraṇam pāṭihāriyam. Iddhi-ādesanānusāsaniyo ca vigatūpakkilesena katakiccena sattahitattam puna pavattetabbā, haritesu ca attano upakkilesesu parasantāne upakkilesaharaṇāni hontīti pāṭihāriyāni bhavanti. Pāṭihāriyameva. Pāṭihāriyam, pāṭihāriye vā iddhi-ādesanānusāsānisamudāye bhavam ekekaṃ pāṭihāriyanti vuccati. Pāṭihāriyam vā catutthajjhānam maggo ca paṭipakkkhaharaṇato, tattha jātam, tasmim vā nimittabhūte¹, tato vā āgātanti pāṭihāriyam.

Yasmā pana tanti-atthadesanātabbohārābhisamayasaṅkhātā² hetuhetuphalatadubhayapaññattipaṭivedhasaṅkhātā vā dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhā gambhīrā, anupacitasambhārehi sasādīhi viya mahāsamuddo dukkhogāḷhā alabbhaneyyappatiṭṭhā ca, tasmā tehi catūhi gambhīrabhāvehi yuttanti **dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīram**.

Eko eva Bhagavato dhammadesanāghoso ekasmim khaṇe pavattamāno nānābhāsānam sattānam attano attano bhāsāvasena apubbari acarimam gahaṇūpago hutvā atthādhigamāya hoti. Acinteyyo

1. Nimittabhūtato (Sī), tasmim vā nimittabhūtam (Syā)

2. Tantitanti-atthantidesanātabbohārābhisamayasaṅkhātā (Syā, Ka)

hi Buddhānaṃ Buddhānubhāvoti sabbasattānaṃ sakasakabhāsānurūpato sotapathamāgacchatīti veditabbaṃ.

Nidassanatthena “nāhaṃ sayambhū, na mayā idaṃ sacchikatan”ti attānaṃ parimocento “iti me sutāṃ, mayāpi evaṃ sutan”ti idāni vattabbaṃ sakalaṃ suttaṃ nidasseti.

Avadhāraṇatthena “etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando, gatimantānaṃ, satimantānaṃ, dhitimantānaṃ, upaṭṭhākānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando”ti¹ evaṃ Bhagavatā, “āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo”ti² evaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā ca pasatthabhāvānurūpaṃ attano dhāraṇabalaṃ dassento sattānaṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti “iti me sutāṃ, taṅca kho atthato vā byañjanato vā anūnāmanādhikaṃ, evameva, na aññathā daṭṭhabbaṃ”ti. **Aññathā**ti Bhagavato sammukhā sutākārato aññathā, na pana Bhagavatā desitākārato. Acinteyyānubhāvā hi Bhagavato desanā, sā na sabbākārena sakkā viññātunti vuttovāyamattho. Sutākārāvirujjhanameva hi dhāraṇabalaṃ. Na hettha atthantaratāparihāro dvinnampi atthānaṃ ekavisayattā. Itarathā hi thero Bhagavato desanāya sabbathā paṭiggahaṇe samattho asamatthoti vā³ āpajjeyyāti.

Mesaddo tisu atthesu dissati. Tathā hissa “gāthābhigītāṃ me abhojaneyyan”ti-ādīsu⁴ mayāti attho. “Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū”ti-ādīsu⁵ mayhanti attho. “Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavathā”ti-ādīsu⁶ mamāti attho. Idha pana “mayā sutan”ti ca “mama sutan”ti ca atthadvaye yujjati.

Ettha ca yo paro na hoti, so attāti evaṃ vattabbe niyakajjhattasaṅkhāte sakasantāne vattanato tividhopi **mesaddo** yadipi ekasmiṃ yeva atthe dissati, karaṇasampadānādivisesasaṅkhāto panassa vijjatevāyaṃ atthabhedoti āha “mesaddo tisu atthesu dissati”ti.

1. Am 1. 25 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 177 piṭṭhe.

3. Samattho asamattho cāti (Syā)

4. Sam 1. 169; Khu 1. 292 piṭṭhesu.

5. Sam 2. 285; Sam 3. 143; Am 1. 571 piṭṭhesu.

6. Ma 1. 15 piṭṭhe.

Sutanti ayam **sutasaddo** sa-upasaggo anupasaggo ca gamanavissutakilinnūpacitānuyoga sotaviññeyya sotadvārānusāra viññātādi-anekatthappabhedo. Kiñcāpi hi kiriyāvisesako upasaggo, jotakabhāvato pana satipi tasmim sutasaddo eva tam tam attham vadatīti anupasaggassa sutasaddassa atthuddhāre sa-upasaggopi udāharīyati.

Tattha “senāya pasuto”ti-ādīsu gacchantoti attho. “Sutadhammassa passato”ti-ādīsu¹ vissutadhammassāti attho. “Avassutā avassutassā”ti-ādīsu² kilinnā kilinnassāti attho. “Tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan”ti-ādīsu³ upacitanti attho. “Ye jhānappasutādhīrā”ti-ādīsu⁴ jhānānuyuttātī attho. “Diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutan”ti-ādīsu⁵ sotaviññeyyanti attho. “Sutadharo sutasannicayo”ti-ādīsu⁶ sotadvārānusāraviññātadharoti attho. Idha panassa “sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan”ti vā “upadhāraṇan”ti vā attho. Me-saddassa hi mayāti atthe sati “iti me sutam, mayā sotadvārānusārena upadhāritan”ti attho. Mamāti atthe sati “iti mama sutam sotadvārānusārena upadhāraṇan”ti attho.

Evametesu tīsu padesu yasmā sutasaddasannidhāne payuttana **itisaddena** savanakiriyājotakena bhavitabbaṃ. Tasmā **itīti** sotaviññāṇādiviññāṇakiccanidassanaṃ. **Meti** vuttaviññāṇasamaṅgipuggalanidassanaṃ. Sabbānipi vākyāni evakāratthasahitāniyeva avadhāraṇaphalattā. Tena **sutanti** assavanabhāvappaṭikkhepato anūnāviparītaggahaṇanidassanaṃ. Yathā hi sutam sutamevāti vattabbaṃ arahati, tam sammā sutam anūnaggahaṇaṃ aviparītaggahaṇaṃ ca hotīti. Atha vā saddantaratthāpohanavasena saddo attham vadatīti yasmā sutanti etassa asutam na hotīti ayamattho, tasmā sutanti assavanabhāvappaṭikkhepato anūnāviparītaggahaṇanidassanaṃ. Idam vuttam hoti—iti me sutam, na diṭṭhaṃ, na sayambhuññaṇena sacchikataṃ, na aññathā vā upaladdham, apica sutamva, tañca kho sammadevāti. Avadhāraṇatthe vā itisadde ayamatthayojanāti tadapekkhassa sutasaddassa

1. Khu 1. 88 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 2. 276 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 1. 40 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

5. Ma 1. 189 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 1. 277 piṭṭhe.

niyamattho sambhavatīti assavanabhāvappaṭikkhepo
anūnāvīparītaggaḥaṇanidassanatā ca vedītabbā. Evaṃ
savanahetusavanavisesavasena padattayassa atthayojanā katāti daṭṭhabbā.

Tathā **itīti** sotadvārānusārena pavattāya viññānavīthiyā
nānatthabyañjanaggahaṇato nānappakārena ārammaṇe
pavattibhāvappakāsanāṃ ākarattho itisaddoti katvā. **Meti** attappakāsanāṃ.
Sutanti dhammappakāsanāṃ yathāvuttāya viññānavīthiyā
pariyattidhammārammaṇattā. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepo—
nānappakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññānavīthiyā kāraṇabhūtāya mayā na
aññāṃ katāṃ, idaṃ pana katāṃ, ayaṃ dhammo sutoti.

Tathā **itīti** nidassitabbappakāsanāṃ nidassanattho itisaddoti katvā
nidassetabbassa nidassitabbattābhāvābhāvato¹. Tasmā itisaddena sakalampi
suttaṃ paccāmaṭṭhanti vedītabbāṃ. **Meti** puggalappakāsanāṃ. **Sutanti**
puggalakiccappakāsanāṃ. Sutasaddena hi labbhamānā savanakiriyā
savanaviññāṇappabandhappaṭibaddhā, tattha ca puggalavohāro. Na hi
puggalavohārahite dhammappabandhe savanakiriyā labbhati. Tassāyaṃ
saṅkhepattho—yaṃ suttaṃ niddisissāmi, taṃ mayā iti sutanti.

Tathā **itīti** yassa cittasantānassa nānārammaṇappavattiyā
nānatthabyañjanaggahaṇaṃ hoti, tassa nānākāraniddeso ākarattho itisaddoti
katvā. **Itīti** hi ayaṃ ākārappaññatti dhammānaṃ taṃ taṃ pavatti-ākāraṃ
upādāya paññāpetabbasabhāvattā. **Meti** kattuniddeso². **Sutanti**
visayaniddeso. Sotabbo hi dhammo savanakiriyā³ kattupuggalassa
savanakiriyāvasena pavattiṭṭhānaṃ hoti. Ettāvatā nānappakārappavattena
cittasantānena taṃsamaṅgino kattu visaye gahaṇasanniṭṭhānaṃ dassitaṃ
hoti.

Atha vā **itīti** puggalakiccaniddeso. Sutānaṃ hi dhammānaṃ
gahitākārassa nidassanassa avadhāraṇassa vā pakāsanabhāvena itisaddena
tadākārādīdhāraṇassa puggalavohārūpādānadhammabyāpārabhāvato puggala

1. Nidassitabbabhāvābhāvato (Syā), nidassitabbabhāvato (Ka)

2. Attaniddeso (Ka)

3. Savanakiriyānaṃ (Ka)

kiccaṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ hotīti. **Sutanti** viññāṇakiccaniddeso. Puggalavādinopi hi savanakiriyā viññāṇanirapekkhā na hotīti. **Meti** ubhayakiccupattapuggalaniddeso. **Meti** hi saddappavatti ekanteneva sattavisesavisayā, viññāṇakiccaṇca tattheva samodahitabbanti. Ayam panettha saṅkhepo—mayā savanakiccaviññāṇasamaṅginā puggalena viññāṇavasena laddhassavanakiccavohārena sutanti.

Tathā **itīti** ca **meti** ca saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena avijjamānapaññatti. Sabbassa hi saddādhiḡamanīyassa atthassa paññattimukheneva paṭipajjitabbattā sabbapaññattīnaṇca vijjamānādīsu chasveva paññattīsu avarodho, tasmā yo māyāmarīci-ādayo viya abhūtattho, anussavādīhi gahetabbo viya anuttamattho ca¹ na hoti, so rūpasaddādiko ruppanānubhavanādiko ca paramatthasabhāvo saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena vijjati. Yo pana itīti ca meti ca vuccamāno ākāraḡi-aparamatthasabhāvo saccikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena anupalabbhamāno avijjamānapaññatti nāma, kimettha taṃ paramatthato atthi, yaṃ itīti vā meti vā niddesaṃ labhetha. **Sutanti** vijjamānapaññatti. Yaṃ hi taṃ sotena upaladdhaṃ, taṃ paramatthato vijjamānanti.

Tathā **itīti** sotapathamāgate dhamme upādāya tesam upadhāritākārādīnaṃ paccāmasanavasena. **Meti** sasantatipariyāpanne khandhe karaṇādivisesavisitṭhe upādāya vattabbato upādāpaññatti. **Sutanti** diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāpaññatti. Diṭṭhādisabhāvarahite saddāyatane pavattamānopi sutavohāro dutiyaṃ tatiyanti ādiko viya paṭhamādīni nissāya “yaṃ na diṭṭhamutaviññātanirapekkhaṃ, taṃ sutan”ti viññeyyattā diṭṭhādīni upanidhāya vattabbo hoti. Asutaṃ na hotīti hi sutanti pakāsitoyamatthoti.

Ettha ca **itīti** vacanena asammohaṃ dīpeti. Paṭividdhā hi atthassa pakāravisesā itīti idha āyasmatā Ānandena paccāmatṭhā, tenassa asammoho dīpito. Na hi sammūḡho nānappakārappaṭivedhasamattho hoti, lobhappahānādivasena nānappakārā duppaṭividdhā ca suddatṭha

niddisīyanti. **Sutanti** vacanena asammosaṃ dīpeti sutākārassa yāthāvato dassiyamānattā. Yassa hi sutam sammutṭham hoti, na so kālantare mayā sutanti paṭijānāti. Iccassa asammohena sammohābhāvena paññāya eva vā savanakālasambhūtāya taduttarikālapaññāsiddhi, tathā asammosena satisiddhi. Tattha paññāpubbaṅgamāya satiyā byañjanāvadhāraṇasamatthatā. Byañjanānam hi paṭivijjhitabbo ākāro nātigambhīro, yathāsutadhāraṇameva tattha karaṇīyanti satiyā byāpāro adhiko, paññā tattha guṇibhūtā hoti paññāya pubbaṅgamāti katvā. Satipubbaṅgamāya paññāya atthappaṭivedhasamatthatā. Atthassa hi paṭivijjhitabbo ākāro gambhīro paññāya byāpāro adhiko, sati tattha guṇibhūtā hoti satiyā pubbaṅgamāti katvā. Tadubhayasamatthatāyogena atthabyañjanasampannassa dhammakosassa anupālanasamatthatāya Dhammabhaṇḍagārikattasiddhi.

Aparo nayo—**itīti** vacanena yonisomanasikāraṃ dīpeti tena vuccamānānam ākāranidassanāvadhāraṇatthānam upari vakkhamānānam nānappakārappaṭivedhajotakānam aviparītasaddhammavisayattā. Na hi ayoniso manasikaroto nānappakārappaṭivedho sambhavati. **Sutanti** vacanena avikkhepaṃ dīpeti, nidānapucchāvasena pakaraṇappattassa vakkhamānassa suttassa savanam na samādhānamantarena sambhavati vikkhittacittassa savanābhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhittacitto puggalo sabbasampattiya vuccamānopi “na mayā sutam, puna bhaṇathā”ti vadati. Yonisomanasikārena cettha attasammāpaṇidhiṃ pubbekatapuññatāñca sādheti sammā appaṇihitattassa pubbe akatapuññassa vā tadabhāvato. Avikkhepena saddhammassavanam sappurisūpanissayañca sādheti assutavato sappurisūpanissayarahitassa ca tadabhāvato. Na hi vikkhittacitto saddhammam sotum sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savanam atthi.

Aparo nayo—“yassa cittasantānassa nānākārappavattiya nānatthabyañjanaggahaṇam hoti, tassa nānākāraniddeso”ti vuttam. Yasmā ca so Bhagavato vacanassa atthabyañjanappabhedaparicchedavasena sakalasāsanasampatti-ogāhanena niravasesaparahitaparīpūrikāraṇabhūto

evambhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihitattano pubbe akatapuñṇassa vā hoti, tasmā **itī**ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchimacakkadvayasampattimattano dīpeti, **sutanti** savanayogena purimacakkadvayasampattim. Na hi appatirūpe dese vasato sappurisūpanissayarahitassa vā savanaṃ atthi. Iccassa pacchimacakkadvayasiddhiyā āsayasuddhi siddhā hoti, sammā paṇihitatto pubbe ca katapuñṇo visuddhāsayo hoti tadavisuddhihetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ dūrībhāvato. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “sammā paṇihitaṃ citthaṃ, seyyaso naṃ tato kare”¹ “katapuñṇosi tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānamanuyuñja, khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo”² ca. Purimacakkadvayasiddhiyā payogasuddhi. Patirūpadesavāsena hi sappurisūpanissayena ca sādhuṇaṃ diṭṭhānugati-āpajjanenapi visuddhappayogo hoti. Tāya ca āsayasuddhiyā adhigamabyattisiddhi, pubbe eva taṇhādiṭṭhisamkilesānaṃ visodhitattā payogasuddhiyā āgamabyattisiddhi. Suparisuddhakāyavacīpayogo hi vipaṭṭisārābhāvato avikkhattacitto pariyattiyaṃ visārado hoti. Iti payogāsayasuddhassa āgamādhigamasampannassa vacanaṃ aruṇuggamaṇaṃ viya sūriyassa udayato, yonisomanasikāro viya ca kusalaḍḍhammassa, arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamaṃ bhavitunti tṭhāne nidānaṃ tṭhapento **iti me sutanti**-ādimāha.

Aparo nayo—**itī**ti iminā pubbe vuttanayena nānappakārapaṭivedhadīpakena attano atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampattisabbhāvaṃ dīpeti. **Sutanti** iminā itisaddasannidhānato vakkhamānāpekkhāya vā sotabbabhedappaṭivedhadīpakena dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāsampattisabbhāvaṃ dīpeti. **Itī**ti ca idaṃ vuttanayeneva yonisomanasikāradīpakaṃ vacanaṃ bhāsamāno “ete mayā dhammā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā”¹ti dīpeti. Pariyattidhammā hi “idha sīlaṃ kathitaṃ, idha samādhi, idha pañṇā, ettakā ettha anusandhiyo”²ti-ādinā nayena manasā anupekkhitā anussavākāraparivattakasaḥitāya dhammanijjhānakkhantibhūtāya nātapariññāsāṅkhātāya vā diṭṭhiyā tattha tattha vuttarūpārūpadhamme “iti rūpaṃ ettakaṃ rūpaṃ”²ti-ādinā nayena suṭṭhu vavatthapetvā paṭividdhā attano paresaṅca hitasukhāvahā hontīti. **Sutanti** idaṃ savanayogaparidīpakavacanaṃ bhāsamāno

1. Khu 1. 19 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 119 piṭṭhe.

“bahū mayā dhammā sutā dhātā¹ vacasā paricitā”ti dīpeti.
 Sotāvadhānappaṭibaddhā hi pariyattidhammassa savanadhāraṇaparicayā.
 Tadubhayenapi dhammassa svākkhātabhāvena atthabyañjanapāripūrim
 dīpento savane ādaraṃ janeti atthabyañjanapāripuṇṇaṃ hi dhammaṃ
 ādarena assuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotīti ādaraṃ janetvā sakkaccaṃ
 dhammo sotabbo.

Iti me sutanti iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando
 Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ attano adahanto asappurisabhūmiṃ
 atikkamati, sāvakattaṃ paṭijānanto sappurisabhūmiṃ okkamati. Tathā
 asaddhammā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpeti, saddhamme cittaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. “Kevalaṃ
 sutamevettaṃ mayā, tasseva pana Bhagavato vacanan”ti dīpento attānaṃ
 parimoceti, Satthāraṃ apadisati, Jinavacanaṃ appeti, dhammanettaṃ
 paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Apica **iti me sutanti** attanā uppāditabhāvaṃ appaṭijānanto
 purimassavanaṃ vivaranto “sammukhā paṭiggahitamidaṃ mayā tassa
 Bhagavato Catuvesārajavisāradassa Dasabaladharassa Āsabhaṭṭhānaṭṭhāyino
 Sihanādanādino Sabbasattuttamassa Dhammissarassa Dhammarājassa
 Dhammādhipatino Dhammadīpassa Dhammasaraṇassa
 Saddhammavaracakkavattino Sammāsambuddhassa, na ettha atthe vā
 dhamme vā pade vā byañjane vā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kātabbāti
 sabbadevamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assaddhiyaṃ vināseti,
 saddhāsampadaṃ uppādeti. Tenetaṃ vuccati—

“Vināsayati assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ vaḍḍheti sāsane.

Iti me sutamiccevaṃ, vadaṃ Gotamasāvako”ti.

Etthāha “kasmā panettha yathā aññesu suttesu ‘evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ
 samayaṃ Bhagavā’ti-ādinā kāladesa apadisitvāva nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ
 na bhāsitaṃ”ti. Apare tāva āhu—na pana therena bhāsitaṃ. Idaṃ hi
 nidānaṃ na āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhamaṃ bhāsitaṃ, Khujjuttarāya pana
 Bhagavatā upāsikāsu bahussutabhāvena etadagge ṭhapitāya
 sekkhappaṭisambhidāppattāya ariyasāvikāya Sāmāvatippamukhānaṃ
 pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ paṭhamaṃ bhāsitaṃ.

1. Dhātā (Sī, Syā)

Tatrāyaṃ anupubbīkathā—ito kira kappasatasahassamatthake Padumuttaro nāma Sammāsambuddho loke uppajjitvā pavattitavaradhammacakko Haṃsavatiyaṃ viharati. Athekadivasaṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ ekā kuladhītā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sotum gacchantīhi upāsikāhi saddhiṃ āramaṃ gatā Satthāraṃ ekaṃ upāsikaṃ bahussutānaṃ etadagge ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikāraṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. Satthāpi naṃ byākāsi “anāgate Gotamassa nāma Sammāsambuddhassa sāvikanāṃ upāsikanāṃ bahussutānaṃ aggā bhavissatī”ti. Tassā yāvajjivaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā puna manussesūti evaṃ devamanussesu saṃsarantiyā kappasatasahassaṃ atikkantaṃ. Atha imasmiṃ Bhaddakappe amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle sā devalokato cavitvā Ghosakaseṭṭhissa gehe dāsiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, **Uttarātissā** nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Sā jātakāle khujjā ahoṣīti **Khujjuttarā**teva paññāyittha. Sā aparabhāge Ghosakaseṭṭhinā rañño Utenassa Sāmāvatīyā dinnakāle tassā paricārikabhāvena dinnā rañño Utenassa antepure vasati.

Tena ca samayena Kosambiyaṃ Ghosakaseṭṭhikukkuṭaseṭṭhipāvārikaseṭṭhino Bhagavantaṃ uddissa tayo vihāre kāretvā janapadacārikaṃ carante Tathāgate Kosambinagaraṃ sampatte Buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa vihāre niyyādetvā mahādānāni pavattesuṃ, māsamattaṃ atikkami. Atha nesaṃ etadahosi “Buddhā nāma sabbalokānukampakā, aññesampi okāsaṃ dassāmā”ti Kosambinagaravāsinopi janassa okāsaṃ akaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya nāgarā vīthisabhāgena gaṇasabhāgena mahādānaṃ denti. Athekadivasaṃ Satthā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto mālākārajeṭṭhakassa gehe nisīdi, tasmiṃ khaṇe Khujjuttarā Sāmāvatīyā pupphāni gahetuṃ aṭṭha kahāpaṇe ādāya taṃ gehaṃ agamāsi. Mālākārajeṭṭhako taṃ disvā “amma Uttare ajja tuyhaṃ pupphāni dātuṃ khaṇo natthi, ahaṃ Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisāmi, tvampi parivesanāya sahāyikā hohi, evaṃ ito paresaṃ veyyāvaccakaraṇato muccissasi”ti āha. Tato Khujjuttarā Buddhānaṃ bhattagge veyyāvaccam akāsi. Sā Satthārā upanisinnakathāvasena kathitaṃ sabbameva dhammaṃ uggaṇhi, anumodanaṃ pana sutvā sotāpattiṭṭhale patiṭṭhāsi.

Sā aññesu divasesu cattārova kahāpaṇe datvā pupphāni gahetvā gacchati, tasmim̐ pana divase diṭṭhasaccabhāvena parasantake cittaṃ anuppādetvā aṭṭhapi kahāpaṇe datvā pacchim̐ pūretvā pupphāni gahetvā Sāmāvatīyā santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ sā pucchi “amma Uttare tvaṃ aññesu divasesu na bahūni pupphāni āharasi, ajja pana bahukāni, kiṃ no rājā uttaritaraṃ pasanno”ti. Sā musā vattum̐ abhabbatāya atīte attanā kataṃ anigūhitvā sabbaṃ kathesi. Atha “kasmā ajja bahūni āharasī”ti ca vuttā “ajjāhaṃ Sammāsambuddhassa dhammaṃ sutvā amataṃ sacchākāsim̐, tasmā tumhe na vañcemī”ti āha. Taṃ sutvā “are duṭṭhadāsi ettakaṃ kālāṃ tayā gahite kahāpaṇe dehī”ti atajjetvā pubbahetunā codiyamānā “amma tayā pītaṃ amataṃ amhepi pāyehī”ti vatvā “tena hi maṃ nhāpehī”ti vutte soḷasahi gandhodakaghaṭehi nhāpetvā dve maṭṭhasātake dāpesi. Sā ekaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā āsane nisīditvā vicitrabājanim̐ ādāya nīcāsanesu nisinnāni pañca mātugāmasatāni āmantetvā sekhaṃ paṭisaṃbhidaṃ ṭhatvā Satthārā desitaniyāmeneva tāsāṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne tā sabbā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu. Tā sabbāpi Khujjuttaraṃ vanditvā “amma ajja paṭṭhāya tvaṃ kiliṭṭhakammaṃ mā kari, amhākaṃ mātutuṭṭhāne ācariyaṭṭhāne ca patiṭṭhāhī”ti garuṭṭhāne ṭhapayimsu.

Kasmā panaesā dāsī hutvā nibbattāti? Sā kira Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle Bārāṇasīyaṃ seṭṭhito hutvā nibbattā ekāya khīṇāsavattheriyā upaṭṭhākakulaṃ gatāya “etaṃ me ayye pasādhanapeḷikaṃ dethā”ti veyyāvaccam̐ kāresi. Therīpi “adentiyaṃ mayi āghātaṃ uppādetvā niraye nibbattissati, dentiyaṃ paresaṃ dāsī hutvā nibbattissati, nirayasantāpato dāsibhāvo seyyo”ti anuddayaṃ paṭicca tassā vacanaṃ akāsi. Sā tena kammena pañca jātisatāni paresaṃ dāsīyeva hutvā nibbatti.

Kasmā pana khujjā ahosi? Anuppanne kira Buddhe ayaṃ Bārāṇasirañño gehe vasantī ekaṃ rājakulūpakaṃ Paccekabuddhaṃ thokaṃ khujjadhātukaṃ disvā

attanā sahaṇāsīnaṃ mātuḡāmānaṃ purato parihāsaṃ karontī yathāvajjaṃ keḷivasena khujjākāraṃ dassesi, tasmā khujjā hutvā nibbatti.

Kim pana katvā paññavantī¹ jātāti? Anuppanne kira Buddhē ayaṃ Bārāṇasirañño gehe vasantī aṭṭha Paccekabuddhe rājagehato uṇhapāyāsassa pūrite patte parivattitvā parivattitvā gaṇhante disvā attano santakāni aṭṭha dantavalayāni “idha ṭhapetvā gaṇhathā”ti adāsi, te tathā katvā olokesuṃ. “Tumhākāññeva tāni pariccattāni, gahetvā gacchathā”ti āha. Te Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamaṃsu, ajjāpi tāni valayāni arogāneva. Sā tassa nissandena paññavantī jātā.

Atha naṃ Sāmāvatippamukhāni pañca itthisatāni “amma tvaṃ divase divase Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Bhagavatā desitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā amhākaṃ desehī”ti vadimsu. Sā tathā karontī aparabhāge tipīṭakadharā jātā. Tasmā naṃ satthā “etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikanāṃ bahussutānaṃ upāsikanāṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā”ti etadagge ṭhapesi. Iti upāsikāsu bahussutabhāvena Satthārā etadagge ṭhapitā paṭisambhidāppattā Khujjuttarā ariyasāvikā Satthari kosambiyaṃ viharante kālena kālaṃ Satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā antepuraṃ gantvā Sāmāvatippamukhānaṃ pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ ariyasāvikānaṃ Satthārā desitaniyāmena yathāsutaṃ dhammaṃ kathentī attānaṃ parimocetvā Satthu santike sutabhāvaṃ pakāsentī **“vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā vuttamarahatāti me sutan”**ti nidānaṃ āropesi.

Yasmā pana tasmiṃyeva nagare Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā tadaheva tāya tāsāṃ bhāsitaṃ, tasmā “ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharatī”ti kāladesaṃ apadisituṃ payojanasambhavova natthi supākaṭabhāvato. Bhikkhuniyo cassā santike imāni suttāni gaṇhimsu. Evaṃ paramparāya bhikkhūsupi tāya āropitaṃ nidānaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahosi. Atha āyasmā Ānando Tathāgatassa parinibbānato aparabhāge Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ Ajātasattunā kārāpīte saddhammamaṇḍape Mahākassapappamukhassa vasīgaṇassa majjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ saṅgāyanto imesaṃ suttānaṃ

1. Mahāpaññā (Sī, Syā), Sappaññā (Ka)

nidānassa dvelhakaṃ¹ pariharanto tāya āropitaniyāmeneva nidānaṃ āropesīti.

Keci panettha bahuppakāre papañcenti, kiṃ tehi. Apica nānāyeyhi saṅgītikārā dhammavinayaṃ saṅgāyimsu. Anubuddhā hi dhammasaṅgāhakamahātherā, te sammadeva dhammavinayassa saṅgāyanākāraṃ jānantā katthaci “evaṃ me sutan”ti-ādinā, katthaci “tena samayenā”ti-ādinā, katthaci gāthābandhavasena nidānaṃ ṭhapentā, katthaci sabbenā sabbaṃ nidānaṃ aṭṭhapentā vaggasaṅgahādivasena dhammavinayaṃ saṅgāyimsu. Tattha idha **vuttaṃ hetanti**-ādinā nidānaṃ ṭhapetvā saṅgāyimsu, kiñci² Suttageyyādivasena navaṅgamidaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ. Yathā cetāṃ, evaṃ sabbesampi Sammāsambuddhānaṃ. Vuttañhetā “appakañca nesāṃ ahosi Suttaṃ Geyyan”ti-ādi. Tattha Itivuttakaṅgassa aññaṃ kiñci na paññāyati tabbhāvanimittaṃ ṭhapetvā “vuttaṃ hetāṃ -pa- me sutan”ti idaṃ vacanaṃ. Tenāhu Aṭṭhakathācariyā “vuttaṃ hetāṃ Bhagavatāti-ādinayappavattā dvādasuttarasatasuttantā Itivuttakaṇ”ti. Tasmā Satthu adhippāyaṃ jānantehi dhammasaṅgāhakehi ariyasāvikaṃ vā imesaṃ suttānaṃ Itivuttakaṅgabhāvañāpanatthaṃ imināva nayena nidānaṃ ṭhapitanti veditabbaṃ.

Kimatthaṃ pana dhammavinayaśaṅgahe kayiramāne nidānavacanaṃ, nanu Bhagavatā bhāsita vacanasseva saṅgaho kātābboti? Vuccate—**desanāya ṭhiti-asammosasaddheyyabhāvasampādanatthaṃ**.

Kāladesadesakapariśāpadesehi upanibandhitvā ṭhapitā hi desanā ciraṭṭhitikā hoti asammosadhammā saddheyyā ca desakālakattuhetunimittehi upanibaddho viya vohāraviniṇṇayo. Teneva ca āyasmata Mahākassapena Brahmaajālamūlapariyāyasuttādīnaṃ desādīpucchāsu katāsu tāsāṃ vissajjanaṃ karontena Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena “evaṃ me sutan”ti-ādinā nidānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, idha pana desakālassa aggahaṇe kāraṇaṃ vuttameva.

Apica **Satthu sampattippakāsanatthaṃ** nidānavacanaṃ. Tathāgatassa hi Bhagavato pubbaracanānumānāgamatakkābhāvato Sammāsambuddhabhāvasiddhi. Na hi

1. Dvedhātāṃ (Syā)

2. Kiñca (Sī, Ka)

Sammāsambuddhassa pubbaracanādīhi attho atthi sabbattha appaṭṭihataññācāratāya ekappamāṇattā ca ñeyyadhammesu. Tathā ācariyamuttidhammamacchariyasāsanasāvakanurāgābhāvato khīṇāsavabhāvasiddhi. Na hi sabbaso khīṇāsavassa te sambhavantīti suvisuddhassa parānuggahapavatti. Evaṃ desakasaṃkilesabhūtānaṃ diṭṭhisīlasampadādūsakānaṃ avijjātaṇhānaṃ accantābhāvasaṃsūcakehi ñāṇasampadāpahānasampadābhibyañjakehi ca Sambuddhavisuddhabhāvehi purimavesārajjadvayasiddhi, tato ca antarāyikaniyyānikadhammesu asammohabhāvasiddhito pacchimavesārajjadvayasiddhīti Bhagavato Catuvesārajjasamannāgamo attahitaparahitapaṭipatti¹ ca nidānavacanena pakāsita² hoti tattha tattha sampattaparisāya ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ tṭhānuppattikappaṭibhānena dhammadesanādīpanato. Idha pana anavasesato kāmadosappahānaṃ vidhāya desanādīpanato cāti yojetabbaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “Satthu sampattippakāsanatthaṃ nidānavacanan”ti. Ettha ca “Bhagavatā Arahata”ti imehi padehi yathāvutta-atthavibhāvanatā heṭṭhā dassitā eva.

Tathā **sāsanasampattippakāsanatthaṃ** nidānavacanāṃ. Ñāṇakarūṇāpariggaḥitasabbakiriyassa hi Bhagavato natthi niratthakā paṭipatti attahitā vā. Tasmā paresaṃyevattṭhāya pavattasabbakiriyassa Sammāsambuddhassa sakalampi kāyavacīmanokammaṃ yathāpavattaṃ vuccamānaṃ diṭṭhadhammikasamaparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ sattānaṃ anusāsanatthena sāsanaṃ, na kabbaracana³. Tayidaṃ Satthu caritaṃ kāladesadesakaparisāpadesehi tattha tattha nidānavacanehi yathārahaṃ pakāsiyati. Idha pana desakaparisāpadesehīti yojetabbaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “sāsanasampattippakāsanatthaṃ nidānavacanan”ti.

Apica **Satthuno pamāṇabhāvappakāsanena sāsana** **pamāṇabhāvadassanatthaṃ** nidānavacanāṃ. Tañcassa pamāṇabhāvadassanaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayānusārena “Bhagavatā Arahata”ti imehi padehi vibhāvitanti veditabbaṃ. Idamettha nidānavacanappayojanassa mukhamattanidassananti.

Nidānavañṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Attahitaparahitasannissayo (Syā)

2. Pakāsito (Syā)

3. Nu pubbaracanā (Sī), na sabbaracanā (Syā)

1. Ekakanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Lobhasuttavaṇṇanā

1. Idāni **ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahathāti**-ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā panesā atthavaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaṃ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaṃ tāva vicāressāma. Cattāro hi suttanikkhepā attajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo pucchāvasiko aṭṭhuppattikoti. Yathā hi anekasata-anekasahassabhedānipi suttantāni saṃkilesabhāgiyādipaṭṭhānanayena soḷasavidhataṃ nātivattanti, evaṃ attajjhāsayaḍisuttanikkhepavasena catubbidhataṃ nātivattantīti. Tattha yathā attajjhāsayassa aṭṭhuppattiyā ca parajjhāsayapucchāvasikehi saddhiṃ saṃsaggabhedo sambhavati attajjhāsayo ca parajjhāsayo ca, attajjhāsayo ca pucchāvasiko ca, aṭṭhuppattiko ca parajjhāsayo ca, aṭṭhuppattiko ca pucchāvasiko cāti ajjhāsayapucchānusandhisambhavato. Evaṃ yadipi aṭṭhuppattiyā attajjhāsayenapi saṃsaggabhedo sambhavati, attajjhāsayaḍīhi pana purato ṭhitehi aṭṭhuppattiyā saṃsaggo natthīti niravaseso paṭṭhānanayo na sambhavati. Tadantogadhattā vā sambhavantānaṃ sesanikkhepānaṃ mūlanikkhepavasena cattāro suttanikkhepā vuttāti veditabbaṃ.

Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho nikkhipīyaṭīti nikkhepo, suttaṃ eva nikkhepo **suttanikkhepo**. Atha vā nikkhipanaṃ nikkhepo, suttassa nikkhepo suttanikkhepo, suttadesanāti attho. Attano ajjhāsayo attajjhāsayo, so assa atthi kāraṇabhūtoti **attajjhāsayo**, attano ajjhāsayo etassāti vā attajjhāsayo. **Parajjhāsayepi** eseva nayo. Pucchāya vasoti pucchāvaso, so etassa atthīti **pucchāvasiko**. Suttadesanāya vatthubhūtaṃ atthassa uppatti atthuppatti, atthuppatti eva aṭṭhuppatti thakārassa ṭhakāraṃ katvā, sā etassa atthīti

aṭṭhuppattiko. Atha vā nikkhipiyati suttaṃ etenāti nikkhepo, attajjhāsayaḍi eva. Etasmiṃ pana atthavikappe attano ajjhāsayo attajjhāsayo. Paresaṃ ajjhāsayo parajjhāsayo. Pucchīyatīti pucchā, pucchitabbo attho, pucchāvasena pavattaṃ dhammappaṭiggāhakānaṃ vacanaṃ pucchāvasaṃ, tadeva nikkhepasaddāpekkhāya pucchāvasikoti pulliṅgavasena vuttaṃ, tathā aṭṭhuppatti eva aṭṭhuppattikoti evamettha attho veditabbo.

Apica paresaṃ indriyaparipākādikāraṇanirapekkhattā attajjhāsayaṣsa viṣuṃ suttanikkhepabhāvo yutto kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayaṇeva dhammatantiṭṭhapanatthaṃ pavattitadesanattā, parajjhāsayaṣpucchāvasikānaṃ pana paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṣpucchānaṃ desanāpavattihetubhūtānaṃ uppattiyaṃ pavattitānaṃ kathaṃ aṭṭhuppattiyaṃ anavarodho, pucchāvasikaṭṭhuppattikānaṃ vā parajjhāsayaṇurodhena pavattitānaṃ kathaṃ parajjhāsayaṇe anavarodhoti? Na codetabbametaṃ. Paresaṃ hi abhinīhāraparipucchādivinimuttasseva suttadesanākāraṇuppādassa aṭṭhuppattibhāvena gahitattā parajjhāsayaṣpucchāvasikānaṃ viṣuṃ gahaṇaṃ. Tathā hi Brahmajāladhammadāyādasuttādīnaṃ¹ vaṇṇāvaṇṇa-āmisuppādādidesanānimittaṃ aṭṭhuppatti vuccati. Paresaṃ pucchāṃ viṇā ajjhāsayaṇeva nimittaṃ katvā desito parajjhāsayo, pucchāvasena desito pucchāvasikoti pākaṭoyamatthoti.

Yāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhīṭṭho kevalaṃ attano ajjhāsayaṇeva katheti. Seyyathidaṃ? Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ Tuvattakasuttanti-evamādīni², tesāṃ attajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Yāni pana “paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimuttiṣaripācanīyā dhammā, yannūnāhaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarīṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṇe veyyaṇ”ti evaṃ paresaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ khantiṃ abhinīhāraṃ bujjanabhāvaṇca oloketvā parajjhāsayaṣasena kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ? Rāhulovādasuttaṃ Dhammacakkappavattanasuttanti-evamādīni³, tesāṃ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo.

Bhagavantaṃ pana upasaṅkamitvā devā manussā catasso paṛisā cattāro vaṇṇā ca tathā tathā paṇhaṃ pucchanti “bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti,

1. Dī 1. 1; Ma 1. 15 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 421; Ma 1. 39 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 2. 77; Ma 3. 324; Saṃ 2. 55; Vi 3. 18 piṭṭhesu.

nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇāti vuccantī”ti-ādinā, evaṃ puṭṭhena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅgasammuttādīni¹, tesam pucchāvasiko nikkhepo.

Yāni pana tāni uppannam kāraṇam paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathidaṃ? Dhammāyādaṃ puttamaṃsūpamaṃ dārukkhandhūpamanti-evamādīni², tesam aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

Evamimesu catūsu suttanikkhepesu imassa suttassa parajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Parajjhāsayaavasena hetam nikkhittam. Kesam ajjhāsayena? Lobhe ādinavadassīnam puggalānam. Keci pana “attajjhāsayo”ti vadanti.

Tattha **ekadhammam bhikkhavi**ti-ādīsu **ekasaddo** attheva aññatthe “sasso attā ca loko ca, idameva saccam moghamaññanti ittheke abhivadanti”ti-ādīsu³. Atthi seṭṭhe “cetaso ekodibhāvan”ti-ādīsu⁴. Atthi asahāye “eko vūpakaṭṭho”ti-ādīsu⁵. Atthi saṅkhāyam “ekova kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā”ti-ādīsu⁶. Idhāpi saṅkhāyameva daṭṭhabbo.

Dhammasaddo

pariyattisaccasamādhipaṇṇāpakatipuṇṇāpattisuññatāñeyya- sabhāvādiṣu dissati. Tathā hissa “idha bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti”ti-ādīsu⁷ pariyatti attho. “Diṭṭhadhammo”ti-ādīsu⁸ saccāni. “Evaṃdhammā te Bhagavanto ahesun”ti-ādīsu⁹ samādhī. “Saccam dhammo dhiti cāgo, save pecca na socati”ti-ādīsu¹⁰ paṇṇā. “Jātidhammānam bhikkhave sattānam evaṃ icchā uppajjati”ti-ādīsu¹¹ pakati. “Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacārin”ti-ādīsu¹² puṇṇam. “Tiṇṇam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā”ti-ādīsu¹³ āpatti. “Tasmiṃ kho pana samaye dhammā honti”ti-ādīsu¹⁴ suññatā. “Sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñaṇamukhe āpātham āgacchantī”ti-ādīsu¹⁵ ñeyyo. “Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā”ti-ādīsu¹⁶ sabhāvo

-
- | | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Sam 3. 65 piṭṭhe. | 2. Ma 1. 15; Sam 1. 322 piṭṭhesu. | 3. Ma 3. 22 piṭṭhe. |
| 4. Dī 1. 70; Vi 1. 5 piṭṭhesu. | 5. Dī 1. 166 piṭṭhe. | 6. Am 3. 61 piṭṭhe. |
| 7. Am 2. 76 piṭṭhe. | 8. Dī 1. 102 piṭṭhe. | 9. Dī 2. 7; Dī 3. 82 piṭṭhesu. |
| 10. Khu 5. 14 piṭṭhe. | 11. Dī 2. 245 piṭṭhe. | 12. Khu 5. 215 piṭṭhe. |
| 13. Vi 1. 286 piṭṭhe. | | 14. Abhi 1. 35 piṭṭhe. |
| 15. Khu 7. 277; Khu 8. 175 piṭṭhesu. | | 16. Abhi 1. 1 piṭṭhe. |

attho. Idhāpi sabhāvo. Tasmā **ekadhammanti** ekaṃ saṃkilesasabhāvanti adhippāyo. Eko ca so dhammo cāti ekadhammo, taṃ ekadhammaṃ.

Bhikkhaviti bhikkhū ālapati. Kimatthaṃ pana Bhagavā dhammaṃ desento bhikkhū ālapati, na dhammameva desetīti? Sati janana tthaṃ. Bhikkhū hi aññaṃ cintetāpi dhammaṃ paccavekkhantāpi kamma tṭhānaṃ manasi karontāpi nisinnā honti, te paṭhamāṃ anālapitvā dhamme desiyamāne “ayaṃ desanā kimnidānā kimpaccayā”ti sallakkhetuṃ na sakkonti. Ālapite pana satim upa tṭhapetvā sallakkhetuṃ sakkonti, tasmā satijananatthaṃ “bhikkhave”ti ālapati. Tena ca tesāṃ bhikkhanasīlatādiguṇayogasiddhena vacanena hīnādhikajanasevitaṃ vuttiṃ pakāsento uddhata dīnabhāvaniggahaṃ karoti. “Bhikkhave”ti iminā karuṇāvipphārasommahadayanayanānīpātapubbaṅgamaṃ vacanena te attano mukhābhīmukhe karonto tena ca kathetukamyatā dīpakena vacanena nesāṃ sotukamyataṃ janeti, teneva ca sambodhanatthena sādhu kaṃ savanamanasikārepi niyojati. Sādhu kaṃ savanamanasikārayattā hi sāsana sampatti.

Aññesu pi devamanussesu parisapariyāpannesu vijjamaṇesu kasmā bhikkhū eva āmañesi ti? Je tṭhaset tṭhāsañnasadāsañni hitabhāvato. Sabbaparisasādhāraṇā hi Bhagavato dhamma desanā, parisāya ca je tṭhā bhikkhū paṭhamuppannattā, se tṭhā anagāriyabhāvaṃ ādiṃ katvā Satthu cariyānuvidhāyakattā sakala sāsaṇapa tiggāhakattā ca, āsañnā tattha nisinnesu samīpavuttiyā, sadāsañni hitā Satthusantikāvacarattā. Apica te dhamma desanāya bhājanaṃ yathānusi tṭhaṃ paṭipattisabbhāvato, visesato ca ekacce bhikkhū sandhāya ayaṃ desanāti te eva ālapi.

Pajahathāti ettha **pahānaṃ** nāma tadanāgappahānaṃ vikkhambhanappahānaṃ samucchadappahānaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānanti pañcavidhaṃ. Tattha yaṃ dīpālokena eva tamassa paṭipakkhabhāvato alobhādihi lobhādikassa, nāmarūpaparicchedādivipassanāñāṇehi tassa tassa anattassa pahānaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ? Pariccāgena lobhādimālassa, sīlena paṇātipātādidussīlyassa, saddhādihi assaddhiyādikassa, nāmarūpavavattānena sakkāyaditṭhiyā, paccaya pariggahena ahetuvisama hetu dī tṭhīnaṃ, tasseva aparabhāgena kaṅkhāvitaraṇena kathaṃkathībhāvassa, kalāpasammasanena

“aham mamā”ti gāhassa, maggāmaggavavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā, vayadassanena sassatadiṭṭhiyā, bhayadassanena sabhayesu abhayasaññāya, ādīnavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidānupassanena abhiratisaññāya, muccitukamyatāññānena amuccitukamyatāya, upekkhāññānena anupekkhāya, anulomena dhammaṭṭhitiyā, nibbānena paṭilomabhāvassa, gotrabhunā saṅkhāranimittaggāhassa pahānaṃ, etaṃ **tadaṅgappahānaṃ** nāma.

Yaṃ pana upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā pavattibhāvanivāraṇato ghaṭappahāreneva udakapiṭṭhe sevālassa tesāṃ tesāṃ nīvaraṇādidhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, etaṃ **vikkhambhanappahānaṃ** nāma. Yaṃ catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ bhāvitattā taṃtaṃmaggavato attano santāne “diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāyā”ti-ādina¹ nayena vuttassa samudayapakkihiyassa kilesagaṇassa accantaṃ appavattibhāvena samucchindanaṃ, idaṃ **samucchedappahānaṃ** nāma. Yaṃ pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaṃ kilesānaṃ, etaṃ **paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ** nāma. Yaṃ pana sabbasaṅkhataṇissatattā pahīnasabbasaṅkhataṃ nibbānaṃ, etaṃ **nissaraṇappahānaṃ** nāma. Evaṃ pañcavidhe pahāne anāgāmikabhāvakarassa pahānassa adhippetattā idha samucchedappahānanti veditabbaṃ. Tasmā **pajahathāti** pariccajatha, samucchindathāti attho.

Ahanti Bhagavā attānaṃ niddisati. **Voti** ayaṃ **vosaddo** paccattha-upayogakaraṇasāmivacanapadapūraṇasampadānesu dissati. Tathā hi “kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā”ti-ādīsu² paccatte āgato. “Gacchatha bhikkhave paṇāmemi vo”ti-ādīsu³ upayoge. “Na vo mama santike vatthabban”ti-ādīsu³ karaṇe. “Sabbesaṃ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁴ sāmivacane. “Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā”ti-ādīsu⁵ padapūraṇe. “Vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi”ti-ādīsu⁶ sampadāne. Idhāpi sampadāne eva daṭṭhabbo.

Pāṭibhogoti paṭibhū. So hi dhāraṇakaṃ paṭicca dhanikassa, dhanikaṃ paṭicca dhāraṇakassa paṭinidhibhūto dhanikasantakassa tato haraṇādisaṅkhātena

1. Abhi 1. 72; Abhi 2. 276 piṭṭhesu.

4. Ma 1. 281 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 266 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 20 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 2. 120 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 1. 149 piṭṭhe.

bhuñjanena bhogoti paṭibhogo, paṭibhogo eva pāṭibhogo. **Anāgāmitāyāti** anāgāmibhāvatthāya. Paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena hi kāmabhavassa anāgamanato anāgāmī, yo yassa dhammassa adhigamena anāgāmīti vuccati, saphalo so tatiyamaggo anāgāmitā nāma. Iti Bhagavā veneyyadamanakusalo veneyyajjhāsayanukūlaṃ tatiyamaggādhigamaṃ lahunā upāyena ekadhammapūraṇatāmattena thiraṃ katvā dassesi yathā taṃ Sammāsambuddho. Bhinnabhūmikāpi hi paṭighasaṃyojanādayo tatiyamaggavajjhā kilesā kāmarāgappahānaṃ nātivattantīti.

Kasmā panettha Bhagavā attānaṃ pāṭibhogabhāve ṭhapesi? Tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāgāmiaggādhigamāya ussāhajananatthaṃ. Passati hi Bhagavā “mayā ‘ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha, ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā’ti vutte ime bhikkhū addhā taṃ ekadhammaṃ pahāya sakkā tatiyabhūmiṃ samadhigantaṃ, yato dhammassāmi paṭhamamāha ‘ahaṃ pāṭibhogo’ti ussāhajātā tadatthāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ maññissantī”ti. Tasmā ussāhajananatthaṃ anāgāmitāya tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ attānaṃ pāṭibhogabhāve ṭhapesi.

Katamaṃ ekadhammanti ettha **katamanti** pucchāvacanaṃ. Pucchā ca nāmesā pañcavidhā adiṭṭhajotanāpucchā diṭṭhasaṃsandanāpucchā vimaticchedanāpucchā anumatipucchā kathetukamyatāpucchāti. Tattha pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ aññātaṃ hoti adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhūtatthāya vibhāvanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati, ayaṃ **adiṭṭhajotanāpucchā**. Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātaṃ hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ, so aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati, ayaṃ **diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā**. Pakatiyā saṃsayapakkhando hoti vimatipakkhando dvelhakaajāto “eva nu kho, na nu kho, kiṃnu kho, kathaṃ nu kho”ti, so vimaticchedanatthāya pañhaṃ pucchati, ayaṃ **vimaticchedanāpucchā**. Bhagavā hi anumatiggahaṇatthaṃ pañhaṃ pucchati “taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti-ādinā¹, ayaṃ **anumatipucchā**. Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ kathetukamyatāya pañhaṃ pucchati “cattārome bhikkhave āhārā

1. Saṃ 2. 55; Vi 3. 19 piṭṭhesu.

bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro”¹, ayaṃ **kathetukamyatāpucchā**.

Tattha purimā tisso pucchā Buddhānaṃ natthi. Kasmā? Tīsu hi addhāsu kiñci saṅkhataṃ addhāvimuttaṃ vā asaṅkhataṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāvitaṃ nāma natthi, tena nesaṃ adiṭṭhajotanāpucchā natthi. Yaṃ pana tehi attano ñāṇena paṭividdhaṃ, tassa aññena samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā saddhiṃ saṃsandanakiccaṃ natthi, tena nesaṃ diṭṭhasaṃsandanāpucchāpi natthi. Yasmā pana Buddhā Bhagavanto akathaṃkathī tiṇṇavicikicchā sabbadhammesu vigatasāṃsayā, tena nesaṃ vimaticchedanāpucchāpi natthi. Itarā pana dve pucchā atthi, tāsu ayaṃ kathetukamyatāpucchāti veditabbā.

Idāni tāya pucchāya puṭṭhamatthaṃ sarūpato dassento “**lobhaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ**”^{ti}-ādimāha. Tattha lubbhanti tena, sayāṃ vā lubbhati, lubbhanamattameva vā tanti **lobho**, svāyaṃ ārammaṇaggahaṇalakkhaṇo makkaṭālepo viya, abhisaṅgaraso tattakapāle pakkhittamaṃsapesi viya, apariccāgapaccupaṭṭhāno telañjanarāgo viya, saṃyojaniyesu dhammesu assādadassanapadaṭṭhāno, taṇhānadibhāvena vadḍhamāno yattha samuppanno, sīghasotā nadī viya mahāsamuddaṃ apāyameva taṃ sattaṃ gahetvā gacchatīti daṭṭhabbo. Kiñcāpi ayaṃ lobhasaddo sabbalobhasāmaññavacano, idha pana kāmarāgavacanoti veditabbo. So hi anāgāmimaggaṃvājjo.

Puna **bhikkhavedi** ālapanāṃ dhammassa paṭiggāhakabhāvena abhimukhībhūtānaṃ tattha ādarajananatthaṃ. **Pajahathāti** iminā pahānābhisamayo vihito, so ca pariññāsacchikiriyaḥbhāvanābhisamayehi saddhiṃ eva pavattati, na visunti catusaccādhīṭṭhānāni cattāripi sammādiṭṭhiyā kiccāni vihitāneva honti. Yathā ca “lobhaṃ pajahathā”^{ti} vutte pahānekaṭṭhabhāvato dosādīnampi pahānaṃ atthato vuttameva hoti, evaṃ samudayasaccavisaye sammādiṭṭhikicce pahānābhisamayehi vutte tassā sahaṅkārikāraṇabhūtānaṃ sammāsaṅkappādīnaṃ sesamaggaṅgānampi samudayasaccavisayakiccaṃ atthato vuttameva hotīti paripuṇṇo ariyamaggabyāpāro

1. Saṃ 1. 253 piṭṭhe.

idha kathitoti daṭṭhabbo. Iminā nayena satipaṭṭhānādīnampi bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ byāpārassa idha vuttabhāvo yathārahaṃ vitthāretabbo.

Apicettha **lobhaṃ pajahathā**ti etena pahānapariññā vuttā, sā ca tīraṇapariññādhiṭṭhānā, tīraṇapariññā ca ñātapariññādhiṭṭhānāti avinābhāvena¹ tissopi pariññā bodhitā honti. Evamettha saha phalena catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ katvā pakāsanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Atha vā **lobhaṃ pajahathā**ti saha phalena ñāṇadassanavisuddhi desitā, sā ca paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhisannissayā -pa- citta-visuddhisīlavissuddhisannissayā cāti nānantarikabhāvena saha phalena sabbāpi satta visuddhiyo vibhāvītāti veditabbaṃ.

Evametāya visuddhikkamabhāvanāya pariññāttayasampādanena lobhaṃ pajahitukāmena—

“Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano.
Bhayamantarato jātāṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati.
Andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ².

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, sandhimpī chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati. Tadapi tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ avedayatāṃ taṇhānugatānaṃ paritassitaṃ vipphanditameva³.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso, dīghamaddhāna saṃsaram.
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, saṃsāraṃ nātivattati⁴.

Natthi rāgasamo aggi, natthi dosasamo kali⁵.

Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati⁶.

Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṃ,
Sayamkataṃ makkaṭakova jālan”ti⁷ ca—

1. Adhiṭṭhānabhāvena (Syā)

4. Khu 1. 201, 268 piṭṭhesu.

6. Saṃ 1. 189 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 252 piṭṭhe.

3. Aṃ 1. 156 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 1. 43, 49 piṭṭhesu.

7. Khu 1. 63 piṭṭhe.

evamādisuttapadānusārena nānāyehi lobhassa ādīnavam paccavekkhitvā tassa pahānāya paṭipajjitabbam.

Apica cha dhammā kāmarāgassa pahānāya samvattanti asubhanimittassa uggaho asubhabbhāvanānuyogo indriyesu guttadvārātā bhojane mattaññutā kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Dasavidham hi asubhanimittam uggaṇḥantassāpi kāmarāgo pahīyati, kāyagatāsati bhāvanāvasena saviññāṇake uddhumātakādivasena aviññāṇake asubhe asubhabbhāvanānuyogamanuyuttassāpi, manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu samvaraṇavasena satikavāṇena pihitadvārassāpi, catunnam pañcannam vā ālopānam okāse sati udakam pivitvā yāpanasīlatāya bhojane mattaññunopi. Tenevāha—

“Cattāro pañca ālope, abhutvā udakam pive.

Alam phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno”ti¹.

Asubhakammaṭṭhānabhāvanārate kalyāṇamitte sevantassāpi, ṭhānanisajjādīsu dasa-asubhanissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tenevāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam, tattha

yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā

kāmacchandassa anuppādāya uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa

pahānāya”ti².

Evam pubbabhāge kāmarāgasaṅkhātassa lobhassa pahānāya paṭipanno vipassanam ussukkāpetvā tatiyamaggena tam anavasesato samucchindati.

Tena vuttam “lobham bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha, aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya”ti.

Etthāha “ko panettha lobho pahīyati, kim atīto atha anāgato udāhu paccuppanno”ti. Kiñcettha—na tāva atīto lobho pahīyeyya, na anāgato vā tesam abhāvato. Na hi niruddham anuppannam vā atthīti vuccati, vāyāmo ca aphaḷo āpajjati. Atha paccuppanno, evampi aphaḷo vāyāmo tassa sarasabhaṅgattā³, samkiliṭṭhā ca

1. Khu 2. 343 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 3. 92 piṭṭhe.

3. Na pabhaṅguttā (Ka)

maggabhāvanā āpajjati, cittavippayutto vā lobho siyā, na cāyaṃ nayo icchitoti. Vuccate—na vuttanayena atītānāgatapaccuppanno lobho pahīyati. Seyyathāpi idha taruṇarukkho asaṅjātaphalo, taṃ puriso kuṭhāriyā mūle chindeyya, tassa rukkhassa chede asati yāni phalāni nibbatteyyuṃ, tāni rukkhassa chinnattā ajātāni eva na jāyeyyuṃ, evameva ariyamaggādhigame asati uppajjanāraho lobho ariyamaggādhigamena paccayaghātassa katattā na uppajjati. Ayaṃ hi Aṭṭhakathāsu “bhūmiladdhuppanno”ti vuccati. Vipassanāya hi ārammaṇabhūtā pañcakkhandhā tassa uppajjanaṭṭhānatāya bhūmi nāma, sā bhūmi tena laddhāti katvā bhūmiladdhuppanno. Ārammaṇādhiggahituppanno avikkhambhituppanno asamūhatuppannoti ca ayameva vuccati.

Tatthāti tasmim sutte. **Etanti** etaṃ atthajātaṃ idāni gāthābandhavasena vuccamānaṃ. **Iti vuccatīti** kena pana vuccati? Bhagavatāva. Aññesu hi tādisesu ṭhānesu saṅgītikārehi upanibandhagāthā honti, idha pana Bhagavatāva gāthārucikānaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayaivasena vuttamevattham saṅgahetvā gāthā bhāsita.

Tattha **yena lobhena luddhāse, sattā gacchanti duggatinti** yena ārammaṇaggahaṇalakkhaṇena tato eva abhisāṅgarasena lobhena luddhā ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu giddhā gadhitā. **Seti** hi nipātamattaṃ. Akkharacintakā pana idisesu ṭhānesu se-kārāgamaṃ icchanti. Tathā luddhattā eva kāyasucaritādīsu kiñci sucaritaṃ akatvā kāyaduccaritādīni ca upacinitvā rūpādīsu sattavisattatāya sattāti laddhanāmā paṇino dukkhassa nibbattiṭṭhānatāya duggatīti saṅkhaṃ gataṃ nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇim pettivisayañca paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena gacchanti upapajjanti.

Taṃ lobhaṃ sammadaññāya, pajahanti vipassinoti taṃ yathāvuttam lobhaṃ sabhāvato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇatoti imehi ākārehi sammā aviparītaṃ hetunā ñāyena aññāya ñātatiṇaṇapariññāsāṅkhātāya paññāya jānitvā rūpādike pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccādīhi vividhehi ākārehi passanato vipassino avasiṭṭhakilese vipassanāpaññāpubbaṅgamāya maggapaññāya samucchedaṇṇavasena pajahanti, na puna attano santāne uppajjitum denti.

pahāya na punāyanti, imaṃ lokam kudācananti evaṃ sahaṇekattāpāhāṇekattāhehi avasiṭṭhakilesehi saddhiṃ taṃ lobhaṃ anāgāmiṃ maggena pajahitvā puna pacchā imaṃ kāmādhātusaṅkhātāṃ lokam paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena kadācīpi na āgacchanti orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ suppahīnattā. Iti Bhagavā anāgāmiṃ phalaṇaṃ desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

Ayampi atthoti nidānāvasānato pabhūti yāva gāthāpariyosānā iminā suttanaṃ pakāsito attho. **Apisaddo** idāni vakkhamānasuttatthasampiṇḍhano. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva. Imasmiṃ suttasamudayasaccaṃ sarūpeneva āgataṃ, pahānāpadesena maggasaccaṃ. Itaraṃ saccadvayaṇca tadubhayahetutāya niddhāretabbaṃ. Gāthāya pana dukkhasamudayamaggasaccāni yathārutavaseneva ñāyanti, itaraṃ niddhāretabbaṃ. Eeva nayo ito paresupi suttasu.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakavaṇṇanāya

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dosasuttavaṇṇanā

2. **Vuttaṃ hetam -pa-** dosanti dutiyasuttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ apubbapadavaṇṇanā. Yathā ettha, evaṃ ito paresupi sabbattha apubbapadavaṇṇanaṃ yeveva karissāma, yasmā idaṃ suttaṃ dosabahulānaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā dosavūpasamanatthaṃ desitaṃ, tasmā **“dosam bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahathā”**ti āgataṃ. Tattha **dosanti** “anattam me acarīti āghāto jāyati”ti-ādinā¹ nayena suttevuttānaṃ navannaṃ, “attham me nācarī”ti-ādināṇca tappaṭipakkhato siddhānaṃ navannamevāti aṭṭhārasannaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādinā aṭṭhānena saddhiṃ ekūnavīsatiyā aññatarāghātavattthusambhavaṃ āghātāṃ. So hi dussanti tena, sayam vā dussati, dussanamattameva vā tanti dosoti vuccati. So caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo pahaṭāsīvisso viya, visappanaraso visanipāto viya, attano nissayadahanaraso vā dāvaggi viya,

1. Abhi 2. 403 piṭṭhe.

dussanapaccupaṭṭhāno laddhokāso viya sapatto, yathāvutta-
āghātavattupadaṭṭhāno visasaṃsaṭṭhapūtimuttarū viya daṭṭhabbo.

Pajahathāti samucchindatha. Tattha ye ime—

“Pañcime bhikkhave āghātapaṭivīṇayā, yathā bhikkhuno uppanno
āghāto sabbaso paṭivīṇetabbo. Katame pañca, yasmim bhikkhave
puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā -pa- karuṇā
-pa- upekkhā, asati-amanasikāro tasmim puggale āpajjitabbo, evaṃ
tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivīṇetabbo. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale
āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā
‘kammassako ayamāyasmā kammaḍāyādo -pa- bhavissatī’¹—

evaṃ pañca āghātapaṭivīṇayā vuttāyeva.

“Pañcime āvuso āghātapaṭivīṇayā, yathā bhikkhuno uppanno
āghāto sabbaso paṭivīṇetabbo. Katame pañca, idhāvuso ekacco puggalo
aparissuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavaśisaṃcāro, evarūpepi
āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivīṇetabbo”²—

evamādināpi nayena pañca āghātapaṭivīṇayā vuttā, tesu yena kenaci
āghātapaṭivīṇayavidhinā paccavekkhitvā. Apica yo—

“Ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā
aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena
sāsanakaro”³ Satthu ovādo.

Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati.
Kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ.

Ubhinnaṃ matthaṃ carati, attano ca parassa ca.
Paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā, yo sato upasammati⁴.

1. Am 2. 163 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 181 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 164 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 1. 164 piṭṭhe.

“Sattime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanam āgacchanti itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta, idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati ‘aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā’ti. Tam kissa hetu, na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kiñcāpi so hoti sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano, atha kho so dubbaṇṇova hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparam bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati ‘aho vatāyaṃ dukkham sayeyyā’ti -pa- na pacurattho assāti -pa- na bhogavā assāti -pa- na yasavā assāti -pa- na mittavā assāti -pa- kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyāti. Tam kissa hetu, na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamane nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā -pa- nirayaṃ upapajjati kodhābhibhūto”ti¹.

“Kuddho attham na jānāti, kuddho dhammam na passati -pa-.”²

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ,

Samyojanaṃ sabbamatikkameyya³.

Anatthajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano -pa-.”²

Kodham chetvā sukham seti, kodham chetvā na socati.

Kodhassa visamūlassa, madhuraggassa brāhmaṇā”ti⁴.

1. Am 2. 470 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 46 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 471 piṭṭhe.

4. Sam 1. 163 piṭṭhe.

“Ekāparādham khama bhūripāñña,
Na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavanti”¹—

evamādinā nayena dose ādinave vuttappaṭipakkhato dosappahāne ānisaṃse
ca paccavekkhitvā pubbabhāge dosaṃ tadanṅappahānādivasena pajahitvā
vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tatiyamaggena sabbaso dosaṃ samucchindatha,
pajahathāti tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tattha niyojanaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “dosaṃ
bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahathā”²ti. **Duṭṭhāseti** āghātena dūsitacittatāya
paduṭṭhā. Sesamettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ
vuttanayameva.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Mohasuttavaṇṇanā

3. Tatiye **mohanti** aññāṇaṃ. Taṃ hi dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye
aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya
aññāṇanti-ādinā nayena vibhāgena² anekappabhedampi muyhanti tena,
sayāṃ vā muyhati, muyhanamattameva vā tanti mohoti vuccati. So cittassa
andhabhāvalakkhaṇo, aññāṇalakkhaṇo vā, asappaṭivedharaso,
ārammaṇasabhāvacchādanaraso vā, asammā³ ppaṭipattipaccupaṭṭhāno,
andhakārapaccupaṭṭhāno vā, ayonisomanasikārapadaṭṭhāno, sabbākusalānaṃ
mūlanti daṭṭhabbo. Idhāpi **pajahathāti** padassa—

“Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na passati.
Andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ⁴.

Anatthajanano moho -pa-⁴

Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
samāpattiya⁵.

Mohasambandhano loko, bhabbarūpova dissati⁶.

1. Khu 5. 331 piṭṭhe.

2. Vibhaṅge (Sī)

3. Sammoha (Sī, Syā)

4. Khu 1. 252 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 1. 218 piṭṭhe.

6. Khu 1. 176 piṭṭhe.

Moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya¹.

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ
diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ
veraṃ pasavatī”ti ca—

ādinā nayena “so koci dhammo kāmacchandādisaṃkilesadhammehi
nibbattetaḃbo, atthato² sabbo so mohahetuko”ti ca mohe ādīnaṃ
tappaṭipakkhato mohappahāne ānisaṃsaṇca paccavekkhitvā
kāmacchandāḍippahānakkameneva pubbabhāge tadaṅgādivasena mohaṃ
pajahantā tatiyamaggena yathāvuttalobhadosekaṭṭhaṃ mohaṃ
samucchedavasena pajahathāti attho daṭṭhabbo. Anāgāmiṃmaggaṃ eva hi
moho idhāhippetoti. **Mūlhāseti** kusalākusalasāvajjānavajjādibhede attano
hitāhite sammūlha. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Kodhasuttavaṇṇanā

4. Catutthe **kodhanti** dosaṃ. Doso. Eva hi kodhapariyāyena
bujjhanakānaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayavasena evaṃ vutto. Tasmā dutīyasutte
vuttanayenevettha attho veditaḃbo. Apica kujjhanalakkaḥaṇo kodho,
āghātakaraṇaṇaso, cittassa byāpattibhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, cetaso pūtibhāvoti³
daṭṭhabboti ayampi viseso veditaḃbo.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Makkhasuttavaṇṇanā

5. Pañcame **makkhanti** paraṇaṃ makkhanaṃ. Yādipi hi so gūthaṃ
gahetvā paraṃ paharanto viya attano karaṃ paṭhamataraṃ makkhatīyeva,
tathāpi paresāṃ ṇaṃ makkhanādhīpāyena pavattetaḃbattā
“paraṇaṃ makkhanaṃ”ti vuccati. Tathā

1. Am 1. 133 piṭṭhe.

2. Anattho (Syā)

3. Pūtibhāvapadaṭṭhānoti (Sī)

hi so udakapuñchanamiva¹ nhātassa sarīragataṃ udakaṃ paresaṃ guṇe makkheti puñchati vināseti, parehi vā katānaṃ mahantānampi kārānaṃ khepanato dhamśanato makkhoti vuccati. So paraguṇamakkhanalakkaṇaṃ, tesaṃ vināsanaraso, tadavacchādanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Atthato pana paresaṃ guṇamakkhanākārena pavatto dhamassasahagatacittuppādoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Pajahathā**ti tattha vuttappabhedāṃ dosaṃ, dose ca vuttanayaṃ ādīnavaṃ, pahāne cassa ānisaṃsaṃ paccavekkhitvā pubbabhāve tadaṅgādivasena pajahantā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tatiyamaggena anavasesaṃ samucchindathāti attho. **Makkhāseti** makkhitā makkhitaparaguṇā, paresaṃ guṇānaṃ makkhitāro, tato eva attanopi dhamśitaguṇāti attho. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Mānasuttavaṇṇanā

6. Chaṭṭhe **mānanti** jāti-ādivatthukaṃ cetaso unnamanaṃ. So hi “seyyohamasmī”ti-ādīnā nayena maññanti tena sayāṃ vā maññati, mānanaṃ sampaggahoti vā mānoti vuccati. Svāyaṃ seyyohamasmīti māno, sadiso hamasmīti māno, hīno hamasmīti mānoti evaṃ tividho. Puna seyyassa seyyohamasmītimāno, seyyassa sadiso, seyyassa hīno, sadisassa seyyo sadisassa sadiso, sadisassa hīno, hīnassa seyyo, hīnassa sadiso, hīnassa hīno hamasmīti mānoti evaṃ navavidhopi unnatilakkaṇaṃ, ahaṃkāraraso, sampaggaharaso vā, uddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno, ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno vā, diṭṭhivippayuttalobhapadaṭṭhāno ummādo viyāti daṭṭhabbo. **Pajahathā**ti tassa sabbassapi attukkaṃsanaparavambhananimittatā, garuṭṭhāniyesu abhivādanapaccuṭṭhāna-añjalikammasāmīcikammādīnaṃ akaraṇe kāraṇatā, jātimadapurisamadādibhāvena pamādāpattihetubhāvoti evamādibhedāṃ ādīnavaṃ tappaṭipakkhato niratimānatāya ānisaṃsaṃ paccavekkhitvā rājasabhaṃ anuppatto caṇḍālo viya sabrahmacārīsu nīcaccittataṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā pubbabhāge tadaṅgādivasena taṃ pajahantā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā anāgānimaggena

1. Udakapuñchanī viya (Syā)

samucchindathāti attho. Anāgāmimaggavajjho eva hi māno idhādhippeto. **Mattāseti** jātimadapurisamadādivasena mānena pamādāpattihetubhūtena mattā attānaṃ paggaḥetvā carantā¹. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Imesu pana paṭipāṭiyā chasu suttesu gāthāsu vā anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpetvā desanā niṭṭhāpitā. Tattha ye ime Avihā Atappā Sudassā Sudassī Akaniṭṭhāti upapattibhavavasena pañca anāgāmīno, tesu Avihesu upapannā Avihā nāma. Te antarāparinibbāyī upahaccaparinibbāyī asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī uddhamṣoto Akaniṭṭhagāmīti pañcavidhā. Tathā Atappā Sudassā Sudassino. Akaniṭṭhesu pana uddhamṣoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī parihāyati. Tattha yo Avihādīsu uppajjitvā āyuvemajjhaṃ anatikkamitvā arahattappattiyā kilesaparinibbānena parinibbāyati, ayaṃ **antarāparinibbāyī** nāma. Yo pana Avihādīsu ādito pañcakappasatādibhedāṃ āyuvemajjhaṃ atikkamitvā parinibbāyati, ayaṃ **upahaccaparinibbāyī** nāma. Yo asaṅkhārena adhimattappayogaṃ akatvā appadukkhena akasirena parinibbāyati, ayaṃ **asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī** nāma. Yo pana sasaṅkhārena adhimattappayogaṃ katvā dukkhena kicchena kasirena parinibbāyati, ayaṃ **sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī** nāma. Itaro pana Avihādīsu uddhamvāhitabhāvena uddhamassa taṇhāsotaṃ vaṭṭasotaṃ maggasotameva vāti uddhamṣoto. Avihādīsu uppajjitvā arahattaṃ pattuṃ asakkonto tattha tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena Akaniṭṭhaṃ gacchatīti Akaniṭṭhagāmī.

Ettha ca uddhamṣoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī, uddhamṣoto na Akaniṭṭhagāmī, na uddhamṣoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī, na uddhamṣoto na Akaniṭṭhagāmīti catukkaṃ veditabbaṃ. Kathaṃ? Yo avihato paṭṭhāya cattāro devaloke sodhetvā Akaniṭṭhaṃ gantvā parinibbāyati, ayaṃ uddhamṣoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. Yo pana heṭṭhā tayo devaloke sodhetvā Sudassīdevaloke ṭhatvā parinibbāyati, ayaṃ uddhamṣoto na Akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. Yo ito Akaniṭṭhameva gantvā parinibbāyati, ayaṃ na uddhamṣoto Akaniṭṭhagāmī nāma. Yo pana heṭṭhā catūsu devalokesu tattha tattheva parinibbāyati, ayaṃ na uddhamṣoto na Akaniṭṭhagāmī nāmāti.

1. Madantā (Syā)

Tattha Avihesu uppajjitvā kappasatato uddham¹ parinibbāyiko, dvinnam kappasatānam matthake parinibbāyiko, pañcakappasate asampatte² parinibbāyikoti tayo antarāparinibbāyino. Vuttam hetam “upapannam vā samanantarā appattam vā vemajjhan”ti³. Vāsaddena hi pattamattopi saṅgahitoti. Evam tayo antarāparinibbāyino, eko upahaccaparinibbāyī eko uddhamso. Tesu asaṅkhāraparinibbāyino pañca, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyino pañcāti dasa honti. Tathā Atappāsudassāsudassīsūti cattāro dasakā cattārīsam. Akaniṭṭhe pana uddhamsoṭassa abhāvato tayo antarāparinibbāyino, eko upahaccaparinibbāyīti asaṅkhāraparinibbāyino cattāro, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyino cattāroti aṭṭha, evamete aṭṭhacattārīsam anāgāmino. Te sabbepi imesu suttesu avisesavacanena gahitāti daṭṭhabbam.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sabbapariññāsuttavaṇṇanā

7. Sattame **sabbanti** anavasesam. Anavasesavācako hi ayaṃ sabbasaddo, so yena yena sambandham gacchati, tassa tassa anavasesataṃ dīpeti yathā “sabbam rūpam, sabbā vedanā, sabbasakkāyapariyāpannesu dhammesu”ti. So pañāyam sabbasaddo sappadesanippadesavisayatāya duvidho. Tathā hesa sabbasabbam padesasabbam āyatanasabbam sakkāyasabbanti catūsu visayesu diṭṭhappayogo. Tattha “sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthamāgacchantī”ti-ādīsu⁴ sabbasabbasmim āgato. “Sabbesam vo Sāriputtā subhāsitaṃ pariyāyenā”ti-ādīsu⁵ padesasabbasmim. “Sabbam vo bhikkhave desessāmi, cakkhum ceva rūpañca -pa- manañceva dhamme cā”ti ettha⁶ āyatanasabbasmim. “Sabbadhammamūlapariyāyam vo bhikkhave desessāmi”ti-ādīsu⁷ sakkāyasabbasmim. Tattha sabbasabbasmim āgato nippadesavisayo, itaresu tīsupi āgato

1. Oram (Syā, Ka)

3. Abhi 3. 119 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 1. 281 piṭṭhe.

2. Appattamatte (Sī), asampattamatte (Syā)

4. Khu 7. 227; Khu 8. 175; Khu 9. 377 piṭṭhesu.

6. Sam 2. 248 piṭṭhe.

7. Ma 1. 1 piṭṭhe.

sappadesavisayo. Idha pana sakkāyasabbasmim veditabbo. Vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakadhammā hi idha “sabban”ti anavasesato gahitā.

Anabhijānanti “ime dhammā kusalā, ime akusalā. Ime sāvajjā, ime anavajjā”ti-ādinā “ime pañcakkhandhā, imāni dvādasāyatanāni, imā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccan”ti ca ādinā sabbe abhiññeyye dhamme aviparītasabhāvato anabhijānanto abhivisittihena nāṇena na jānanto. **Aparijānanti** na parijānanto. Yo hi sabbaṃ tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ parijānāti, so tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti nātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya. Tattha katamā nātapariññā? Sabbaṃ tebhūmakam¹ nāmarūpaṃ “idaṃ rūpaṃ, ettakaṃ rūpaṃ, na ito bhiyyo. Idaṃ nāmaṃ, ettakaṃ nāmaṃ, na ito bhiyyo”ti bhūtapasādāḍḍipabhedaṃ rūpaṃ phassāḍḍipabhedaṃ nāmaṃca lakkaṇarasapaccupaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānato vavatthapeti, tassa avijjāḍḍikaṇca paccayaṃ pariggaṇhāti, ayaṃ nātapariññā. Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ nātaṃ katvā taṃ sabbaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato rogatoti dvācattālīsāya ākārehi, ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā. Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīrayitvā aggamaggena sabbasmim chandarāgaṃ pajahati, ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Diṭṭhivisuddhikaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyopi nātapariññā. Maggāmaggaṭṭipadāññāḍḍanadassanavisuddhiyo kalāpasammasanādi-anulomapariyosānā vā paññā tīraṇapariññā. Ariyamaggena pajahanaṃ pahānapariññā. Yo sabbaṃ parijānāti, so imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti. Idha pana virāgappahānānaṃ paṭikkhepavasena visum gahitattā nātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya ca vasena parijānanā veditabbā. Yo panevaṃ na parijānāti, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “aparijānan”ti.

Tattha cittaṃ avirājayanti tasmiṃ abhiññeyyavisese pariññeyye attano cittasantānaṃ na virājayaṃ na virajjanto, yathā tattha rāgo na hoti, evaṃ virāgānupassanaṃ na uppādentoti attho. **Appajahanti** vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya tattha pahātabbayuttakaṃ kilesavaṭṭaṃ

1. Tebhūmikaṃ (Syā, Ka) evamuparipi.

anavasesato na pajahanto. Yathā cetam, evam abhijānanādayopi missakamaggavasena veditabbā. Pubbabhāge hi nānācittavasena ñātatīraṇapahānapariññāhi kamena abhijānanādīni sampādetvā maggakāle ekakkhaṇeneva kiccavasena tam sabbam nipphādentam ekameva ñāṇam pavattatīti. **Abhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti** nibbānāya sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa khepanāya na bhabbo, nālam na samatthoti attho.

Sabbañca khoti ettha **ca**-saddo byātireke, **kho**-saddo avadhāraṇe. Tadubhayena abhijānanādito laddhabbam visesam dukkhakkhayassa ca¹ ekantakāraṇam dīpeti. Abhijānanādīsu yaṁ vattabham, tam vuttameva. Tattha pana paṭikkhepavasena vuttam, idha vidhānavasena veditabbam. Ayameva viseso. Apica **abhijānanti** upādānakkhandhapañcakasaṅkhātam sakkāyasabham sarūpato paccayato ca ñāṇassa abhimukhīkaraṇavasena abhijānanto hutvā abhāvākārādīpariggahena tam aniccādilakkhaṇehi paricchiḍḍamānavasena pariḍānanto. **Virājayanti** sammadevassa aniccatādivabodhena uppannabhayādīnavanibbidādīñāṇanubhāvena attano cittam virattam karonto tattha aṇumattampi rāgam anuppādento. **Pajahanti** vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāsahitāya maggapaññāya samudayapakkiyam kilesavaṭṭam pajahanto samucchindanto. **Bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti** evam kilesamalappahāneneva sabbassa kammavaṭṭassa parikkhīṇatā anavasesavipākavaṭṭakhepanāya sakalasamāsāraṇavaṭṭadukkhaparikkhayabhūtāya vā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā bhabbo ekantenetaṁ pāpuṇitunti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yo sabbam sabbato ñatvāti yo yuttayogo āraddhavipassako sabbam tebhūmakadhammajātam sabbato sabbabhāgena kusalādikkhandhādivibhāgato dukkhādīpīlanādivibhāgato ca. Atha vā **sabbatotī** sabbasmā kakkhaḷaphusanādīlakkhaṇādito aniccādito cāti sabbākārato jānitvā vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṇa maggañāṇena paṭivijjhivā, vipassanāñāṇeneva vā jānanahetu. **Sabbatthesu na rajjati**ti sabbesu atītādivasena anekabhedabhinnesu sakkāyadhammesu na rajjati, ariyamaggādhigamaṇa rāgam na janeti. Imināssa taṇhāgāhassa abhāvaṁ dassento taṁnimittatā dīṭṭhimānaggāhānam “etaṁ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti imassa

1. Dukkakkhayāya cassa (Sī), dukkhakkhayassa cassa (Ka)

micchāgāhattayassapi abhāvaṃ dasseti. **Sa veti** ettha **sa**-iti nipātamattaṃ, **ve-**ti byattaṃ, ekaṃsenāti vā etasmiṃ atthe nipāto. **Sabbapariññāti** sabbaparijānato, yathāvuttassa sabbassa abhisamayavasena parijānato. **Soti** yathāvutto yogāvacaro, ariyo eva vā. **Sabbadukkhamupaccagāti** sabbam vaṭṭadukkham accagā atikkami, samatikkamīti attho.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Mānapariññāsuttavaṇṇanā

8. Aṭṭhame apubbaṃ natthi, kevalaṃ mānavasena desanā pavattā. Gāthāsu pana **mānupetā ayaṃ pajāti** kammakileschi pajāyatīti **pajāti** laddhanāmā ime sattā maññanalakkhaṇena mānena upetā upagatā. **Mānaganthā bhava ratāti** kimikīṭapaṭaṅgādi-attabhāvepi mānena ganthitā mānasamyojanena samyuttā, tato eva dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitāhaṃkāravasena “etaṃ mamā”ti saṅkhāresu ajjhosānabahulattā tattha niccasukha-attādivipallāsavasena ca kāmādhivepi ratā. **Mānaṃ aparijānantāti** mānaṃ tīhi pariññāhi na parijānantā, arahattamaggañāṇena vā anatikkamantā, “mānaṃ apariññāyā”ti keci paṭhanti. **Āgantāro punabbhavanti** puna āyatim upapattibhavaṃ, punappunaṃ bhavanato vā punabbhavasāṅkhātari saṃsāraṃ aparāparaṃ parivattanavasena gantāro upagantāro honti, bhavato na parimuccantīti attho. **Ye ca mānaṃ pahantvāna, vimuttā mānasāṅkhayeti** ye pana arahattamaggena sabbaso mānaṃ pajahitvā mānassa accantasāṅkhayabhūte arahattaphale nibbāne vā tadekaṭṭhasabbakilesavimuttiyā vimuttā suṭṭhu muttā. **Te mānaganthābhibhuno, sabbadukkhamupaccagunti** teparikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā arahanto sabbaso mānaganthaṃ mānasamyojanaṃ samucchedappahānena abhibhavitvā ṭhitā, anavasesaṃ vaṭṭadukkham atikkamimsūti attho. Evametasmaṃ sattamasutte ca arahattaṃ kathitanti.

Aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9-10. Lobhadosapariññāsuttadvayaṇṇanā

9-10. Navamadasamesu apubbaṃ natthi, desanāvilāsavasena¹ tathā bujjanakānaṃ veneyyānaṃ ajjhāsayaavasena vā tathā desitānīti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Navamadasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavagga

1-2-3. Mohapariññādisuttavaṇṇanā

11-13. Dutiyavaggepi paṭhamādīni tīṇi suttāni vuttanayāneva, tathā desanākāraṇampi vuttameva.

4. Avijjānīvaraṇasuttavaṇṇanā

14. Catutthe “**nāhaṃ bhikkhave**”ti-ādīsu **na-kāro** paṭisedhattho. **Ahanti** Bhagavā attānaṃ niddisati. **Aññanti** idāni vattabba-avijjānīvaraṇato aññaṃ. **Ekanīvaraṇampīti** ekanīvaraṇadhammampi. **Samanupassāmīti** dve samanupassanā diṭṭhisamanupassanā ca ñāṇasamanupassanā ca. Tattha “rūpaṃ attato samanupassati”ti-ādīnā² āgatā ayaṃ diṭṭhisamanupassanā nāma “aniccato samanupassati, no niccato”ti-ādīnā³ pana āgatā ayaṃ ñāṇasamanupassanā nāma. Idhāpi ñāṇasamanupassanāva adhippetā. “Samanupassāmī”ti ca padassa nakārena sambandho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—ahaṃ bhikkhave sabbaññūtaññāṇasaṅkhātena samantacakkhunā sabbadhamme hatthāmalakaṃ viya olokontopi aññaṃ ekanīvaraṇampi na samanupassāmīti.

Yena nīvaraṇena nivutā pajā dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranīti yena nīvaraṇakasabhāvattā⁴ nīvaraṇena dhammasabhāvaṃ jānitum passitum paṭivijjhītum

1. Desanāvilāsena (Sī, Syā, Ka)

3. Khu 9. 406 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 535; Khu 9. 137 piṭṭhesu.

4. Nivārakasabhāvattā (Syā)

adatvā chādetvā pariyaṇandhitvā tñānena andhakārena nivutā¹ sattā anādimatasamsāre² aparimāṇe kappe mahantesu ceva khuddakesu ca bhavādīsu aparāparupattivasena sabbato dhāvanti ceva saṁsaranti ca. Ārammaṇantarasaṅkamanavasena vā sandhāvanam, bhavantarasaṅkamanavasena saṁsaraṇam. Kilesānam balavabhāvena vā sandhāvanam, dubbalabhāvena saṁsaraṇam. Khaṇikamaraṇavasena vā ekajātiyaṁ sandhāvanam, vohāramaraṇavasena anekāsu jātīsu saṁsaraṇam. Cittavasena vā sandhāvanam, “cittamassa vidhāvati”ti hi vuttam, kammavasena saṁsaraṇam. Evaṁ sandhāvanasaṁsaraṇānam viseso veditabbo.

Yathayidanti yathā idam. Yakāro padasandhikaro, sandhivasena rassattam. **Avijjānīvaraṇanti** ettha pūretum ayuttaṭṭhena kāyaduccaritādi avindiyam nāma, aladdhabbanti attho. Tam avindiyam vindatīti avijjā. Viparītato kāyasucaritādi vindiyaṁ nāma, tam vindiyaṁ na vindatīti avijjā. Khandhānam rāsaṭṭham, āyatanānam āyatanaṭṭham, dhātūnam suññaṭṭham, indriyānam āhipateyyaṭṭham, saccānam tathaṭṭham, dukkhādīnam piḷānādivasena vuttam catubbidham attham aviditam karotīti avijjā. Antavirahite saṁsāre satte javāpetīti vā avijjā, paramatthato vā avijjamānesu itthipurisādīsu javati pavattati, vijjamānesu khandhādīsu na javati na pavattatīti avijjā. Apica cakkhuviññāṇādīnam vatthārammaṇānam paṭiccasamuppādapāṭiccasamuppanna- nañca dhammānam chādanatopi avijjā. Avijjāva nīvaraṇanti avijjānīvaraṇam.

Avijjānīvaraṇena hi bhikkhave nivutā pajā dīgharattam sandhāvanti saṁsarantīti idam purimasseva dalhīkaraṇattham vuttam. Purimam vā “yathayidam bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇan”ti evam opammadassanavasena vuttam, idam nīvaraṇānubhāvadassanavasena. Kasmā panettha avijjāva evam vuttā, na aññe dhammāti? Ādīnavapaṭicchādanena kāmacchandādīnam visesappaccayabhāvato. Tathā hi tāya paṭicchāditādīnave visaye kāmacchandādayo pavattanti.

Natthaññoti-ādikā gāthā vuttassa avuttassa ca atthassa saṅgaṇhanavasena bhāsītā. Tattha **nivutā**ti nivāritā paliguṇṭhitā, paṭicchāditāti attho. **Ahorattanti** divā ceva rattim ca, sabbakālanti vuttam hoti.

1. Tñānena nivutā (Syā)

2. Anādimatisamsāre (Sī, Ka), anādisamsāre (Syā)

yathā mohena āvutāti yena pakārena avijjānīvaraṇasaṅkhātena mohena āvutā paṭicchādītā suviññeyyampi ajānantiyo pajāsaṃsāre saṃsaranti, tathārūpo añño ekadhammopi ekanīvaraṇampi natthīti yojetabbaṃ. Ye **ca mohaṃ pahantvāna, tamokhandhaṃ padālayunti** ye pana ariyasāvakā pubbabhāge tadaṅgādippahānavasena, heṭṭhimamaggehi vā¹ taṃtaṃmaggavajjhaṃ mohaṃ pajahitvā aggamaggena vajirūpamaññaṇena mohasaṅkhātameva² tamorāsiṃ padālayiṃsu, anavasesato samucchindiṃsu. **Na te puna saṃsarantīti** te arahanto—

“Khandhānaṃca paṭipāṭi, dhātu-āyatanāna ca.

Abbochinnāṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī”ti—

evaṃ vutte imasmiṃ saṃsāre na saṃsaranti na paribbhamanti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? **Hetu tesāṃ na vijjati**, yasmā saṃsārassa hetu mūlakāraṇaṃ avijjā, sā tesāṃ na vijjati, sabbaso natthi samucchinnattāti.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Taṇhāsaṃyojanasuttavaṇṇanā

15. Pañcame yassa vijjati, taṃ puggalaṃ dukkhehi, kammaṃ vā vipākehi, bhavayonigativinñāṇaṭṭhitisattāvāse vā bhavantarādihi saṃyojetīti **saṃyojanaṃ**. Taṇhāyanaṭṭhena **taṇhā**, tasati sayāṃ paritasati, tasanti vā etāyāti taṇhā. **Saññuttāti** cakkhādīsu abhinivesavatthūsu baddhā. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva. Kāmañcettha avijjāyapi saṃyojanabhāvo taṇhāya ca nīvaraṇabhāvo atthiyeva, tathāpi avijjāya paṭicchādītādīnavehi bhavehi taṇhā satte saṃyojetīti imassa visesassa dassanattamaṃ purimasutte avijjā nīvaraṇabhāvena, idha ca taṇhā saṃyojanabhāveneva vuttā. Kiñca nīvaraṇasaṃyojanappadhānassa dassanattamaṃ. Yathā hi nīvaraṇabhāvena avijjā saṃkilesadhammānaṃ padhānabhūtā pubbaṅgamā ca, evaṃ saṃyojanabhāvena nesaṃ taṇhāti tadadhīnappadhānabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ suddadvaye evamete dhammā vuttā. Apica visesena avijjā nibbānasukhaṃ³

1. Heṭṭhimamaggehi (Syā)

2. Tamokhandhasaṅkhātameva (Sī)

3. Nibbānamukhaṃ (Sī)

nivāretīti “nīvaraṇan”ti vuttā, taṇhā saṃsāradukkhena satte saṃyojetīti “saṃyojanan”ti.

Dassanagamanantarāyakaraṇato vā vijjācaraṇavipakkhato dvayaṃ dvidhā vuttaṃ. Vijjāya hi ujuvipaccanīkabhūtā avijjā nibbānadassanassa aviparītadassanassa ca visesato antarāyakarā, caraṇadhammānaṃ ujuvipaccanīkabhūtā taṇhā gamanassa sammāpaṭipattiyā antarāyakarāti evamayā avijjāya nivuto andhīkato taṇhāya saṃvuto baddho assutavā puthujjano andho viya baddho mahākantāraṃ, saṃsārakantāraṃ nātivattati. Anattahuppatti¹ hetudvayadassanattampi dvayaṃ dvidhā vuttaṃ. Avijjāgato hi puggalo bālabhāvena atthaṃ parihāpeti, anattañca attano karoti akusalo viya āturo asappāyakiriyāya. Jānantopi bālo bālabhāvena atthaṃ parihāpeti, anattañca karoti jānanto viya rogī asappāyasevī. Makkaḷālepopamasuttaṃ cetassa atthassa sādhamā.

Paṭiccasamuppādassa mūlakāraṇadassanattampettha dvayaṃ dvidhā vuttaṃ. Visesena hi sammohassa balavabhāvato avijjākhettaṃ atīto addhā, patthanāya balavabhāvato taṇhākhettaṃ anāgato addhā. Tathā hi bālajano sammohabahuḷo atītamanusocati, tassa avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti sabbaṃ netabbaṃ. Patthanābahulo anāgataṃ pajappati, tassa taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti-ādi sabbaṃ netabbaṃ. Teneva² tāsāṃ pubbantāharaṇena aparantapaṭisandhānena cassa yathākkamaṃ mūlakāraṇatā dassitāti veditabbanti.

Gāthāsu **taṇhādutiya**ti taṇhāsahāyo. Taṇhā hi nirudakakantāre marīcikāya udakasaññā viya pipāsābhibhūtaṃ appaṭikāradukkhābhibhūtaṃpi sattaṃ assādasandassanavasena sahāyakkiccam karontī bhavādīsu anibbindaṃ katvā paribbhamāpeti, tasmā taṇhā purisassa “dutiya”ti vuttā. Nanu ca aññepi kilesādayo bhavābhinibbattiyā paccayāva? Saccametāṃ, na pana tathā visesappaccayo yathā taṇhā. Tathā hi sā kusalehi

1. Anattahajana (Syā)

2. Eteneva vā (Sī, Syā)

vinā akusalehi, kāmāvacarādikusalehi ca vinā rūpāvacarādikusalehi bhavanibbattiya visesappaccayo, yato samudayasaccanti vuccatīti.

Itthabhāvaññathābhāvanti itthabhāvo ca aññathābhāvo ca itthabhāvaññathābhāvo, so etassa atthīti itthabhāvaññathābhāvo, saṁsāro, taṁ. Tattha itthabhāvo manussattaṁ, aññathābhāvo tato avasiṭṭhasattāvāsā. Itthabhāvo vā tesāṁ tesāṁ sattānaṁ paccuppanno attabhāvo, aññathābhāvo anāgatattabhāvo. Evarūpo vā añño pi attabhāvo itthabhāvo, na evarūpo aññathābhāvo. Taṁ itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṁ saṁsāraṁ khandhadhātu-āyatanapaṭipāṭim nātivattati na atikkamati.

Etamādīnavaṁ ñatvā, taṇhā dukkhassa sambhavanti etaṁ sakalavaṭṭadukkhassa sambhavaṁ samudayaṁ taṇhaṁ ādīnavaṁ ādīnavato ñatvāti attho. Atha vā **etamādīnavaṁ ñatvāti** etaṁ yathāvuttam saṁsāranātivattanaṁ ādīnavaṁ dosaṁ ñatvā. **Taṇhaṁ dukkhassa sambhavanti** taṇhaṁca vuttanayena vaṭṭadukkhassa padhānakāraṇanti ñatvā. **Vītataṇho anādāno, sato bhikkhu paribbajeti** evaṁ tīhi pariññāhi parijānanto vipassanaṁ vaddhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyaṁ taṇhaṁ vigamento aggamaggena sabbaso vītataṇho vigatataṇho, tato eva catūsu upādānesu kassacipi abhāvena āyatim paṭisandhisāṅkhātassa vā ādānassa abhāvena anādāno, sativapullappattiyaṁ sabbattha satokāritāya sato bhinnakilesa bhikkhu paribbaje careyya, khandhaparinibbānena vā saṅkhārappavattito apagaccheyyāti attho.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Paṭhamasekhasuttavaṇṇanā

16. Chaṭṭhe **sekhassā**ti ettha kenaṭṭhena sekho?
Sekkhadhammapaṭilābhato sekho. Vuttam hetam—

“Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hotīti, idha bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti -pa- sekkena

sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti”¹.

Apica sikkhatīti sekho. Vuttampi cetam—

“Sikkhatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekhoti vuccati. Kiñca sikkhati, adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhicittampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati, sikkhatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekhoti vuccatī”².

Yopi kalyāṇaputhujjano anulomappaṭipadāya paripūrakārī sīlasampanno indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyānuyogamanuyutto pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhiyānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto viharati “ajja vā sve vā aññataram sāmāññaphalam adhigamissāmī”³ti, sopi vuccati sikkhatīti sekhoti. Imasmim atthe na paṭivijjhantova sekho adhippeto, atha kho kalyāṇaputhujjanopi. Appattam mānasam etenāti **appattamānaso**. **Mānasanti** “antalikkhacaro pāso, yvāyam carati mānaso”⁴ti³ ettha rāgo mānasanti vutto. “Cittam mano mānasam”⁴ti⁴ ettha cittam. “Appattamānaso sekho, kālam kayirā jane sutā”⁵ti⁵ ettha arahattam. Idhāpi arahattameva adhippetam. Tena appatta-arhattassāti vuttam hoti.

Anuttaranti seṭṭham, asadisanti attho. Catūhi yogehi khemam anupaddutanti **yogakkhemam**, arahattameva adhippetam. **Patthayamānassāti** dve patthanā taṇhāpatthanā kusalacchandapatthanā cā. “Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni, pavedhitam vāpi pakappitesū”⁶ti ettha⁶ taṇhāpatthanā.

“Chinnam pāpimato sotam, viddhastam vinaḷikatham.

Pāmojjabahulā hotha, khemam patthetha bhikkhavo”⁷—

ettha kattukamyatākusalacchandapatthanā, ayameva idhādhippetā. Tena patthayamānassāti tam yogakkhemam gantukāmassa tanninnassa tappoṇassa tappabbhārassāti attho. **Viharatoti** ekam iriyāpathadukkham aññena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipatantam attabhāvam harato. Atha vā

1. Saṃ 3. 12 piṭṭhe.

2. Aṃ 1. 232 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 1. 113; Vi 3. 28 piṭṭhesu.

4. Abhi 1. 27 piṭṭhe.

5. Saṃ 1. 122 piṭṭhe.

6. Khu 1. 419; Khu 7. 245 piṭṭhesu.

7. Ma 1. 289 piṭṭhe.

“sabbe saṅkhārā aniccāti adhimuccanto saddhāya viharatī”ti-ādinā niddesanayena cettha attho daṭṭhabbo. **Ajjhattikanti** niyakajjhattasaṅkhāte ajjhatte bhavaṃ ajjhattikaṃ. **Aṅganti** kāraṇaṃ. **Iti karitvāti** evaṃ katvā. **Na aññaṃ ekaṅgampi samanupassāmīti** ettha ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ attano santāne samuṭṭhitaṃ kāraṇanti katvā aññaṃ ekakāraṇampi na samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ, **yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro**ti upāyamanasikāro pathamanasikāro aniccādīsu aniccādinayeneva manasikāro, aniccānulomikena vā cittassa āvaṭṭanā anvāvaṭṭanā ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro, ayaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Idāni yoniso manasikārassa ānubhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi karonto akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **yoniso manasi karontoti** “idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ariyasaccaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ariyasaccaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ”ti catūsu ariyasaccesu yoniso manasikāraṃ pavattento.

Tatrāyaṃ atthavibhāvanā—yadipi idaṃ suttaṃ avisesena sekkhapuggalavasena āgataṃ, catumaggasādhāraṇavasena pana saṅkhepeneva kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathayissāma. Yo catusaccakammaṭṭhāniko yogāvacarō “taṇhāvajjā tebhūmakā khandhā dukkhaṃ, taṇhā samudayo, ubhinnaṃ appavatti nirodho, nirodhasampāpako maggo”ti evaṃ pubbe eva ācariyasantike uggahitacatusaccakammaṭṭhāno, so aparena samayena vipassanāmaggaṃ samāruḷho samāno tebhūmake khandhe “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yoniso manasi karoti, upāyena pathena samannāharati ceva vipassati ca. Vipassanā hi idha manasikārasīsenā vuttā. Yā paṇāyaṃ tassa dukkhassa samuṭṭhāpikā purimabhavikā taṇhā, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yoniso manasikaroti. Yasmā pana idaṃ dukkhaṃ ayaṃca samudayo idaṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā nirujjhanti na pavattanti, tasmā yadidaṃ nibbānaṃ nāma, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yoniso manasi karoti. Nirodhasampāpakaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yoniso manasi karoti, upāyena pathena samannāharati ceva vipassati ca.

Tatrāyaṃ upāyo—abhiniveso nāma khandhe hoti, na vivaṭṭe, tasmā ayamattho—“imasmiṃ kāye pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu”¹ ti-ādinā¹ nayena cattāri mahābhūtāni tadanusārena upādārūpāni ca pariggahetvā “ayaṃ rūpakkhando”² ti vavatthapeti, taṃ vavatthāpayato uppanne tadārammaṇe cittacetasikadhamme “ime cattāro arūpakkhandhā”³ ti vavatthapeti, tato “ime pañcakkhandhā dukkhaṃ”⁴ ti vavatthapeti. Te pana saṅkhepato nāmañca rūpañcāti dve bhāgā honti, idaṃca nāmarūpaṃ sahetu sappaccayaṃ uppajjati, tassa ayaṃ avijjābhavataṇhādiko hetu, ayaṃ āhārādiko paccayoti hetuppaccaye vavatthapeti. So tesāṃ paccayānañca paccayuppannānañca yāthāvasarasalakkhaṇaṃ vavatthapetvā “ime dhammā ahutvā bhavanti, hutvā nirujjhanti, tasmā aniccā”⁵ ti aniccalakkhaṇaṃ āropeti, “udayabbayaapaṭipīḷitattā dukkhā”⁶ ti dukkhalakkhaṇaṃ āropeti, “avasavattanato anattā”⁷ ti anattalakkhaṇaṃ āropeti.

Evam tilakkhaṇāni āropetvā vipassanto udayabbayañāṇupattiyaṃ uppanne obhāsādi ke vipassanupakkilese ‘amaggo’⁸ ti udayabbayañāṇameva “ariyamaggassa upāyabhūto pubbabhāgamaggo”⁹ ti maggāmaggaṃ vavatthapetvā puna udayabbayañāṇaṃ paṭipāṭiyaṃ bhaṅgañāṇādīni ca uppādentō sotāpattimaggādayo pāpuṇāti. Tasmim khaṇe cattāri saccāni ekappaṭivedheneva paṭivijjhati, ekābhisamayena abhisameti. Tattha dukkhaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhanto, samudayaṃ pahānappaṭivedhena paṭivijjhanto sabbaṃ akusalaṃ pajahati, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhanto, maggaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhanto, sabbaṃ kusalaṃ bhāveti. Ariyamaggo hi nipariyāyato kucchitasalanādi-atthēna kusalo, tasmim bhāvite sabbepi kusalā anavajjabodhipakkhiyadhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti. Evam yoniso manasikaronto akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “idaṃ dukkhanti yoniso manasi karoti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayotiyoniso manasikaroti”¹⁰ ti-ādi². Aparampi vuttaṃ “yoniso manasikārasampannassetāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvēssati, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkarissati”¹¹ ti³.

1. Dī 2. 234 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 11 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 3. 24 piṭṭhe.

Yoniso manasikāroti gāthāya ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—sikkhati, sikkhāpadāni tassa atthi, sikkhanasīloti vā **sekho**. Saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhatīti **bhikkhu**. Tassa sekhaṃsa bhikkhuno **uttamatthassa** arahattassa **pattiyā** adhigamāya yathā yoniso manasikāro, evaṃ **bahukāro** bahūpakāro añño koci dhammo natthi. Kasmā? Yasmā yoniso upāyena manasikāraṃ purakkhatvā **padahaṃ** catubbidhasammappadhānavasena padahanto **khayaṃ dukkhaṃ pāpuṇe** saṅkilesavaṭṭadukkhassa parikkhayaṃ pariyosānaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇe adhigaccheyya, tasmā yoniso manasikāro bahukāroti.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dutiyasekhasuttavaṇṇanā

17. Sattame **bāhiranti** ajjhattasantānato bahi bhavaṃ. **Kalyāṇamittatā**i yassa sīlādiguṇasampanno aghassa ghātā hitassa vidhātā sabbakārena upakārako mitto hoti, so puggalo kalyāṇamitto, tassa bhāvo kalyāṇamittatā. Tatrāyaṃ kalyāṇamitto pakatiyā saddhāsampanno hoti sīlasampanno sutasampanno cāgasampanno vīriyasampanno satisampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno. Tattha saddhāsampattiyaṃ saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ, tena sammāsambodhihetubhūtaṃ sattesu hitasukhesitaṃ¹ na pariccajati, sīlasampattiyaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo hoti garu ca bhāvanīyo codako pāpagarahī vattā vacanakkhamo, sutasampattiyaṃ khandhāyatanasaccapaṭiccasamuppādā- dikānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ kathānaṃ kattā hoti, cāgasampattiyaṃ appiccho hoti santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho, vīriyasampattiyaṃ attano paresaṃ ca hitappaṭipattiyaṃ āradhaviṇīyo hoti, satisampattiyaṃ upaṭṭhitassati hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃ saritā anussaritā, samādhisampattiyaṃ avikkhitto hoti samāhito ekaggacitto, paññāsampattiyaṃ aviparītaṃ pajānāti.

1. Hitesitaṃ (Sī)

so satiyā kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samanvesanto paññāya
sattānaṃ hitasukhaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānitvā samādhinā tattha abyaggacitto
hutvā vīriyena satte ahitato nisedhetvā ekantahite niyojati. Tenevāha—

“Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamo.

Gambhīraṇca kathaṃ kattā, no cātṭhāne niyojako”ti¹.

Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāvetīti
kalyāṇamitto puggalo kalyāṇamittaṃ nissāya kammassakatāññaṃ uppādeti,
uppannaṃ saddhaṃ phātiṃ karoti, saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā
dhammaṃ suṇāti, taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, tena
saddhāpaṭilābhena gharāvāsaṃ pahāya pabbajjaṃ anutiṭṭhati,
catupārisuddhisīlaṃ sampādeti, yathābalaṃ dhutadhamme samādāya vattati,
dasakathāvatthulābhī hoti, āraddhavīriyo viharati upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno
pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ
bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto, na cirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā
ariyamaggādhigamena sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samucchindati, sabbaṇca kusalaṃ
bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gamento vaḍḍheti. Vuttañhetam—

“Kalyāṇamittassetam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ
kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ‘yaṃ sīlavā bhavissati,
pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasaṃpanno,
aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu’.

Kalyāṇamittassetam -pa- kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ‘yaṃ yāyaṃ kathā
abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya -pa- nibbānāya
saṃvattati, seyyathidaṃ? Appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā
asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā -pa-
vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. Evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī’.

1. Khu 10. 142; Khu 11. 356 piṭṭhesu.

Kalyāṇamittassetam -pa- kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ‘yaṃ
āraddhavīriyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ mahānāya
kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu’.

Kalyāṇamittassetam -pa- kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ‘yaṃ paññavā
bhavissati udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya
nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā’¹.

Evam sakalavaṭṭadukkhaparimuccananimittam kalyāṇamittatāti veditabbanṃ.
Tenevāha—

“Mamaṃ hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgama jātiddhammā sattā
jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti”²ti-ādi².

Tena vuttam “kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajahati,
kusalaṃ bhāveti”²ti.

Gāthāya **sappatissoti** patissavasāṅkhātena saha patissenāti sappatisso,
kalyāṇamittassa ovādam siraṣā sampaṭicchako subbacoti attho. Atha vā
hitasukhe patiṭṭhāpanena pati isetīti patisso, ovādadāyako. Garu-
ādarayogena tena patissena saha vattatīti sappatisso, garūsu
garucittikārabahulo. **Sagāravoti** chabbidhenapi gāravena yutto. **Karam**
mittānaṃ vacananti kalyāṇamittānaṃ ovādam karonto yathovādam
paṭipajjanto. **Sampajānoti** sattaṭṭhānīyena sampajāññena samannāgato.
Patissatoti kammaṭṭhānaṃ phātim gametuṃ samatthāya satiyā patissato
satokārī. **Anupubbenāti** silādivisuddhipaṭipāṭiyā, tattha ca
vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā ceva maggapaṭipāṭiyā ca. **Sabbasaṃyojanakkhayanti**
kāmarāgasāṃyojanādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khepanato
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayasaṅkhātassa ariyamaggassa pariyosānabhūtaṃ
arahattaṃ, tassa ārammaṇabhūtaṃ nibbānameva vā. **Pāpuṇe** adhigaccheyyāti
attho. Iti imesu dvīsu suttesu ariyamaggādhigamassa Satthārā padhānaṅgaṃ
nāma gahitanti veditabbanṃ.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 1. 120 Udāne.

2. Saṃ 1. 88 piṭṭhe.

8. Saṃghabhedasuttavaṇṇanā

18. Aṭṭhame **ekadhammoti** kataroyaṃ suttanikkhepo? Aṭṭhuppattiko. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepakathā—Devadatto hi Ajātasattum duggahaṇaṃ gāhāpetvā tassa pitaraṃ rājānaṃ Bimbisāraṃ tena mārāpetvāpi abhimāre payojetvāpi silāpavijjhanena lohituppādakammaṃ katvāpi na tāvatā pākaṭo jāto, Nālāgiriṃ vissajjetvā pana pākaṭo jāto. Atha mahājano “evarūpampi nāma pāpaṃ gahetvā rājā vicarati”ti kolāhalaṃ akāsi, mahāghoso ahosi. Taṃ sutvā rājā attanā dīyamānāni pañca thālipākasatāni pacchindāpesi, upaṭṭhānampissa nāgamāsi. Nāgarāpi kulaṃ upagatassa kaṭacchubhattampissa nādaṃsu. So parihīnalābhasakkāro kohaṇṇena jīvitukāmo Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācitvā “alaṃ Devadatta yo icchatī, so āraṇṇiko hotū”ti-ādinā¹ Bhagavatā paṭikkhitto tehi pañcahi vatthūhi bālaṃ lūkhappasannaṃ jaṇaṃ saṇṇāpento pañcasate vajjiputtake salākaṃ gāhāpetvā saṅghaṃ bhinditvāva te ādāya Gayāsisaṃ agamāsi. Atha dve aggasāvaka Satthu āṇāya tattha gantvā dhammaṃ desetvā te ariyaphale patiṭṭhāpetvā ānayaṃsu. Ye panassa saṅghabhedāya parakkamantassa laddhiṃ rocetvā tattheva paggayha ṭhitā saṅghe bhijjante bhinne ca² samanūṇṇā ahesuṃ, tesaṃ taṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ahosi.

Devadattopi na cirasseva rogābhibhūto bālāgilāno maraṇakāle “Satthāraṃ vandissāmi”ti mañcakasivikāya nīyamāno Jetavanapokkharāṇitīre ṭhapito pathaviyā vivare dinne patitvā Avīcimhi nibbatti, yojanasatiko cassa attabhāvo ahosi kappatṭhiyo³ tālakkhandhaparimāṇehi ayasūlehi vinividdho. Devadattapakkhikāni ca pañcamattāni kulasaṭāni tassa laddhiyaṃ ṭhitāni saha bandhavehi niraye nibbattāni. Ekadivasāṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ “āvuso Devadattena saṅghaṃ bhindantena bhāriyaṃ kammaṃ katan”ti. Atha Satthā dhammasabhaṃ upagantvā “kāya nuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā”ti pucchitvā “imāya nāmā”ti vutte saṅghabhede ādinavaṃ

1. Vi 1. 264; Vi 4. 359 piṭṭhesu. 2. Bhedite ca (Syā, Ka) 3. Kappatṭhitiyo (Syā, Ka)

dassento imaṃ suttam abhāsi. Keci pana bhaṇanti “Devadattassa tappakkhikānaṃ ca tathā niraye nibbattabhāvaṃ disvā saṃghabhede ādinavaṃ dassento Bhagavā attano ajjhāsayeneva imaṃ suttam desesī”ti.

Tattha **ekadhammoti** eko akusalo mahāsāvajjadhammo. **Loketi** sattaloke. **Uppajjamāno uppajjati**ti ettha bhedaśamvattanikesu bhaṇḍanādīsu saṃghe uppannesupi “dhammo adhammo”ti-ādīsu aṭṭhārasabhedakaravattṭhūsu yassa kassaci dīpanavasena voharantesupi tattha rucijananattham anussāventesupi anussāvetvā salākāya gāhitāyapi saṃghabhedo uppajjamāno nāma hoti, salākāya pana gāhitāya cattāro vā atirekā vā yadā āveṇikaṃ uddesaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ vā karonti, tadā saṃghabhedo uppajjati nāma. Kate pana tasmim saṃghabhedo uppanno nāma. Kammaṃ uddeso vohāro anussāvanā salākaggāhoti imesu hi pañcasu saṃghassa bheda-kāraṇesu kammaṃ vā uddeso vā pamāṇaṃ, vohārānussāvanasalakaggāhā pana pubbabhāgāti.

Bahujanāhitāyāti-ādīsu mahājanassa jhānamaggādisampattinivāraṇena ahitāya, saggasampattinivāraṇena asukhāya, apāyūpapattihetubhāvena anattāya. Akusaladhammavasena vā ahitāya, hitamattassapi abhāvā sugatīyampi nibbattanakakāyikacetāsikadukkhāya uppajjati sambandho. **Devamanussānanti** idaṃ “bahuno janassā”ti vuttesu ukkaṭṭhapuggalaniddeso. Aparo nayo—**bahujanāhitāyāti** bahujanassa mahato satta-kāyassa ahitattāya, diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyika-anattāyāti attho. **Asukhāyāti** diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyika-asukhatthāya, duvidhadukkhattāyāti attho. **Anattāyāti** paramatthapaṭikkhepāya. Nibbānaṃ hi paramattho, tato uttarim attho natthi. **Ahitāyāti** maggapaṭikkhepāya. Nibbānasampāpakamaggato hi uttarim hitam nāma natthi. **Dukkhāyāti** ariyasukhavirāḍhanena vaṭṭadukkhātāya. Ye hi ariyasukhato viraddhā taṃ adhigantum abhabbā, te vaṭṭadukkhhe paribbhamanti, ariyasukhato ca uttarim sukham nāma natthi. Vuttañhetam “ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiṇca sukhavipāko”ti¹.

1. Dī 3. 234; Aṃ 2. 20 piṭṭhesu.

Idāni “saṁghabhedo”ti sarūpato dassetvā tassa ahitādīnaṁ ekantahetubhāvaṁ pakāsetum “**saṁghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **bhinneti** nimittatthe bhummaṁ yathā “adhanānaṁ dhane ananuppadīyamāne”ti¹, bhedaheṭūti attho. **Aññamaññaṁ bhaṇḍanānīti** catunnaṁ parisānaṁ tappakkhikānaṁ “eso dhammo, neso dhammo”ti aññamaññaṁ vivadanāni. Bhaṇḍanaṁ hi kalahassa pubbabhāgo. **Paribhāsāti** “idañcidaṁ vo anattaṁ karissāmā”ti bhayuppādanavasena tajjanā. Parikkhepāti jāti-ādivasena parito khepā, dasahi akkosavatthūhi khumsanavambhanā. Pariccajanāti ukkhepaniyakammakaraṇādivasena nissāraṇā. **Tatthāti** tasmim saṁghabhede, tannimitte vā bhaṇḍanādike. **Appasannāti** ratanattayaguṇānaṁ anabhiññā. **Na pasīdanti** “dhammacārino samacārino”ti-ādinā yvāyaṁ bhikkhūsu pasādanākāro, tathā na pasīdanti, tesaṁ vā sotabbaṁ saddhātappaṁ na maññanti. Tathā ca dhamme Satthari ca appasannāva honti. **Ekaccānaṁ aññathattanti** puthujjanānaṁ aviruḷhasaddhānaṁ pasādaññathattaṁ.

Gāthāyaṁ **āpāyikoti**-ādīsu āpāye nibbattanārahatāya āpāyiko. Tatthapi Avīcisaṅkhāte mahāniraye uppajjati **nerayiko**. Ekaṁ antarakappaṁ paripuṇṇameva katvā tattha tiṭṭhatīti **kappaṭṭho**. Saṁghabhedasaṅkhāte vagge ratoti **vaggarato**. Adhammiyatāya **adhammo**. Bhedakaravatthūhi saṁghabhedasaṅkhāte eva ca adhamme tiṭṭhoti **adhammaṭṭho**. Yogakkhemā **padhaṁsati**ti yogakkhemato hitato padhaṁsati parihāyati², catūhi vā yogehi anupaddutattā yogakkhemaṁ nāma arahattaṁ nibbānaṁ, tato panassa dhaṁsane vattabbameva natthi. Diṭṭhisīlasāmaññato saṁhataṭṭhena **saṁghaṁ**, tato eva ekakammādividhānaya yena **samaggaṁ** sahitaṁ. **Bhetvānāti** pubbe vuttalakkaṇena saṁghabhedenā bhinditvā. **Kappanti** āyukappaṁ. So panettha antarakappova. Nirayamhīti avīcimahānirayamhi.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Dī 3. 54 piṭṭhe.

2. Yogakkhematoti tato dhaṁseti parihāyati (Syā)
yogakkhemāti hitato vidhaṁsati parihāyati (Ka)

9. Saṁghasāmaggīsuttavaṇṇanā

19. Navame **ekadhammoti** eko kusaladhammo anavajjadhammo. “Ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo”ti-ādinā sace saṁghe vivādo uppajjeyya, tattha dhammakāmena viññunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yadidaṃ vivādo vaḍḍhamāno saṁgharājiyā vā saṁghabhedāya vā saṁvatteyyā”ti. Sace taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ attanā paggahehvā ṭhito, aggaṃ akkanta viya sahasā tato oramitabbaṃ. Atha parehi taṃ paggahevaṃ sayāṃ cetaṃ sakkoti vūpasametum, ussāhajāto hutvā dūrampi gantvā tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ, yathā taṃ vūpasammati. Sace pana sayāṃ na sakkoti, so ca vivādo uparūpari vaḍḍhateva, na vūpasammati. Ye tattha patirūpā sikkhākāmā sabrahmacārino, te ussāhetvā yena dhammena yena vinayena yena Satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathā vūpasammati, tathā vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ vūpasamentassa yo saṁghasāmaggikaro kusalo dhammo, ayamettha ekadhammoti adhippeto. So hi ubhatopakkhiyānaṃ dveḷhaka-jātānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, tesāṃ anuvattanavasena ṭhitānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ tesāṃ ārakkhadevatānaṃ yāvadeva brahmānampi uppajjanārahaṃ ahitaṃ dukkhāvahaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ apantvā mahato puññarāsissa kusalābhisandassa hetubhāvato sadevakassa lokassa hitasukhāvaho hoti. Tena vuttaṃ “**ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāyā**”ti-ādi. Tassattho Anantarasutte vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo. **Saṁghasāmaggī**ti saṁghassa samaggabhāvo bheda-bhāvo ekakammatā ekuddesatā ca.

Gāthāyaṃ **sukhā saṁghassa sāmaggī**ti sukhassa paccayabhāvato sāmaggī sukhāti vuttā yathā “sukho Buddhānamuppādo”ti¹.

Samaggānañcanuggahoti samaggānaṃ sāmaggī-anumodanena anuggaṇṇhanaṃ sāmaggī-anurūpaṃ, yathā te sāmaggim na vijahanti, tathā gahaṇaṃ ṭhapanāṃ anubalappadānanti attho. **Saṁghaṃ samaggaṃ katvānāti** bhinnaṃ saṁghaṃ rāji-pattaṃ vā samaggaṃ sahitaṃ katvā. **Kappanti** āyukappameva. **Saggamhi modatī**ti kāmāvacaradevaloke

1. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe.

aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi abhibhavitvā dibbasukhaṃ anubhavanto
icchitanipphattiyāva modati pamodati lalati kīlatīti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Paduṭṭhacittasuttavaṇṇanā

20. Dasamassa kā uppatti? Aṭṭhuppattiyeva. Ekadivasam kira bhikkhū
dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinā katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ “āvuso idhekacco
bahuṃ puññakammaṃ karoti, ekacco bahuṃ pāpakammaṃ, ekacco
ubhayavomissakaṃ karoti, tattha vomissakārino kīdiso abhisamparāyo”ti.
Atha Satthā dhammasabhaṃ upagantvā paññattavarabuddhāsane nisinno taṃ
katham sutvā “bhikkhave maraṇāsannakāle saṃkiliṭṭhacittassa duggati
pāṭikaṅkhā”ti dassento imāya aṭṭhuppattiyā idaṃ suttaṃ desesi.

Tattha **idhā**ti desāpadese nipāto. Svāyaṃ katthaci padesaṃ upādāya
vuccati “idheva tiṭṭhamānassa, devabhūtaṃ me sato”ti-ādīsu¹. Katthaci
sāsaṇaṃ upādāya “idheva bhikkhave samaṇo idha duttiyo samaṇo”ti-ādīsu².
Katthaci padapūraṇamatte “idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito”ti-
ādīsu³. Katthaci lokaṃ upādāya vuccati “idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati”ti-
ādīsu⁴. Idhāpi loka eva daṭṭhabbo. Ekaccanti ekaṃ, aññataranti attho.
Puggalanti sattaṃ. So hi yathāpaccayaṃ kusalākusalānaṃ tabbipākānañca
pūraṇato maraṇavasena galanato ca puggaloti vuccati. **Paduṭṭhacittanti**
padosena āghātena duṭṭhacittaṃ. Atha vā **paduṭṭhacittanti** dosena rāgādīnā
padūsitacittaṃ. Ettha ca **ekaccanti** idaṃ paduṭṭhacittassa puggalassa
visesaṇaṃ. Yassa hi paṭisandhidāyakakammaṃ okāsamakāsi, so tathā vutto.
Yassa ca akusalappavattito cittaṃ nivattetvā kusalavasena otāretuṃ na
sakkā, evaṃ āsaṇnamaraṇo. **Evanti** idāni vattabbākāraṃ dasseti. **Cetasāti**
attano cittena cetopariyañāṇena. **Cetoti** tassa puggalassa cittaṃ. **Pariccāti**
paricchinditvā

1. Dī 2. 227 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 16 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 92; Aṃ 1. 560 piṭṭhesu.

4. Aṃ 1. 169; Ma 1. 263 piṭṭhesu.

pajānāmi. Nanu ca yathākammūpagañāṇassāyaṃ visayoti¹? Saccametaṃ, tadā pavattamāna-akusalacittavasena panetaṃ vuttaṃ.

Imamhi cāyaṃ samayeti imasmim kāle, imāyaṃ vā paccayasāmaggiyaṃ, ayaṃ puggalo javanavīthiyā aparabhāge kālaṃ kareyya ceti attho. Na hi javanakkhaṇe kālaṃkiriya atthi. **Yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nirayeti** yathā ābhatam kiñci āharitvā ṭhapitaṃ, evaṃ attano kammunā nikkhitto niraye ṭhapito evāti attho. **Kāyassa bhedaṭi** upādinnakkhandhapariccāgā. **Param maraṇāṭi** tadanantaram abhinibbattakkhandhaggahaṇe. Atha vā **kāyassa bhedaṭi** jīvitindriyassa upacchedā. **Param maraṇāṭi** cutito uddham.

Apāyanti-ādi sabbam nirayasseva vevacanam². Nirayo hi ayasaṅkhātā sukhā apetoti **apāyo**, saggamokkhaḥetubhūtā vā puññasammatā ayā apetotipi apāyo. Dukkassa gati paṭisaraṇanti **duggati**, dosabahulattā vā duṭṭhena kammunā nibbattā gatītipi duggati. Vivasā nipatanti ettha dukkaṭakammakārino, vinassantā vā ettha nipatanti sambhijjamānaṅgapaccaṅgāti **vinipāto**. Natthi ettha assādasaññito ayoti nirassādaṭṭhena **nirayo**. Atha vā apāyaggahaṇena tiracchānayoni vuccati. Tiracchānayoni hi apāyo sugatito apetattā, na duggati mahesakkhānaṃ nāgarājādīnaṃ sambhavato. Duggatiggahaṇena pettivisayo. So hi apāyo ceva duggati ca sugatito apetattā dukkassa ca gatibhūtattā, na vinipāto asurasadisam avinipātattā. Vinipātaggahaṇena asurakāyo. So hi yathāvuttena atthena apāyo ceva duggati ca, sabbasampattisamussayehi vinipatitattā vinipātoti ca vuccati. Nirayaggahaṇena Avīci-ādi-anekappakāro nirayova vuccati. Idha pana sabbapadehipi nirayova vutto. **Upapajjantīti** paṭisandhim gaṇhanti.

Gāthāsu paṭhamagāthā saṅgītikāle dhammasaṅgāhakattherehi ṭhapitā. **Ñatvānāṭi** pubbakālakiriya. **Ñāṇapubbakam** hi byākaraṇam. Hetu-attho vā tvāsaddo yathā “sīham disvā bhayaṃ hotī”ti, jānanahetūti

1. Visesoti (Sī)

2. Nirayassa vevacanameva (Sī)

attho. **Buddho bhikkhūna santiketi** Buddho Bhagavā attano santike bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ parato dvīhi gāthāhi vuccamānaṃ atthaṃ byākāsi. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavagga

1. Pasannacittasuttavaṇṇanā

21. Tatiyavaggassa paṭhame **pasannacittanti** ratanattayasaddhāya kammaphalasaddhāya ca pasannamānaṃ. **Sugatinti** sundaraṃ gatim, sukhassa vā gatinti sugatim. **Sagganti** rūpādisampattīhi suṭṭhu agganti **saggaṃ**. **Lokanti** lokiyanti ettha puññapāpaphalāni, lujjanaṭṭheneva vā lokam. Ettha ca sugatiggahaṇena manussagatipi saṅgayhati, saggaggahaṇena devagati eva. Sesāṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Mettasuttavaṇṇanā

22. Dutīye **mā bhikkhave puññānanti** ettha **māti** paṭisedhe nipāto. **Puññasaddo** “kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu evamidam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī”ti-ādīsu¹ puññaphale āgato. “Avijjāgatoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññaṃce saṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharotī”ti-ādīsu² kāmarūpāvacarasucarite. “Puññūpagaṃ bhavati viññāṇaṃ”ti-ādīsu² sugativisesabhūte upapattibhave. “Tīṇimāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavattthūni dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthu sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattthu bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattthū”ti-ādīsu³ kusalacetanāyaṃ. Idha pana tebhūmakakusaladhamme veditabbo. **Bhāyitthāti** ettha duvidham bhayaṃ nāṇabhayaṃ sārājjabhayanti. Tattha “yepi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu

1. Dī 3. 48 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 310 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 230; Am 3. 72 piṭṭhesu.

ciraṭṭhitikā, tepi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti”ti-ādīsu¹ āgataṃ nāṇabhayaṃ. “Ahudeva bhayaṃ, ahu chambhitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṃso”ti-ādīsu² āgataṃ sārājjabhayaṃ. Idhāpi sārājjabhayameva. Ayañhettha attho—bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ kāyavacīsaṃyamo vattapaṭivattapūraṇaṃ ekāsaṇaṃ ekaseyyaṃ indriyadamo dhutadhammehi cittassa niggaho satisampajaññaṃ kammatṭhānānuyogavasena vīriyārambhoti evamādīni yāni bhikkhunā nīrantaraṃ pavattetabbāni puññāni, tehi mā bhāyittha, mā bhayaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjittha, ekaccassa diṭṭhadhammasukhassa uparodhabhayaena samparāyikanibbānasukhadāyakehi puññehi mā bhāyitthāti. Nissakke hi idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ.

Idāni tato abhāyitabbabhāve kāraṇaṃ dassento “**sukhassetan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **sukhasaddo** “sukho Buddhānaṃ uppādo, sukhā virāgatā loke”ti-ādīsu³ sukhamūle āgato. “Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁴ sukhārammaṇe. “Yāvañcidanā bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva sukhā saggā”ti-ādīsu⁵ sukhapaccayaṭṭhāne. “Sukho puññassa uccayo”ti-ādīsu⁶ sukhahetumhi. “Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete dhammā”ti-ādīsu⁷ abyāpajje. “Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁸ nibbāne. “Sukhassa ca pahānā”ti-ādīsu⁹ sukhavedanāyaṃ. “Adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ, sukhamicceva bhāsitaṃ”ti-ādīsu¹⁰ upekkhāvedanāyaṃ. “Dvepi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā”ti-ādīsu¹¹ iṭṭhasukhe. “Sukho vipāko puññānaṃ”ti-ādīsu¹² iddhivipāke. Idhāpi iṭṭhavipāke eva daṭṭhabbo. **Iṭṭhassāti**-ādīsu esitabbato aniṭṭhapaṭikkhepato ca iṭṭhassa, kamanīyato manasmim ca kamanato pavisanato¹³ **kantassa**, piyāyitabbato santappanato ca **piyassa**, mānanīyato manassa pavaḍḍhanato ca **manāpassāti** attho veditabbo. **Yadidaṃ puññānīti** “puññānī”ti yadidaṃ vacanaṃ, etaṃ sukhassa iṭṭhassa vipākassa adhivacanaṃ, nāmaṃ, sukhomeva

1. Am 1. 342 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 2. 193 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 2. 57 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 3. 210 piṭṭhe.

6. Khu 1. 30 piṭṭhe.

7. Ma 1. 49 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 1. 43; Ma 2. 176 piṭṭhesu.

9. Khu 8. 244 piṭṭhe.

10. Saṃ 2. 409; Khu 1. 277 piṭṭhesu.

11. Ma 2. 60 piṭṭhe.

12. Khu 10. 199 piṭṭhe.

13. Paṭisaraṇato (Sī)

taṃ yadidaṃ puññanti phalena kāraṇassa abhedūpacāraṃ vadati. Tena katūpacitānaṃ puññānaṃ avassambhāviphalaṃ sutvā appamattena sakkaccaṃ puññāni kātabbānīti puññakiriyāyaṃ niyojeti, ādaraṇca nesaṃ tattha uppādeti.

Idāni attanā Sunettakāle katena puññakammena dīgharattaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ bhavantarapaṭicchannaṃ uḷāratamaṃ puññavipākaṃ udāharitvā tamatthaṃ pākaṃ karonto “**abhijānāmi kho panāhan**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **abhijānāmīti** abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena jānāmi, paccakkhato bujjhāmi. **Dīgharattanti** cirakālaṃ. **Puññānanti** dānādikusaladhammānaṃ. **Satta vassānīti** satta saṃvaccharāni. **Mettacittanti** mījjatīti mettā, siniyhatīti attho. Mitte bhavā, mittassa vā esā pavattītipi mettā. Lakkhaṇādito pana hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā, hitūpasambhārasā, āghātavinayapaccupaṭṭhānā, sattānaṃ manāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Byāpādūpasamo etissā sampatti, sinehāsambhavo vipatti. Sā etassa atthīti mettacittaṃ. **Bhāvetvāti** mettāsahagataṃ cittaṃ, cittaśisena samādhi vuttoti mettāsamādhim mettābrahmavihāraṃ uppādetvā ceva vaḍḍhetvā ca. **Satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappeti** satta mahākappe. Saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭaggahaṇeneva hi saṃvaṭṭatṭhāyivivaṭṭatṭhāyinopi gahitā. **Imaṃ lokanti** kāmaloḃaṃ. **Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudanti** saṃvaṭṭamāne. **Sudanti** nipātamattaṃ, vinassamāneti attho. “Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudan”ti ca paṭhanti. **Kappeti** kāle. Kappasīsena hi kālo vutto. Kāle khīyamāne kappopi¹ khīyateva. Yathāha—

“Kālo ghasati bhūtāni, sabbāneva sahattana”ti².

“Ābhassarūpago homi”ti vuttattā tejasāvaṭṭavasenettha kappavuṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Ābhassarūpagoti** tattha paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena Ābhassarabrahmalokaṃ upagacchāmīti ābhassarūpago homi. **Vivaṭṭamāneti** saṇṭhahamāne, jāyamāneti attho. **Suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmīti** kassaci sattassa tattha nibbattassa abhāvato suññaṃ, yaṃ paṭhamajjhānabhūmisāṅkhātāṃ brahmavimānaṃ ādito nibbattaṃ, taṃ paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena upapajjāmi upemi. **Brahmāti** kāmāvacarasattehi seṭṭhatṭhena tathā tathā brūhitaguṇatāya brahmavihārato nibbattaṭṭhena ca brahmā. Brahmaparisajjabrahmapurohitehi mahanto brahmāti **mahābrahmā**. Tato eva te abhibhavitvā

1. Sabbopi (Ka)

2. Khu 5. 68 piṭṭhe.

ṭhitattā **abhibhū**. Tehi kenaci guṇena na abhibhūtoti **anabhibhūto**.

Aññadatthūti ekaṃsavacane nipāto. **Dasoti** dassanasīlo, so atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ dassanasamattho, abhiññāṇena passitabbaṃ passāmīti attho. Sesabrahmānaṃ iddhipādabhāvanābalena attano cittaṇca mama vase vattemīti **vasavattī** homīti yojetabbaṃ. Tadā kira bodhisatto aṭṭhasamāpattilābhīpi samāno tathā sattahitaṃ attano pāramiparipūraṇaṇca olokento¹ tāsu eva dvīsu jhānabhūmīsu nikantiṃ uppādetvā mettābrahmavihāravasena aparāparaṃ saṃsari. Tena vuttaṃ “**sattavassāni -pa- vasavattī**”ti.

Evam Bhagavā rūpāvacarapuññassa vipākamahantataṃ pakāsetvā idāni kāmāvacarapuññassāpi taṃ² dassento “**chattiṃsakkhattun**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **Sakko ahosinti** chattiṃsa vāre aññattha anupapajjitvā nirantaraṃ Sakko Devānamindo Tāvatiṃsadevarājā ahosiṃ. **Rājā ahosinti**-ādīsu catūhi acchariyadhammehi catūhi ca saṅghavatthūhi lokaṃ rañjetīti **rājā**. Cakkaratanaṃ vattehi, catūhi sampatticakkehi vattati, tehi ca paraṃ vatteti, parahitāya ca iriyāpathacakkānaṃ vatto etasmim atthīti **cakkavattī**. **Rājāti** cettha sāmāññaṃ, **cakkavattīti** visesaṃ. Dhammena caratīti **dhammiko**. Nāyena samena vattatīti attho. Dhammeneva rajjaṃ labhitvā rājā jātoti **dhammarājā**. Parahitadhammacaraṇena vā **dhammiko**, attahitadhammacaraṇena **dhammarājā**. Caturantāya issaroti **cāturanto**, catusamuddantāya catubbidhadīpavibhūsitāya ca pathaviyā issaroti attho. Ajjhattaṃ kopādipaccatthike, bahiddhā ca sabbarājāno adaṇḍena asatthena vijesīti **vijitāvī**. Janapade thāvarabhāvaṃ dhūvabhāvaṃ patto, na sakkā kenaci tato cāletuṃ, janapado vā tamhi thāvariyappatto anuyutto sakammanirato acalo asampavedhīti **janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto**.

Cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratananti imehi sattahi ratanehi samupetoti **sattaratanasamannāgato**. Tesu hi rājā cakkavatti cakkaratanaṃ ajitaṃ jināti, hatthi-assaratanehi vijite sukheṇa anuvicarati, pariṇāyakaratanena vijitamanurakkhati, sesaṃ upabhogasukhamanubhavati. Paṭhamena cassa

1. Oloketvā (Ka)

2. Vipākamahantataṃ (Sī, Syā)

ussāhasattiyogo, pacchimena mantasattiyogo, hatthi-assagahapatiratanehi pabhūsattiyogo suparipuṇṇo hoti, itthimaṇiratanehi tividhasattiyogaphalam. So itthimaṇiratanehi paribhoga¹ sukhamanubhavati, sesehi upabhogasukham². Visesato cassa purimāni tīṇi adosakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvena sampajjanti, majjhimāni alobhakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvena, pacchimamekaṃ amohakusalamūlajanitakammānubhāvenāti veditabbaṃ. **Padesarajjassāti** khuddakarajjassa.

Etadahosīti attano sampattiyo paccavekkhantassa pacchime cakkavattikāle etaṃ “kissa nu kho me idaṃ kammassa phalaṃ”ti-ādikaṃ ahosi. Sabbatthakameva tasmim tasmimpi bhava etadahosiyeva. Tatthāyaṃ cakkavattikālavasena yojanā. **Evaṃmahiddhikoti** maṇiratanahatthiratanādippamukhāya kosavāhanasampattiya janapadatthāvariyaṃ sampattiya ca evaṃmahiddhiko. **Evaṃmahānubhāvoti** cakkaranādīsamannāgamena kassacipi pīlaṃ akarontova sabbarājūhi sirasā sampañcchitasāsanavehāsagamanādīhi evaṃmahānubhāvo. **Dānassāti** annādideyyadhammapariccāgassa. **Damassāti** cakkhādi-indriyadamanassa ceva samādhānavasena rāgādikilesadamanassa ca. **Samyamassāti** kāyavacīsaṃyamassa. Tattha yaṃ samādhānavasena kilesadamaṇaṃ, taṃ bhāvanāmayam puññaṃ, taṃ kho mettābrahmavīhārabhūtaṃ idhādhippetam. Tasmim ca upacārappanābhedenā duvidhe yaṃ appanāpattam, tenassa yathāvuttāsu dvīsu jhānabhūmīsu upapatti ahosi. Itarena tividhenāpi yathārahaṃ pattacakkavatti-ādibhāvoti veditabbaṃ.

Iti Bhagavā attānaṃ kāyasakkhim katvā puññaṇaṃ vipākamahantataṃ pakāsetvā idāni tamevatthaṃ gāthābandhena dassento “**puññaṃ eva**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **puññaṃ eva so sikkheyyāti** yo atthakāmo kulaputto, so pujjaphalanibbattanato attano santānaṃ punanato ca “puññaṃ”ti laddhanāmaṃ tividhaṃ kusalameva sikkheyya niveseyya upacineyya pasaveyyāti attho. **Āyatagganti** vipulaphalatāya uḷāraphalatāya āyataggaṃ, piyamanāpaphalatāya vā āyatim³ uttamanti āyataggaṃ, āyena vā yonisomanasikārādippaccayena uḷāratamena agganti

1. Bhoga (Syā)

2. Issariyasukhaṃ (Syā)

3. Āyati (Sī)

āyataggaṃ. Takāro padasandhikaro. Atha vā āyena puññaphalena aggaṃ padhānanti āyataggaṃ. Tato eva **sukhudrayaṃ** sukhavipākanti attho.

Katamaṃ pana taṃ puññaṃ, kathaṃca naṃ sikkhāyyāti āha “**dānañca samacariyañca, mettacittañca bhāvaye**”ti. Tattha **samacariyanti** kāyavisamādīni vajjetvā kāyasamādicaritaṃ, suvisuddhaṃ sīlanti attho. **Bhāvayeti** attano santāne uppādeyya vaḍḍheyya. **Ete dhammeti** ete dānādike sucaritadhamme. **Sukhasamuddayeti** sukhānisaṃse, ānisaṃsaphalampi nesaṃ sukhamevāti dasseti. **Abyāpajjaṃ sukhaṃ lokanti** kāmaccchandādiabyāpādavirahitattā abyāpajjaṃ niddukkhaṃ, parapīḷābhāve pana vattabbaṃ natthi. Jhānasamāpattivaseṇa sukhabahulattā sukhaṃ, ekantasukhañca brahmalokaṃ jhānapuññānaṃ, itarapuññānaṃ pana tadanñaṃ sampattibhavaśaṅkhātāṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ **paṇḍhito** sappañño **upapajjati** upeti. Iti imasmiṃ sutte gāthāsu ca vaṭṭasampatti eva kathitā.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Ubhayatthasuttavaṇṇanā

23. Tatiye **bhāvitoti** uppādito ca vaḍḍhito ca. **Bahulīkatoti** punappunaṃ kato. **Atthoti** hitaṃ. Taṃ hi araṇīyato upagantabbato atthoti vuccati. **Samadhigayha tiṭṭhatīti** sammā pariggahetvā avijahitvā vattati. **Diṭṭhadhammiki** diṭṭhadhammo vuccati paccakkhabhūto attabhāvo, diṭṭhadhamme bhavaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ, idhalokapariyāpannanti attho. **Samparāyiki** dhammavasena samparetabbato samparāyo, paraloko, samparāye bhavaṃ samparāyikaṃ, paralokapariyāpannanti vuttaṃ hoti.

Ko panaesa diṭṭhadhammiko nāma attho, ko vā samparāyikoti? Saṅkhepena tāva yaṃ idhalokasukhaṃ, yañcetarahi idhalokasukhāvahaṃ, ayaṃ diṭṭhadhammiko attho. Seyyathidaṃ? Gahaṭṭhānaṃ tāva idha yaṃ kiñci vittūpakaraṇaṃ, anākulakammantatā, ārogyasaṃvidhānaṃ, vatthuvisadakiriyāyogavihitāni sippāyatanavijjāṭṭhānāni, saṅgahitaparijanatāti evamādi. Pabbajitānaṃ pana ye ime jīvitaparikkhārā cīvarapiṇḍapātaseṇa sanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tesāṃ akicchalābho, tattha ca saṅkhāya

paṭisevanā, saṅkhāya parivajjanā, vatthuvisadakiriyā, appicchatā, santuṭṭhi, paviveko, asaṃsaggoti evamādi.

Patirūpadesavāsaṃsappurisūpanissayasaddhammassavanayoni-somanasikārādayo pana ubhayesaṃ sādharmaṇā ubhayānurūpā cāti veditabbā.

Appamādoti ettha appamādo pamādappaṭipakkhato veditabbo. Ko panesa pamādo nāma? Pamajjanākāro. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Tattha katamo pamādo, kāyaduccarite vā vacīduccarite vā manoduccarite vā pañcasu vā kāmagaṇesu cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppādanam kusalānam vā dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaṇṇakiriyatā anaṭṭhitakiriyatā¹ olīnavuttitā nikkhattachandatā nikkhattadhuratā anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulīkammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo, yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattam, ayaṃ vuccati pamādo”ti².

Tasmā vuttappaṭipakkhato appamādo veditabbo. Atthato hi so satiyā avippavāso, niccam upaṭṭhitassatiyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. Apare pana “satisampajaññayogena pavattā cattāro arūpino khandhā appamādo”ti vadanti.

“Bhāvito bahulīkato”ti vuttaṃ, katham panāyaṃ appamādo bhāvetabboti? Na appamādabhāvanā nāma visum ekabhāvanā atthi. Yā hi kaci puññakiriyā kusalakiriyā, sabbā sā appamādabhāvanātveva veditabbā. Viseso pana vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ saraṇagamanam kāyikavācasikaṃvaraṇa upādāya sabbā sīlabhāvanā sabbā samādhībhāvanā sabbā paññābhāvanā sabbā kusalahāvanā anavajjabhāvanā appamādabhāvanāti veditabbā. “Appamādo”ti hi idaṃ mahantaṃ attham dīpeti, mahantaṃ attham pariggahetvā tiṭṭhati. Sakalampi tepiṭakaṃ Buddhavacanam āharitvā appamādapadassa attham katvā kathento dhammakathiko “atitthena pakkhando”ti na vattabbo. Kasmā? Appamādapadassa mahantabhāvato. Tathā hi Sammāsambuddho Kusinārāyaṃ yamakasālānamantare parinibbānasamaye nipanno abhisambodhito paṭṭhāya pañcacattālīsāya vassesu attanā bhāsitaṃ

1. Anuṭṭhitakiriyatā (Ka)

2. Abhi 2. 363 piṭṭhe.

dhammaṃ ekena padena saṅgahetvā dassento “appamādena sampādethā”ti bhikkhūnaṃ ovādamadāsi. Tathā ca vuttaṃ—

“Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantaṭṭhena. Evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbete appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesāṃ dhammānaṃ aggamakkhāyati”ti¹.

Gāthāsu **appamādaṃ pasamsantīti** dānādipuññakiriyāsu appamādaṃ appamajjanaṃ paṇḍitā sappaññā Buddhādayo pasamsanti vaṇṇenti thomenti. Kasmā? Yasmā **appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito**. Ke pana te ubho atthāti āha “diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho, yo cattho samparāyiko”ti, evamettha padayojanā veditabbā. Idhāpi **diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo atthoti** gahaṭṭhassa tāva “anavajjāni kammāni, anākulā ca kammantā”ti-ādinā nayena vutto kasigorakkhādividhinā laddhabbo attho, pabbajitassa pana avipphaṭṭhādi-attho veditabbo. **Yo cattho samparāyikoti** pana ubhayesampi dhammacariyāva vuttāti veditabbā. **Atthābhisamayāti** duvidhassapi atthassa hithassa paṭilābhā, laddhabbena samiti saṅgati samodhānanti samayo, lābho. Samayo eva **abhisamayo**, abhimukhabhāvena vā samayo abhisamayoti evamettha abhisamayo veditabbo. Dhitisampannattā **dhīro**. Tatiyena cettha atthasaddena paramatthassa nibbānassāpi saṅgaho veditabbo. Sesāṃ suviññeyyameva. Iti imasmiṃ sutte vaṭṭasampatti eva kathitā. Gāthāyaṃ pana vivaṭṭassapi saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. Tathā hi vuttaṃ—

“Appamādo amatapadaṃ, pamādo maccuno padaṃ.

Appamattā na mīyanti ye pamattā yathā matā.

Evaṃ visesato ñatvā, appamādamhi paṇḍitā.

Appamāde pamodanti, ariyānaṃ gocare ratā.

1. Ma 1. 242 piṭṭhe.

Te jhāyino sātatikā, niccam daḥaparakkamā.
Phusanti dhīrā nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ”ti¹.

Tasmā “atthābhisamayā”ti ettha lokuttaratthavasena pi attho vedītabbo.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Aṭṭhipuñjasuttavaṇṇanā

24. Catutthe **ekapuggalassāti** ettha **puggalo**ti ayaṃ vohāra-kathā. Buddhassa hi Bhagavato duvidhā desanā sammutidesanā ca paramatthadesanā cāti. Tattha “puggalo satto itthi puriso khattiyo brāhmaṇo devo māro”ti evarūpā **sammutidesanā**. “Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā khandhā dhātu āyatanā satipaṭṭhānā”ti evarūpā **paramatthadesanā**. Tattha Bhagavā ye sammutivasena desanaṃ sutvā visesamadhigantuṃ samatthā, nesaṃ sammutidesanaṃ deseti. Ye pana paramatthavasena desanaṃ sutvā visesamadhigantuṃ samatthā, tesaṃ paramatthadesanaṃ deseti.

Tatthāyaṃ upamā—yathā desabhāsākusalo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ ācariyo ye dāmaḥabhāsāya vutte atthaṃ jānanti, tesaṃ dāmaḥabhāsāya ācikkhati. Ye andhakabhāsādīsu aññatarāya, tesaṃ tāya tāya bhāsāya. Evaṃ te māṇavakā chekaṃ byattaṃ ācariyamāgama khippameva sippaṃ uggaṇhanti. Tattha ācariyo viya Buddhō Bhagavā, tayo vedā viya kathetabbabhāve ṭhitāni tīṇi piṭakāni, desabhāsākosallaṃ sammutiparamatthakosallaṃ, nānādesabhāsā māṇavakā viya sammutiparamatthavasena paṭivijjhanasamatthā veneyyā, ācariyassa dāmaḥabhāsādi-ācikkhanaṃ viya Bhagavato sammutiparamatthavasena desanā vedītabbā. Āha cettha—

“Dve saccāni akkhāsi, Sambuddho vadatāṃ varo.
Sammutiṃ paramatthaṃca, tatīyaṃ nūpalabbhati.

1. Khu 1. 16 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

Saṅketavacanāṃ saccaṃ, lokasammutikāraṇā¹.

Paramatthavacanāṃ saccaṃ, dhammānaṃ bhūtakāraṇā².

Tasmā vohārakusalassa, Lokanāthassa Satthuno.

Sammutiṃ voharantassa, musāvādo na jāyati³”ti³.

Apica attṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā puggalakathāṃ katheti—
hirottappadīpanatthaṃ kammassakatādīpanatthaṃ
paccattapurisakāradīpanatthaṃ ānantariyadīpanatthaṃ
brahmavihāradīpanatthaṃ pubbenivāsadīpanatthaṃ
dakkhiṇāvisuddhidīpanatthaṃ lokasammutiyā appahānatthaṃ cāti.
“Khandhadhātu-āyatanāni hiriyanti ottappanti”ti hi vutte mahājano na jānāti,
sammohaṃ āpajjati, paṭisattu vā⁴ hoti “kimidaṃ khandhadhātu-āyatanāni
hiriyanti ottappanti nāmā”ti. “Itthi hiriyati ottappati, puriso khattiyo
brāhmaṇo devo māro”ti pana vutte jānāti, na sammohaṃ āpajjati, na
paṭisattu vā hoti. Tasmā Bhagavā **hirottappadīpanatthaṃ** puggalakathāṃ
katheti.

“Khandhā kammassakā, dhātuyo āyatanāni”ti vuttepi eseva nayo.
Tasmā **“kammassakatādīpanatthampi** puggalakathāṃ katheti.

“Veḷuvanādayo mahāvihārā khandhehi kārapitā, dhātūhi āyatanehi”ti
vuttepi eseva nayo. Tathā “khandhā mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropenti, pitaraṃ,
arahantaṃ, ruhiruppādakammaṃ, saṃghabhedakammaṃ karonti, dhātuyo
āyatanāni”ti vuttepi eseva nayo. “Khandhā mettāyanti, dhātuyo āyatanāni”ti
vuttepi eseva nayo. “Khandhā pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, dhātuyo
āyatanāni”ti vuttepi eseva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā
paccattapurisakāradīpanatthaṃ ānantariyadīpanatthaṃ
brahmavihāradīpanatthaṃ pubbenivāsadīpanatthaṃ puggalakathāṃ
katheti.

“Khandhā dānaṃ paṭiggaṇhanti, dhātuyo āyatanāni”ti vuttepi mahājano
na jānāti, sammohaṃ āpajjati, paṭisattu vā hoti “kimidaṃ khandhā dhātuyo
āyatanāni paṭiggaṇhanti nāmā”ti. “Puggalā paṭiggaṇhanti”ti pana vutte
jānāti, na sammohaṃ āpajjati, na paṭisattu vā hoti. Tasmā Bhagavā
dakkhiṇāvisuddhidīpanatthaṃ puggalakathāṃ katheti.

1. Lokasammutikāraṇaṃ (Syā)

3. Vohāro ariyova soti (Syā)

2. Bhūtakāraṇaṃ (Syā)

4. Paṭisattu (Ka)

Lokasammutiñca Buddhā Bhagavanto na pajahanti, lokasamaññāya lokaniruttiyā lokābhilāpe ðhitāyeva dhammañ desenti. Tasmā Bhagavā **lokasammutiya appahānatthampi** puggalakathañ katheti. So idhāpi lokavohāravasena desetabbamatthañ dassento “ekapuggalassā”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **ekapuggalassāti** ekasattassa. **Kappanti** mahākappañ. Yadi pi accantasamyoge idañ upayogavacanañ, yattha pana sattānañ sandhāvanañ saṁsaraṇañ sambhavanti, tassa vasena gahetabbañ. **Aṭṭhikañkaloti** aṭṭhibhāgo. “Aṭṭhikhalo”tipi¹ paṭhanti, aṭṭhisañcayoti attho. **Aṭṭhipuñjoti** aṭṭhisamūho. **Aṭṭhirāsīti** tasseeva vevacanañ. Keci pana “kaṭippamañato heṭṭhā samūho kañkalo nāma, tato upari yāva tālappamañarañ puñjo, tato upari rāsī”ti vadanti. Tañ tesañ matimattañ. Sabbametañ samūhasseva pariyaavacanañ vepullasseva upamābhāvena āhaṭattā.

Sace sañharako assāti avippakiraṇavasena sañharitvā ṭhapetā koci yadi siyāti parikappanavasena vadati. **Sambhatañca na vinasseyyāti** tathā kenaci sambhatañca tañ aṭṭhikañkalañ antaradhānābhāvena pūtibhūtañ cuṇṇavicuṇṇañca ahutvā sace na vinasseyyāti parikappanavaseneva vadati. Ayañ hettha attho—bhikkhave ekassa sattassa kammakilesehi aparāparuppattivaseña ekañ mahākappañ sandhāvantassa saṁsarantassa evañ mahā-aṭṭhisañcayo bhaveyya, ārohapariñāheti yattakoyañ Vepullapabbato. Sace panassa koci sañharitvā ṭhapetā bhaveyya, sambhatañca tañ sace avinassantañ tiṭṭheyyāti. Ayañca nayo nibbutappadīpe viya bhijjanasabhāve kaḷevaranikkheparahite opapātikattabhāve sabbena sabbāñ anatṭhike ca khuddakattabhāve vajjetvā vutto. Keci pana “parikappanavasena imassa nayassa āhaṭattā tesampi yadi siyā aṭṭhikañkalo, tenāpi saheva ayañ aṭṭhipuñjaparimāṇo vutto”ti vadanti. Apare pana “nayidamevañ labbhamānasseva aṭṭhipuñjassa vasena sabbaññutaññāpene paricchinditvā imassa parimāṇassa vuttattā. Tasmā vuttanayeneva attho gahetabbo”ti.

1. Aṭṭhicalotipi (Sī, Ka)

Gāthāsu **Mahesinā**ti mahante sīlakkhandhādayo esati gavesatīti Mahesī, Sammāsambuddho. “Iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā”ti ca Bhagavā
 “Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato”ti-ādīsu viya attānaṃ aññaṃ
 viya katvā dasseti. **Vepulloti** Rājagahaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitesu pañcasu
 pabbatesu vipulabhāvato Vepulloti laddhanāmo, tato eva **mahā**,
 ṭhitadisābhāgavasena **uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa. Giribbajeti**
 Giribbajapuranāmakassa Rājagahassa samīpe.

Ettāvatā Bhagavā “ettakenāpi kālena anupacchinnabhavamūlassa
 apariññātavattṭhukassa puthujjanassa ayamīdisī kaṭasivaḍḍhanā”ti vaṭṭe¹
 ādīnaṃ dassetvā idāni yesaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā
 andhaputhujjanassa evaṃ kaṭasivaḍḍhanā, tāni ariyasaccāni diṭṭhavo
 ariyapuggalassa ayaṃ natthīti dassento “**yato ca ariyasaccānī**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **yatoti** yadā. **Ariyasaccānī**ti araṇīyato ariyāni, avitathabhāvena
 saccāni cāti ariyasaccāni, ariyabhāvakarāni vā saccāni ariyasaccāni, ariyehi
 vā Buddhādīhi paṭivijjhitaḥḥāni saccāni ariyasaccāni. Atha vā ariyassa
 saccāni ariyasaccāni. Sadevakena hi lokena saraṇanti araṇīyato ariyo
 Bhagavā, tena sayambhuññaṇena diṭṭhattā tassa saccānīti ariyasaccāni.
Sammappaññāya passatīti sammā hetunā ñāyena vipassanāpaññāsahitāya
 maggapaññāya pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanābhisamayavasena passati.
Dukkanti-ādi ariyasaccānaṃ sarūpadassanaṃ. Tattha
 anekūpaddavādhiṭṭhānatāya kucchitabhāvato
 bālajanaparikkappitadhuvasubhasukhattavirahena tucchabhāvato ca **dukkhaṃ**.
 Dukkhaṃ samuppajjati etenāti **dukkhasamuppādo**, dukkhasamudayo.
 Dukkhaṃ atikkamati etena ārammaṇappaccayabhūtena, ettha vāti **dukkhassa**
atikkamo, nibbānaṃ. Ārakattā kilesehi araṇīyato ca **ariyo**. Sammādiṭṭhi-
 ādīnaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena **aṭṭhaṅgiko**. Mārento kilese gacchati,
 nibbānatthikehi maggīyati, sayam vā nibbānaṃ maggaṭīti **maggo**. Tato eva
 dukkhassa upasamaṃ nirodhaṃ gacchatīti **dukkhūpasamagāmī**. Yato
 sammappaññāya passatīti sambandho.

Sa sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ, sandhāvitvāna puggaloti so evaṃ catusaccadassāvī ariyapuggalo sotāpanno sabbamudindriyo samāno sattavāraparamaṃyeva bhavādīsu aparāparupattivasena sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā. Ekabījī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamoti indriyānaṃ tikkhamajjhimamudubhāvena tayo hi sotāpannā. Tesu sabbamudindriyassa vasenidaṃ vuttaṃ “sa sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ, sandhāvitvānā”ti.

Dukkassantakaro hotīti vaṭṭadukkassa antakaro pariyosānakaro hoti. Kathaṃ? **Sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā** anupubbena aggamaggaṃ adhigantvā niravasesānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khepanāti arahattaphaleneva desanāya kūṭaṃ gaṇhi.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Musāvādasuttavaṇṇanā

25. Pañcame **ekadhammaṃ atītassāti** kā uppatti? Bhagavato bhikkhusaṃghassa ca mahālābhasakkāro uppajji, tittiyānaṃ parihāyi. Te hatalābhasakkārā nippabhā nittejā issāpakatā Ciñcamāṇavikaṃ nāma paribbājikaṃ uyyojesuṃ “ehi tvaṃ bhagini, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhassū”ti. Sā Bhagavantaṃ catuparisamajjhe dhammaṃ desentaṃ upagantvā abhūtena abbhācikkhitvā sakkenassā abhūtabhāve pakāsīte mahājanena “dhi kālakaṇṇī”ti viharato nikkadḍhāpitā pathaviyā vivare dinne Avīcijālānaṃ indhanaṃ hutvāva Avīciniraye nibbatti, bhiyyoso mattāya tittiyānaṃ lābhasakkāro parihāyi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ “āvuso Ciñcamāṇavikā evaṃ uḷāraguṇaṃ aggadakkhiṇeyyaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ abhūtena akkositvā mahāvināsaṃ pattā”ti. Satthā āgantvā “kāya nuttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā”ti pucchitvā “imāya nāmā”ti vutte “na bhikkhave idāneva, pubbepi sā maṃ abhūtena akkositvā mahāvināsaṃ pattāyevā”ti Mahāpadumajātakampi vitthāretvā upari dhammaṃ desento imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā “ekadhammaṃ atītassā”ti idaṃ suttaṃ desesi.

Tattha **ekadhammanti** ekaṃ vacīsaccasaṅkhātaṃ dhammaṃ. **Atītassāti** yā sā aṭṭha anariyavohāre vajjetvā aṭṭhasu ariyavohāresu patitṭhāpanattham

“saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikan”ti ariyehi ṭhapitā mariyādā, taṃ atikkamitvā ṭhitassa. Puriso eva puggaloti **purisapuggalo**, tassa. **Akaraṇīyanti** kātuṃ asakkuṇeyyaṃ. Sampajānamusāvādī hi puggalo kiñci pāpakammaṃ katvā “idaṃ nāma tayā katan”ti vutte “na mayā katan”ti musāvādeneva pariharissati¹. Evañca paṭipajjanto kiñci pāpakammaṃ karotiyeva, na tattha lajjati saccamariyādāya samatikkantattā. Tena vuttaṃ “katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ, yadidaṃ bhikkhave sampajānamusāvādo”ti.

Gāthāyaṃ **musāvādissāti** musā abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ paresaṃ viññāpanavasena vadanasiḷassa. Yassa dasasu vacanesu ekampi saccaṃ natthi, evarūpe vattabbameva natthi. **Jantunoti** sattassa. Satto hi jāyanattṭhena “jantū”ti vuccati. **Vitiṇṇaparalokassāti** vissatṭṭhaparalokassa, īdiso hi manussasampatti devalokasampatti avasāne nibbānasampattīti imā tissopi sampattiyo na passati. **Natthi pāpanti** tassa tādissassa idaṃ nāma pāpaṃ na kattabbanti natthīti.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Dānasuttavaṇṇanā

26. Chaṭṭhe **evañceti** ettha **evanti** upamākāre nipāto, ceti parikkappane. **Sattāti** rūpādīsu sattā visattā. **Jāneyyunti** bujjheyym. **Dānasamvibhāgassāti** yāya hi cetanāya annādidēyyadhammaṃ saṃharitvā anukampāpūjāsu aññataravasena paresaṃ dīyati, taṃ dānaṃ. Yāya pana attanā paribhuñjitabbabhāvena gahitavatthussa ekadeso saṃvibhajitvā dīyati, ayaṃ saṃvibhāgo. **Vipākanti** phalaṃ. **Yathāhaṃ jānāmīti** yathā ahaṃ jānāmi. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—tiracchānagatassapi dānaṃ datvā attabhāvasate pavattasukhavipaccanavasena sataguṇā dakkhiṇā hotīti evamādinā bhikkhave yena pakārena ahaṃ dānassa saṃvibhāgassa ca vipākāṃ kammavipākāṃ nāṇabalena paccakkhato jānāmi, evaṃ ime sattā yadi jāneyyunti. **Na adatvā bhuñjeyyunti** yaṃ bhuñjitabbayuttakaṃ attano

1. Parihāpeti (Si)

atthi, tato paresaṃ na adatvā macchariyacittena ca taṇhālobhavasena ca bhuñjeyyūṃ, datvāva bhuñjeyyūṃ. **Na ca nesaṃ maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāyatiṭṭheyyāti** attano sampattīnaṃ parehi sādharmaṇabhāvāsahanalakkhaṇaṃ cittassa pabhassarabhāvadūsakānaṃ upakkilesabhūtānaṃ kaṇhadhammānaṃ aññātaraṃ maccheramalaṃ. Atha vā yathāvuttamaccherañceva aññampi dānantarāyakaraṃ issālobhadosādimalaṇca nesaṃ sattānaṃ cittaṃ yathā dānacetanā na pavattati, na vā superisuddhā hoti, evaṃ pariyādāya parito gahetvā abhibhavitvā na tiṭṭheyya. Ko hi sammadeva dānaphalaṃ jānanto attano citte maccheramalassa okāsaṃ dadeyya.

Yopi nesaṃ assa carimo ālopoti nesaṃ sattānaṃ yo sabbapacchimako ālopo siyā. **Carimaṃ kabaḷanti** tasseva vevacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—ime sattā pakatiyā yattakehi ālopehi sayā yāpeyyūṃ, tesu ekameva ālopaṃ attano atthāya ṭhapetvā tadanñe sabbe ālope āgatāgatānaṃ atthikānaṃ datvā yo ṭhapito ālopo assa, so idha carimo ālopo nāma. **Tatopi na asaṃvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyūṃ, sace nesaṃ paṭiggāhakā assūti** nesaṃ sattānaṃ paṭiggāhakā yadi siyūṃ, tatopi yathāvuttacarimālopatopi saṃvibhajitvāva ekadesaṃ datvāva bhuñjeyyūṃ, yathāhaṃ dānasamvibhāgassa vipākaṃ paccakkhato jānāmi, evaṃ yadi jāneyyunti. **Yasmā ca khoti**—ādinā kammaphalassa appaccakkhabhāvato evamete¹ sattā dānasamvibhāgesu na pavattantīti yathādhippetamatthaṃ kāraṇena sampaṭipādeti. Eteneva tesāṃ tadanñapuññesu ca appaṭipattiyā, apuññesu ca paṭipattiyā kāraṇaṃ dassitanti datṭhabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **yathāvuttaṃ Mahesināti** Mahesinā Bhagavatā “tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā”ti—ādinā, idheva vā “evañce sattā jeneyyūṃ”ti—ādinā yathāvuttaṃ, ñāṇacārena taṃ yathāvuttaṃ cittaṃ ñātanti attho. **Vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassāti** saṃvibhāgassapi vipākaṃ, ko pana vādo dānassa. **Yathā hoti mahapphalanti** yathā so vipāko mahantaṃ phalaṃ hoti, evaṃ ime sattā yadi jāneyyunti sambandho. **Vineyya maccheramalanti** maccariyamalaṃ apanetvā kammaphalasaddhāya

1. Eva te (Sī)

ratanattayasaddhāya ca visesato pasannena cittena yesu kilesehi ārakattā ariyesu sīlādiḡasampannesu dinnam appakampi dānam mahapphalam hoti, tesu yuttakālena **dajjum** dadeyyum.

Mahapphalabhāvakaraṇato dakkhiṇam arahantīti dakkhiṇeyyā, sammāpaṭipannā, tesu **dakkhiṇeyyesu**. **Dakkhiṇam** paralokam saddahitvā dātabbam deyyadhammam yathā tam dānam hoti mahādānam, evam datvā. Atha vā bahuno annam datvā, katham pana annam dātabbanti āha “dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇan”ti. **Ito manussattā** manussattabhāvato **cutā** paṭisandhivasena **saggaṃ gacchanti dāyakā**. **Kāmakāminoti** kāmetabbānam ulārānam devabhogānam paṭiladdharūpavibhavana kammunā upagamane sādhuḡarītāya kāmakāmino sabbakāmasamaḡino **modanti** yathārucci paricārentīti attho.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Mettābhāvanāsuttavaṇṇanā

27. Sattame **yāni kānicīti** anavasesapariyādānam. **Opadhikāni puññakiriyavattūnīti** tesam niyamanam. Tattha upadhi vuccanti khandhā, upadhisā karaṇam sīlam etesam, upadhippayojanāni vā **opadhikāni**. Sampattibhave attabhāvajanakāni paṭisandhipavattivipākādāyakāni. **Puññakiriyavattūnīti** puññakiriyā ca tā tesam tesam phalānisamsānam vattūni cāti puññakiriyavattūni. Tāni pana saṅkhepato dānamayam sīlamayam bhāvanāmayanti tividhāni honti. Tattha yaṃ vattabham, tam parato Tikanipātavaṇṇanāyaṃ āvi bhavissati. **Mettāya cetovimuttiyāti** mettābhāvanāvasena paṭiladdhatikacatukkajjhānasamāpattiya. “Mettā”ti hi vutte upacāropi labbhati appanāpi, “cetovimutti”ti pana vutte appanājhānameva labbhati. Tam hi nīvaraṇādipaccanīkadhammato cittassa suṭṭhu vimuttibhāvena cetovimuttīti vuccati. **Kalam nāgghanti soḡasinti** mettābrahmavihārassa soḡasabhāgaṃ opadhikāni puññakiriyavattūni na agghanti. Idam vuttam hoti—mettāya cetovimuttiyā yo vipāko, tam soḡasa koṭṭhāse katvā

tato ekaṃ puna soḷasa koṭṭhāse katvā tattha yo ekakoṭṭhāso, na taṃ aññāni opadhikāni puññakiriyavatthūni agghantīti. **Adhiggahetvā**ti abhibhavitvā. **Bhāsateti** upakkilesavisuddhiyā dippati. **Tapateti** tato eva anavasese paṭipakkhadhamme santapati. **Virocatī**ti ubhayasampattiyā virocati. Mettā hi cetovimutti candālokaśāṅkhātā vigatūpakilesā juṇhā viya dippati, ātapo viya andhakāraṃ paccanīkadhamme vidhamantī tapati, osadhitārakā viya vijjotamānā virocati ca.

Seyyathāpīti opammadassanatthe nipāto. **Tārakarūpānanti** jotīnaṃ. **Candiyā**ti candassa ayanti candī, tassā candiyā, pabhāya juṇhāyāti attho. **Vassānanti** vassānaṃ bahuvasena laddhavohārassa utuno. **Pacchime māseti** kattikamāse. **Saradasamayeti** Saradakāle. Assayujakattikamāsā hi loke “sarada-utū”ti vuccanti. **Viddheti** ubbiddhe, meghavigamena dūrībhūtetī attho. Tenevāha “**vigatavalāhake**”ti. **Deveti** ākāse. **Nabhaṃ abbhussakkamānoti** udayatṭhānato ākāsaṃ ullaṅghanto. **Tamagatanti** tamaṃ. **Abhivihaccāti** abhiantvā vidhamitvā. **Osadhitārakā**ti ussannā pabhā etāya dhīyati, osadhīnaṃ vā anubalappadāyikattā osadhīti laddhanāmā tārakā.

Etthāha—kasmā pana Bhagavatā samānepi opadhikabhāve¹ mettā itarehi opadhikapuññehi visesetvā vuttāti? Vuccate—seṭṭhaṭṭhena niddosabhāvena ca sattesu suppaṭipattibhāvato. Seṭṭhā hi ete viharā, sabbasattesu sammāpaṭipattibhūtāni yadidaṃ mettājhānāni. Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti, evaṃ etehi samannāgatā yogino brahmasamāva hutvā viharanti. Tathā hime “brahmaviharā”ti vuccanti. Iti seṭṭhaṭṭhena niddosabhāvena ca sattesu suppaṭipattibhāvato mettāva itarehi opadhikapuññehi visesetvā vuttā.

Evampi kasmā mettāva evaṃ visesetvā vuttā? Itaresaṃ brahmaviharānaṃ adhiṭṭhānabhāvato dānādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ paripūrikattā ca.

1. Sāsavabhāve (Sī, Syā)

ayaṃ hi sattesu hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā mettā, hitūpasamhārarasā, āghātaṇṇapaccupattānā. Yadi anodhiso bhāvitā bahulikatā, atha sukheneva karuṇādibhāvanā sampajjantīti mettā itaresaṃ brahmavīhārānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tathā hi sattesu hitajjhāsayatāya sati nesaṃ dukkhāsahanatā¹, sampattivisesānaṃ ciraṭṭhitikāmatā², pakkhapātābhāvena sabbattha samappavattacittatā ca sukheneva ijjhanti. Evañca sakalalokahitasukhavidhānādhimuttā mahābodhisattā “imassa dātabbaṃ, imassa na dātabbaṃ”ti uttamavicayavasena vibhāgaṃ akatvā sabbasattānaṃ niravasesasukhanidānaṃ³ dānaṃ denti, hitasukhatthameva nesaṃ sīlaṃ samādiyanti, sīlapariṇipūraṇattham nekkhammaṃ bhajanti, tesam hitasukhesu asammohatthāya paññaṃ pariyodapenti, hitasukhābhivaddhanatthameva dalhaṃ vīriyamārabhanti, uttamavīriyavasena vīrabhāvaṃ pattāpi sattānaṃ nānappakāraṃ hitajjhāsayeneva aparādhaṃ khamanti, “idaṃ vo dassāma, karissāma”ti-ādinā kataṃ paṭiññātaṃ na visaṃvādentī, tesam hitasukhāyeva acalādhiṭṭhānā⁴ honti. Tesu acalāya mettāya pubbakārino hitajjhāsayeneva nesaṃ vippekāre udāsīnā honti, pubbakāritāyapi na paccupakāramāsisantīti. Evaṃ te pāramiyo pūretvā yāva dasabalacatuvesārājja-asā-dhāraṇāṇa-aṭṭhārasāveṇīkabuddhadhammappabhede sabbepi kalyāṇadhamme paripūrenti. Evaṃ dānādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ paripūrikā mettāti ca imassa visesassa dassanattham sā itarehi visesetvā vuttā.

Apica mettāya itarehi opadhikapaññehi mahānubhāvatā Velāmasuttēna dīpetabbā. Tattha hi yathā nāma mahatā Velāmassa dānato ekassa sotāpannassa dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vuttaṃ, evaṃ sotāpannasatato ekassa sakadāgāmiassa dānaṃ -pa- Paccekabuddhasatato Bhagavato, tatopi Buddhappamukhassa saṃghassa dānaṃ, tatopi cātuddisassa saṃghassa vīhāradānaṃ, tatopi saraṇagamaṇaṃ, tatopi sīlasamādānaṃ, tatopi gaddhūhanamattaṃ⁵ kālaṃ mettābhāvanā mahapphalataraṃ vuttā. Yathāha—

1. Dukkhaṇāyanaṇatā (Ka)

2. Ciraṭṭhitikatā (Ka)

3. Niravasesamukhena (Ka)

4. Saccādhiṭṭhānā (Syā)

5. Gaddhūhanamattampi (Sī)

“Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ. Yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yo ca sataraṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya -pa- surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ. Yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran”ti¹.

Mahaggatapuññabhāvena panassā parittapuññato sātisayatāya vattabbameva natthi. Vuttaṃ hetaraṃ “yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati”ti². Kāmāvacarakammaṃ hi pamāṇakataṃ nāma, mahaggatakammaṃ pana pamāṇaṃ atikkamitvā odhisakānodhisakapharaṇavasena vaḍḍhitvā katattā appamāṇakataṃ nāma. Kāmāvacarakammaṃ tassa mahaggatakammassa antarā laggituṃ vā taṃ kammaṃ abhibhavitvā attano vipākassa okāsaṃ gahetvā ṭhātuṃ vā na sakkoti, atha kho mahaggatakammameva taṃ parittakammaṃ mahogho viya parittaṃ udakaṃ abhibhavitvā attano okāsaṃ gahetvā tiṭṭhati, tassa vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā sayameva brahmasahabyataṃ upanetīti ayaṃ hi tassa atthoti.

Gāthāsu **yoti** yo koci gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā. **Mettanti** mettājhānaṃ. **Appamāṇanti** bhāvanāvasena ārammaṇavasena ca appamāṇaṃ. Asubhabhāvanādayo viya hi ārammaṇe ekadesaggahaṇaṃ akatvā anavasesapharaṇavasena anodhisopharaṇavasena ca appamāṇārammaṇatāya paṇaḥbhāvanāvasena³ appamāṇaṃ. **Tanū saṃyojanā** hontīti mettājhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā sammāsivā heṭṭhime ariyamagge adhigacchantassa sukheneva paṭighasaṃyojanādayo pahīyamānā tanu honti. Tenāha “passato upadhikkhayan”ti. “Upadhikkhayo”ti hi nibbānaṃ vuccati, tañcassa sacchikiriyābhisamayavasena maggañāṇena passati. Atha vā **tanū saṃyojanā** hontīti mettājhānapadaṭṭhānāya vipassanāya anukkamena upadhikkhayasaṅkhātaṃ arahattaṃ patvā taṃ passato pageva dasapi saṃyojanā tanū honti, pahīyantīti attho. Atha vā **tanū saṃyojanā** hontīti paṭigho ceva paṭighasampayuttasaṃyojanā ca tanukā honti. **Passato upadhikkhayan**ti tesameva kilesūpadhīnaṃ

1. Am 3. 196 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 235; Saṃ 2. 506 piṭṭhesu.

3. Pharaṇabhāvanāvasena (Ka)

khayasaṅkhātāṃ mettaṃ adhigamavasena passantassāti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Evam kilesappahānaṃ nibbānādhigamañca mettābhāvanāya sikhāppattamānisaṃsaṃ dassetvā idāni aññe ānisaṃse dassetuṃ “**ekampi ce**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **aduṭṭhacittoti** mettābalena suṭṭhu vikkhambhitabyāpādatāya byāpādena adūsitacitto. **Mettāyatīti** hitapharaṇavasena mettaṃ karoti. **Kusaloti** atisayena kuslavā mahāpuñño, paṭighādi-anatthavigamena vā khemī. **Tenāti** tena mettāyitena, **sabbe ca pāṇeti** casaddo byatireke. **Manasānukampanti** cittena anukampanto. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—ekasattavisayāpi tāva mettā mahākusalarāsi, sabbe pana pāṇe attano piyaputtaṃ viya hitapharaṇena manasā anukampanto pahūtaṃ bahum anappakaṃ अपariyantaṃ catusaṭṭhimahākappepi attano vipākappabandhaṃ pavattetuṃ samatthaṃ ulārapuññaṃ ariyo parisuddhacitto puggalo pakaroti nipphādeti.

Sattasaṇḍanti sattasaṅkhātena saṇḍena samannāgataṃ bharitaṃ, sattehi aviraḷaṃ ākiṇṇamanussanti attho. **Vijitvāti** adaṇḍena asatthena dhammeneva vijinitvā. **Rājisayoti** isisadisā dhammikaṛājāno. **Yajamānāti** dānāni dadamānā. **Anupariyagāti** vicariṃsu.

Assamedhanti-ādīsu porāṇakarājakāle kira sassamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vācāpeyyanti cattāri saṅghavattṭhūni ahesuṃ, yehi rājāno lokaṃ saṅgaṇhīsu. Tattha nipphannaśassato dasamabhāgaggahaṇaṃ **sassamedhaṃ** nāma, sassasampādane medhāvitāti attho. Mahāyodhānaṃ chamāsikaṃ bhattavetanānuppadānaṃ **purisamedhaṃ** nāma, purisaṅgaṇhane medhāvitāti attho. Daliddamanussānaṃ potthake lekhaṃ gahetvā tīṇi vassāni vinā vaḍḍhiyā saḥassadvisahassamattadhanānuppadānaṃ **sammāpāsaṃ** nāma. Taṃ hi sammā manusse pāseti hadaye bandhitvā viya ṭhapeti, tasmā “sammāpāsaṃ”ti vuccati. “Tāta mātulā”ti-ādinā pana saṅhavācāya saṅgahaṇaṃ **vācāpeyyaṃ** nāma, peyyavajjaṃ piyavācatāti attho. Evam catūhi saṅghavattṭhūhi saṅghaṭṭhaṃ raṭṭhaṃ iddhañceva hoti phītañca pahūta-annapānaṃ khemaṃ nirabbudaṃ. Manussā mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apārutagharā

viharanti, idaṃ gharadvāresu aggaḷānaṃ abhāvato “**niraggaḷan**”ti vuccati. Ayaṃ porāṇikā paveṇi, ayaṃ porāṇikā pakati.

Aparabhāge pana Okkākarājakāle brāhmaṇā imāni cattāri saṅgahavatthūni imaṅca raṭṭhasampattiṃ parivattentā uddhammūlaṃ katvā assamedhaṃ purisamedhanti-ādike pañca yaññe nāma akaṃsu. Vuttañhetam Bhagavatā Brāhmaṇadhammiyasutte—

“Tesaṃ āsi vipallāso, disvāna aṇuto aṇum -pa-.

Te tattha mante ganthetvā, okkākaṃ tadupāgamun”ti¹.

Tattha assamettha medhanti bādhentīti **assamedho**, dvīhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa ekavīsatiyūpassa ekasmiṃ pacchimadivase eva² sattanavutipaṇcapasusatagghātabhīsanassa ṭhapetvā bhūmiṅca purise ca avasesasabbavibhavadakkhiṇassa yaññassetam adhivacanaṃ. Purisamettha medhanti bādhentīti **purisamedho**, catūhi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhiṃ bhūmiyā assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa yaññassetam adhivacanaṃ. Sammamettha pāsanti khipantīti **sammāpāso**, yugacchiggaḷe pavesanadaṇḍakasāṅkhātāṃ sammam khipitvā tassa patitokāse vedim katvā saṃhārimahi yūpādīhi sarassatinadiyā nimuggokāsato pabhuti paṭilomaṃ gacchantena yajitabbassa satrayāgassetam³ adhivacanaṃ. Vājamettha pivantīti **vājapeyyo**. Ekena pariyaññena sattarasahi pasūhi yajitabbassa beluvayūpassa sattarasakadakkhiṇassa⁴ yaññassetam adhivacanaṃ. Natthi ettha aggaḷoti **niraggaḷo**. Navahi pariyaññehi yajitabbassa saddhiṃ bhūmiyā purisehi ca assamedhe vuttavibhavadakkhiṇassa sabbamedhapiyāyanāmassa assamedhavikappassetam adhivacanaṃ.

Candappabhāti candappabhāya. **Tāraganāva sabbeti** yathā sabbepi tāraganā candimasobhāya soḷasimpi kalaṃ nāgghanti, evaṃ te assamedhādayo yaññā mettacittassa vuttalakkaṇena subhāvitassa soḷasimpi kalaṃ nānubhavanti na pāpuṇanti, nāgghantīti attho.

1. Khu 1. 324 piṭṭhe.

2. Majjhimadivase eva (Sī, Syā, Ka) Aṃ-Ṭṭha 3. 194; Saṃ-Ṭṭha 1. 134 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

3. Yaññāyāgassetam (Syā), yātrāyāgassetam (Ka), sabbayāgassetam (Aṃ-Ṭṭha 2. 302 piṭṭhe)

4. Sattarasakasattarasakadakkhiṇassa (Sī, Syā)

Idāni aparepi diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyike mettābhāvanāya ānisaṃse dassetuṃ “**yo na hantī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **yoti** mettābrahmavihārabhāvanānuyutto puggalo. **Na hantī**ti teneva mettābhāvanānubhāvena dūravikkhambhi tabyāpādatāya na kañci sattaṃ hiṃsati, leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi na vibādhati vā. **Na ghātetī**ti paraṃ samādapetvā na satte hanāpeti na vibādhāpeti ca. **Na jinātī**ti sārambhaviggāhikakathādivasena na kañci jināti sārambhasseva abhāvato, jānikaraṇavasena vā aḍḍakaraṇādinā na kañci jināti. **Na jāpayeti** parepi payojetvā paresaṃ dhanajāniṃ na kārāpeyya. **Mettaṃsoti** mettāmayacittakoṭṭhāso, mettāya vā aṃso avijahanaṭṭhena avayavabhūtoti mettaṃso. **Sabbabhūtesū**ti sabbasattesu. Tato eva **veraṃ tassa na kenacī**ti akusalaveraṃ tassa kenacipi kāraṇena natthi puggalaverasaṅkhāto virodho kenaci purisena saddhiṃ tassa mettāvihārissa natthīti.

Evametasmiṃ Ekakanipāte paṭipāṭiyā terasasu suttesu sikkhāsuttadvaye cāti pannarasasu suttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, Nīvaraṇasuttaṃ Saṃyojanasuttaṃ Appamādasuttaṃ Aṭṭhisaṅcayasuttanti etesu catūsu suttesu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, itaresu pana vaṭṭameva kathitanti.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakassa

Ekakanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dukanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Dukkavivārasuttavaṇṇanā

28. Dukanipātassa paṭhame dvīhīti gaṇanaparicchedo. **Dhammehīti** paricchinnadhammanidassanaṃ. **Dvīhi dhammehīti** dvīhi akusaladhammehi. **Samannāgatoti** yutto. **Diṭṭheva dhammeti** imasminīyeva attabhāve. **Dukkhaṃ viharatīti** catūsupi iriyāpathesu kilesadukkhena ceva kāyikacetasikadukkhena ca dukkhaṃ viharati. **Savighātanti** cittūpaghātena ceva kāyūpaghātena ca savighātaṃ. **Sa-upāyāsanti** kilesūpāyāsena ceva sarīrahedena ca balava-āyāsavasena sa-upāyāsaṃ. **Sapariḷāhanti** kilesapariḷāhena ceva kāyapariḷāhena ca sapariḷāhaṃ. **Kāyassa bhedaṭi** upādinnaḥkhandhapariccāgā. **Paraṃ maraṇāti** tadanantaraṃ abhinibbattaḥkhandhaggahāṇe. Atha vā **kāyassa bhedaṭi** jīvitindriyupacchedā. **Paraṃ maraṇāti** cutito uddhaṃ. **Duggati paṭikaṅkhāti** duggatisaṅkhātānaṃ catunnaṃ apāyānaṃ aññatarā gati icchitabbā, avassaṃbhāvinīti attho.

Aguttadvāroti apihitadvāro. Kattha pana aguttadvāroti āha “**indriyesū**”ti. Tena manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ asaṃvaramāha. Paṭiggahaṇaparibhogavasena bhojane mattaṃ na jānātīti **bhojane amattaññū**. “Indriyesu aguttadvāratāya bhojane amattaññutāyā”tipi paṭhanti.

Kathaṃ indriyesu aguttadvāratā, kathaṃ vā guttadvāratāti? Kiñcāpi hi cakkhundriye saṃvaro vā asaṃvaro vā natthi. Na hi cakkhupasādaṃ nissāya sati vā muṭṭhassaccaṃ vā uppajjati, apica yadā rūpārammaṇaṃ cakkhussa āpāyaṃ āgacchati, tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuṃ uppajjitvā niruddhe kiriyāmanodhātu āvajjanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dassanakiccaṃ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampañcchanakiccaṃ, tato vipākāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu santīraṇakiccaṃ, tato kiriyāhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu voṭṭhabbanakiccaṃ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tadanantaraṃ javanaṃ javati. Tathāpi neva bhavaṅgasamaye, na āvajjanādīnaṃ

aññatarasamaye saṁvaro vā asaṁvaro vā atthi, javanakkhaṇe pana sace dussīlyam vā muṭṭhassaccam vā aññāṇam vā akkhanti vā kosajjam vā uppajjati, asaṁvaro hoti. Evaṁ hontopi so “cakkhudvāre asaṁvaso”ti vuccati, kasmā? Yasmā tasmim sati dvārampi aguttam hoti bhavaṅgampi āvajjanādīni vīthiccittānīpi. Yathā kim? Yathā nagare catūsu dvāresu asaṁvutesu kiñcāpi antogharadvārakoṭṭhakagabbhādayo susaṁvutā, tathāpi antonagare sabbam bhaṇḍam arakkhitam agopitameva hoti. Nagaradvārehi pavisitvā corā yadicchanti, tam hareyyum. Evameva javane dussīlyādīsu uppannesu tasmim asaṁvare satidvārampi aguttam hoti, bhavaṅgampi āvajjanādīni vīthiccittānīpi. Tasmim pana asati javane sīlādīsu uppannesu dvārampi guttam hoti bhavaṅgampi āvajjanādīni vīthiccittānīpi. Yathā kim? Yathā nagaradvāresu saṁvutesu kiñcāpi antogharadvārādayo asaṁvutā, tathāpi antonagare sabbam bhaṇḍam surakkhitam sugopitameva hoti. Nagaradvāresupi hi pihitesu corānam paveso natthi. Evameva javane sīlādīsu uppannesu dvārampi guttam hoti bhavaṅgampi āvajjanādīni vīthiccittānīpi. Tasmā javanakkhaṇe uppajjamānopi “cakkhudvāre saṁvaro”ti vuccati. Sesadvāresupi eseva nayo. Evaṁ indriyesu aguttadvārātā guttadvārātā ca veditabbā.

Katham pana bhojane amattaññū, katham vā mattaññūti? Yo hi puggalo mahiccho hutvā paṭiggahaṇe mattam na jānāti. Mahicchapuggalo hi yathā nāma kacchapuṭavāṇijo piḷandhanabhaṇḍakam hatthena gahetvā ucchaṅgepi pakkhipitabbayuttakam pakkhipitvā mahājanassa passantasseva “asukam gaṇhatha, asukam gaṇhathā”ti mukhena ugghoseti, evameva appamattakampi attano sīlam vā gantham vā dhutaṅgaguṇam vā antamaso araṇṇavāsamattakampi mahājanassa jānantasseva sambhāveti, sambhāvetvā ca pana sakatehi upanīte paccaye “alan”ti avatvā paṭiggaṇhāti. Tayo hi pūretum na sakkā aggi upādānena, samuddo udakena, mahiccho paccayehīti.

Aggikkhandho samuddo ca, mahiccho cāpi puggalo.

Bahuke paccaye dinne¹, tayopete na pūrayeti².

1. Bahukehi paccayehi (Syā), bahuke paccaye dente (Ka)

2. Na pūriyāti (Ka) Ma-Ṭṭha 2. 45; Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 455;

Am-Ṭṭha 1. 57 piṭṭhesupi passitabban.

Mahicchapuggalo hi vijātamātuyāpi manam gaṇhitum na sakkoti. Evarūpo hi anuppannam lābham na uppādeti, uppannalābhato ca parihāyati. Evaṃ tāva paṭiggahaṇe amattaññū hoti. Yo pana dhammena samena laddhampi āhāram gadhito mucchito ajjhopanno¹ anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño āharahatthaka-alamāsātakatattavattakakākamāsakabhuttavamitakabrāhmaṇānam aññataro viya ayoniso anupāyena yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ paribhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharati, ayaṃ paribhoge amattaññū nāma.

Yo pana “yadipi deyyadhammo bahu hoti, dāyako appam dātukāmo, dāyakassa vasena appam gaṇhāti. Deyyadhammo appo, dāyako bahum dātukāmo, deyyadhammassa vasena appam gaṇhāti. Deyyadhammo bahu, dāyakopi bahum dātukāmo, attano thāmam ñatvā pamāṇayuttameva gaṇhāti”ti evaṃ vuttassa paṭiggahaṇe pamāṇajānanassa ceva, “paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti, neva davāya, na madāyā”ti-ādinā² “laddhañca piṇḍapātāṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī”ti ca ādinā nayena vuttassa paccavekkhitvā paṭisaṅkhānapaññāya jānitvā āharaparibhuñjanasaṅkhātassa paribhoge pamāṇajānanassa ca vasena bhojane mattaññū hoti, ayaṃ bhojane mattaññū nāma. Evaṃ bhojane amattaññutā mattaññutā ca hotīti vedītabbam.

Gāthāsu pana **cakkhūnti**-ādīsu cakkhatīti cakkhu, rūpam assādeti, samavisamaṃ ācikkhantaṃ viya hotīti vā attho. Suṇātīti **sotaṃ**. Ghāyatīti **ghānaṃ**. Jīvitanimittaṃ āhāraraso jīvitaṃ, taṃ avhāyatīti **jivhā**. Kucchitānaṃ āyoti **kāyo**. Manate vijānātīti **mano**. Porāṇā panāhu munātīti **mano**, nāḷiyā minamāno viya mahātulāya dhārayamāno viya ca ārammaṇaṃ vijānātīti attho. Evaṃ tāvettha padattho vedītabbo.

Bhāvatthato pana duvidham cakkhu maṃsakkhu ca paññācakkhu ca. Tesu Buddhacakkhu samantacakkhu ñāṇacakkhu dibbacakkhu dhammacakkhūti pañcavidham **paññācakkhu**. Tattha “addasaṃ

1. Ajjhāpanno (Syā)

2. Abhi 1. 262 piṭṭhe.

kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento”¹ idam Buddhacakkhu nāma. “Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ”² idam samantacakkhu nāma. “Cakkhu udapādi”³ idam ñāṇacakkhu nāma. “Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā”⁴ idam dibbacakkhu nāma. “Virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi”⁵ idam heṭṭhimamaggattayasaṅkhātāṃ dhammacakkhu nāma.

Maṃsacakkhupi duvidhaṃ sasambhāracakkhu pasādacakkhūti. Tattha yvāyaṃ akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito heṭṭhā akkhikūpakattṭhikena, upari bhamukattṭhikena, ubhato akkhikūṭehi, anto matthaluṅgena, bahiddhā akkhilomehi paricchinno maṃsapiṇḍo, saṅkhepato catasso dhātuyo vaṇṇo gandho raso oja sambhavo saṅghānaṃ jīvitam bhāvo kāyapasādo cakkhupasādoti cuddasa sambhārā, vitthārato catasso dhātuyo taṃnissitā vaṇṇagandharasa-ojasaṅghānasambhavāti imāni dasa catusamuṭṭhānikattā cattālīsāṃ honti, jīvitam bhāvo kāyapasādo cakkhupasādoti cattāri ekantakammasamuṭṭhānevāti imesaṃ catucattālīsāya rūpānaṃ vasena catucattālīsa sambhārā, yaṃ loko “setaṃ vaṭṭaṃ puthulaṃ viṣaṭaṃ vipulaṃ cakkhū”⁶ti sañjānanto na cakkhum sañjānāti, vatthum cakkhuto sañjānāti, yo maṃsapiṇḍo akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito nhārusuttakena matthaluṅgena ābaddho, yattha setampi atthi kaṇhampi lohitakampi pathavīpi āpopi tejopi vāyopi, yaṃ semhussadattā setaṃ, pittussadattā kaṇhaṃ, ruhirussadattā lohitakaṃ, pathavussadattā patthaddhaṃ, āpussadattā paggharati, tejussadattā pariḍayhati, vāyussadattā sambhamati, idam sasambhāracakkhu nāma. Yo pana ettha sito ettha paṭibaddho catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo, idam pasādacakkhu nāma. Idam hi cakkhuviññāṇādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvena pavattati.

Sotādisupi sotaṃ dibbasotaṃ maṃsasotanti duvidhaṃ. Ettha “dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti”⁷ti idam dibbasotaṃ nāma. Maṃsasotaṃ pana sasambhārasotaṃ pasādasotanti duvidhanti-ādi sabbaṃ cakkhumhi vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. Tathā ghānajivhā. Kāyo pana copanakāyo karajakāyo samūhakāyo pasādakāyoti-ādinā bahuvidho. Tattha—

1. Ma 1. 225 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 8. 93 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 3. 369; Vi 3. 14 piṭṭhesu.

4. Ma 1. 227 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 2. 346; Vi 3. 16 piṭṭhesu.

“Kāyena saṁvutā dhīrā, atho vācāya saṁvutā”ti¹—

ayaṁ copanakāyo nāma. “Imamhā kāyā aññaṁ kāyaṁ abhinimmināti”ti²
ayaṁ karajakāyo nāma. Samūhakāyo pana viññāṇādisamūhavasena
anekavidho āgato. Tathā hi “cha ime āvuso viññāṇakāyā”ti-ādīsu³
viññāṇasamūho vutto. “Cha phassakāyā”ti-ādīsu⁴ phassādisamūho. Tathā
“kāyapassaddhi kāyalahutā”ti-ādīsu⁵ vedanākkhandhādayo. “Idhekacco
pathavikāyaṁ aniccato anupassati, āpokāyaṁ tejokāyaṁ vāyokāyaṁ
kesakāyaṁ lomakāyaṁ”ti-ādīsu⁶ pathavādisamūho. “Kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṁ
phusitvā”ti⁷ ayaṁ pasādakāyo. Idhāpi pasādakāyo veditabbo. So hi
kāyaviññāṇādīnaṁ yathārahaṁ vatthudvārābhāvena pavattati. Manoti pana
kiñcāpi sabbāṁ viññāṇaṁ vuccati, tathāpi dvārābhāvassa idhāhippetattā
dvārābhūtaṁ sāvajjanaṁ bhavaṅgaṁ veditabbāṁ.

Etāni yassa dvārāni, aguttāni ca bhikkhunoti yassa bhikkhuno etāni
manacchaṭṭhāni dvārāni sativossaggena pamādaṁ āpannattā satikavāṭena
apihitāni. **Bhojanamhi -pa- adhigacchatīti** so bhikkhu vuttanayena bhojane
amattaññū indriyesu ca saṁvararahito diṭṭhadhammikañca rogādivasena,
samparāyikañca duggatipariyāpannaṁ kāyadukkhaṁ
rāgādikilesasantāpavasena, icchāvighātavasena ca cetodukkhaṁ sabbathāpi
dukkhameva adhigacchati pāpuṇāti. Yasmā cetadevaṁ, tasmā duvidhenapi
dukkhagginā idhaloke ca paraloke ca dayhamānena kāyena dayhamānena
cetasā divā vā yadi vā rattiṁ niccakārameva tādiso puggalo dukkhameva
viharati, na tassa sukhavihārassa sambhavo, vaṭṭadukkhaṇatikkame pana
vattabbameva natthīti.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 1. 47 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 66 piṭṭhe.

5. Abhi 1. 34 piṭṭhe.

7. Am 1. 111 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 73; Khu 9. 389 piṭṭhesu.

4. Dī 3. 202; Ma 1. 64 piṭṭhesu.

6. Khu 9. 406 piṭṭhe Paṭisambhidāmagge.

2. Sukhavihārasuttavaṇṇanā

29. Dutiye vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tapanīyasuttavaṇṇanā

30. Tatiye **tapanīyā**ti idha ceva samparāye ca tapanti vibādhenti viheṭṭhenti tapanīyā. Tapanam vā dukkham diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāye ca tassa uppādanena ceva anubalappadānena ca hitāti tapanīyā. Atha vā tapanti tenāti tapanam, pacchānutāpo, vippaṭisāroti attho, tassa hetubhāvato hitāti tapanīyā. **Akatakalyāṇoti** akatam kalyāṇam bhaddakam puñṇam etenāti akatakalyāṇo. Sesapadadvayaṁ tasseva vevacanam. Puñṇam hi pavattihitatāya āyatimsukhatāya ca bhaddakattṭhena **kalyāṇanti** ca kucchitasalanādi-atthena **kusalanti** ca dukkhabhīrūnam saṁsārabhīrūnaṁca rakkhanattṭhena **bhīruttāṇanti** ca vuccati. **Katapāpoti** katam upacitam pāpam etenāti katapāpo. Sesapadadvayaṁ tasseva vevacanam. Akusalakammam hi lāmakaṭṭhena **pāpanti** ca attano pavattikkhaṇe vipākakkhaṇe ca ghorasabhāvatāya **luddanti** ca kilesehi dūsitabhāvena **kibbisanti** ca vuccati. Iti Bhagavā “dve dhammā tapanīyā”ti dhammādhiṭṭhānena uddisitvā akatam kusalam dhammam kataṁca akusalam dhammam puggalādhiṭṭhānena niddisi. Idāni tesam tapanīyabhāvaṁ dassento “so akatam me kalyāṇantipi tappati, katam me pāpantipi tappati”ti āha. Cittasantāsenā tappati anutappati anusocatīti attho.

Gāthāsu duṭṭhu caritam, kilesapūṭikattā vā duṭṭham caritanti **duccaritam**, kāyena duccaritam, kāyato vā pavattam duccaritam **kāyaduccaritam**. Evaṁ **vacīmanoduccaritānipi** daṭṭhabbāni. Imāni ca kāyaduccaritādīni kammaṭṭhappattāni adhippetānīti yaṁ na kammaṭṭhappattam akusalajātam, tam sandhāyāha “**yañcañṇam dosasaññitan**”ti. Tassattho—yampi ca añṇam kammaṭṭhabhāvaṁ appattattā nipariyāyena kāyakammādisaṅkham na labhati, rāgādikilesasaṁsaṭṭhattā dosasahitam akusalam, tampi katvāti attho. **Nirayanti** nirati-atthena nirassādaṭṭhena vā nirayanti laddhanāmaṁ sabbampi duggatim

ayasaṅkhātasukhappaṭikkhepena vā sabbattha sugatiduggatīsu
nirayadukkhaṃ. So tādiso puggalo upagacchatīti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Ettha ca kāyaduccaritassa tapanīyabhāve Nando yakkho Nando
māṇavako Nando goghātako dve bhātikāti etesaṃ vatthūni kathetabbāni—te
kira gāviṃ vadhitvā maṃsaṃ dve koṭṭhāse akaṃsu. Tato kaniṭṭho jeṭṭhaṃ
āha “mayhaṃ dārakā bahū, imāni me antāni dehī”ti. Atha naṃ jeṭṭho
“sabbaṃ maṃsaṃ dvedhā vibhattaṃ, puna kimaggaheṣī”ti paharivā
jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Nivattitvā ca naṃ olokento mataṃ disvā “bhāriyaṃ
vata mayā kataṃ, svāhaṃ akāraṇeneva naṃ māresin”ti cittaṃ uppādesi.
Athassa balavavippaṭṭisāro uppajji. So ṭhitatṭhānēpi nisinnatṭhānēpi tadeva
kammaṃ āvajjeti, cittassādaṃ na labhati, asitapīṭakhāyitampissa sarīre ojaṃ
na pharati, aṭṭhicammamattameva ahosi. Atha naṃ eko thero pucchi
“upāsaka tvaṃ ativiya kiso aṭṭhicammamatto jāto, kīdiso te rogo, udāhu
atthi kiñci tapanīyaṃ kammaṃ katan”ti. So “āma bhante”ti sabbaṃ ārocesi.
Athassa so “bhāriyaṃ te upāsaka kammaṃ kataṃ, anaparādhaṭṭhāne
aparaddhan”ti āha. So teneva kammunā kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatti.
Vacīduccaritassa pana Suppabuddhasakkakokālikaciñcamāṇavikādīnaṃ
vatthūni kathetabbāni, manoduccaritassa ukkalajayabhaññādīnaṃ.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Atapanīyasuttavaṇṇanā

31. Catutthe tatiye vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Paṭhamasīlasuttavaṇṇanā

32. Pañcame **pāpakena ca sīlenāti** pāpakaṃ nāma sīlaṃ sīlabhedakaro
asaṃvaroti vadanti. Tattha yadi asaṃvaro asīlameva taṃdussīlyabhāvato,
kathaṃ sīlanti vuccati? Tatthāyaṃ adhippāyo

siyā—yathā nāma loke adiṭṭham “diṭṭhan”ti vuccati, asīlavā “sīlavā”ti, evamidhāpi asīlampi asaṁvaropi “sīlan”ti voharīyati. Atha vā “katame ca thapati akusalā sīlā, akusalaṁ kāyakammaṁ akusalaṁ vacīkammaṁ pāpako ājīvo”ti¹ vacanato akusaladhammesupi attheva sīlasamaññā, tasmā paricayavasena sabhāvasiddhi viya pakatibhūto sabbo samācāro “sīlan”ti vuccati. Tattha yaṁ akosallasambhūtaṭṭhena akusalaṁ lāmakam, taṁ sandhāyāha “pāpakena ca sīlenā”ti. **Pāpikāya ca diṭṭhiyāti** sabbāpi micchādiṭṭhiyo pāpikāva, visesato pana ahetukadiṭṭhi akiriyadiṭṭhi natthikadiṭṭhīti imā tividhā diṭṭhiyo pāpikatarā. Tattha pāpakena sīlena samannāgato puggalo payogavipanno hoti, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato āsayavipanno hoti, evaṁ payogāsayavipanno puggalo nirayūpago hotiyeva. Tena vuttaṁ “imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhataṁ nikkhitto, evaṁ niraye”ti. Ettha ca “dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato”ti idaṁ lakkhaṇavacanam daṭṭhabbam, na tantiniddeso. Yathā taṁ loke “yadime byādhitā siyūṁ, imesaṁ idaṁ bhesajjam dātabban”ti. Aññesupi īdisesu ṭhānesu eseva nayo. **Duppaññoti** nippañño.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Dutiyasīlasuttavaṇṇanā

33. Chaṭṭhe **bhaddakena ca sīlenāti** kāyasucaritādicatupārisuddhisīlena. Taṁ hi akhaṇḍadisīlabhāvena sayañca kalyāṇam, samathavipassanādikalyāṇaguṇāvahañcāti “bhaddakan”ti vuccati. **Bhaddikāya ca diṭṭhiyāti** kammassakatāññena ceva kamma pathasammādiṭṭhiyā ca. Tattha bhaddakena sīlena payogasampanno hoti, bhaddikāya diṭṭhiyā āsayasampanno. Iti payogāsayasampanno puggalo saggūpago hoti. Tena vuttaṁ “imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhataṁ nikkhitto, evaṁ sagge”ti. **Sappaññoti** paññavā. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Ma 2. 217 piṭṭhe.

7. Ātāpīsuttavaṇṇanā

34. Sattame **anātāpī**ti kilesānaṃ ātāpanaṭṭhena ātāpo, vīriyaṃ, so etassa atthīti ātāpī, na ātāpī anātāpī, sammappadhānavirahito kusītoto vuttaṃ hoti. Ottāpo vuccati pāputrāso, so etassa atthīti ottāpī, na ottāpī **anottāpī**, ottāparahito. Atha vā ātāpappaṭipakkho anātāpo, kosajjaṃ, so assa atthīti anātāpī. Yaṃ “na ottapati ottappitabbena, na ottapati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā”ti evaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ anottappaṃ anottāpo, so assa atthīti anottāpīti evamettha attho veditabbo.

Abhabboti anaraho. **Sambodhāyā**ti ariyamaggatthāya. **Nibbānāyā**ti kilesānaṃ accantavūpasamāya amatamahānibbānāya. **Anuttarassa yogakkhemassā**ti arahattaphalassa. Taṃ hi uttaritarassa abhāvato anuttaraṃ, catūhi yogehi anupaddutattā khemaṃ nibbhayanti yogakkhemanti ca vuccati. **Adhigamāyā**ti pattiyā. **Ātāpī**ti vīriyavā. So hi “āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ vā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesū”ti¹ evaṃ vuttena vīriyārambhena samannāgato kilesānaṃ accantameva ātāpanasīloti ātāpī. **Ottāpī**ti “yaṃ ottapati ottappitabbena, ottapati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā”ti² evaṃ vuttena ottappena samannāgatattā ottapanasīloti ottappī. Ayaṃ hi ottāpīti vutto. Tadvinābhāvato hiriyā ca samannāgato eva hotīti hirottappasampanno aṇumattepi vajje bhayadassāvī sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti. Iccassa sīlasampadā dassitā. Ātāpīti iminā nāyena kilesaparitāpitādīpanena samathavipassanābhāvanānuyuttatā dassitā. Yathāvuttaṃ vīriyaṃ saddhāsatisamādhipaṇṇāhi vinā na hotīti vimutti-paripācākāni saddhāpaṇcamāni indriyāni atthato vuttāneva honti. Tesu ca siddhesu anicce aniccasaṇṇā anicce dukkhasaṇṇā dukkhe anattasaṇṇā pahānasaṇṇā virāgasaṇṇā nirodhasaṇṇāti cha nibbedhabhāgiyā saṇṇā siddhā evāti. Evaṃ imehi dvīhi dhammehi samannāgatassa

1. Dī 3. 223 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 22 piṭṭhe.

lokiyānaṃ sīlasamādhipaṇṇānaṃ sijjhanato maggaphalanibbānādhigamassa bhabbataṃ dassento “**ātāpī ca kho -pa- adhigamāyā**”ti āha.

Gāthāsu **kusī**toti micchāvitakkabahulatāya
 kāmabyāpādavihiṃsāvitakkasaṅkhātehi kucchitehi pāpadhammehi sito sambandho yuttoti kusīto, kucchitaṃ vā sīdati sammāpaṭipattito avasīdatīti kusīto dakārassa takāraṃ katvā. **Hīnavīriyoti** nibbīriyo, catūsupi iriyāpathesu vīriyakaraṇarahito. Anussāhasamhananasabhāvassa cittālasīyassa thinassa, asattivighātasabhāvassa kāyālasīyassa middhassa ca abhiṇhappavattiyā **thinamiddhabahulo**. Pāpajigucchanaḷakkhaṇāya hiriyā abhāvena tappaṭipakkhena ahirikena samannāgatattā ca **ahiriko**. Hirottappavīriyānaṃ abhāveneva sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ natthi etassa ādaroti **anādaro**. Ubhayathāpi tathā dhammapuggalena duvidhakiriyākaraṇena anādaro. **Phuṭṭhunti** phusituṃ. **Sambodhimuttamanti** sambodhisāṅkhātāṃ uttamaṃ arahattaṃ adhigantuṃ abhabboti attho.

Satimāti cirakatacirabhāsītānaṃ anussaraṇe samatthassa satinepakkassa bhāvena¹ catusatipaṭṭhānayogena satimā. **Nipakoti** sattaṭṭhānīyasampajaṇṇasaṅkhātena ceva kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇapaṇṇāsaṅkhātena ca nepakkena samannāgatattā nipako. **Jhāyī**ti ārammaṇūpanijjhānena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena cāti dvīhipi jhānehi jhāyī. **Appamattoti** “divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī”ti²ādinā nayena kammaṭṭhānabhāvanāya appamatto. **Samyojanaṃ jātījarāya chetvā**ti jātīyā ceva jarāya ca satte samyojetīti samyojananti laddhanāmaṃ kāmarāgādikaṃ dasavidhampi kilesajātaṃ anusayasamugghātavasena mūlato chinditvā. Atha vā **saṃyojanaṃ jātījarāya chetvā**ti jātījarāya saṃyojanaṃ chinditvā. Yassa hi saṃyojanāni acchinnāni, tassa jātījarāya acchedo asamugghātova. Yassa pana tāni chinnāni, tassa jātījarāpi chinnāva kāraṇassa samugghātītattā. Tasmā saṃyojanaṃ chindanto eva jātījarāpi chindati. Tena vuttam “saṃyojanaṃ

1. Satinepakkassa sabbhāvena (Syā)

2. Abhi 2. 255 piṭṭhe.

jātijarāya chetvā”ti. **Idheva sambodhimanuttaraṃ phuseti** imasmim̐ yeva attabhāve aggamaggaṃ arahattaṃ vā phuse pāpuṇeyya.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Paṭhamanakuhanasuttavaṇṇanā

35. Aṭṭhame **nayidanti** ettha **na**-iti paṭisedhe nipāto, tassa “vussatī”ti iminā sambandho, yakāro padasandhikaro. **Idaṃ**saddo “ekamidāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatṭhāyaṃ viharāmi subhagavane sālārājamūle”ti-ādīsu¹ nipātamattaṃ. “Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ”ti-ādīsu² yathāvutte āsannapaccakkhe āgato.

“Idaṃ hi taṃ Jetavanaṃ, isisaṃghanisevitaṃ.

Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena, pītisañjananaṃ mama”ti—

ādīsu³ vakkhamāne āsannapaccakkhe. Idhāpi vakkhamāneyeva āsannapaccakkhe daṭṭhabbo.

Brahmacariya-saddo—

“Kiṃ te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ,

Kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko.

Iddhī jutī balavīriyūpapatti,

Idaṅca te nāga mahāvīmānaṃ.

Ahaṅca bhariyā ca manussaloke,

Saddhā ubho dānapatī ahumhā.

Opānabhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi,

Santappitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca.

Taṃ me vataṃ taṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ,

Tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko.

Iddhī jutī balavīriyūpapatti,

Idaṅca me dhīra mahāvīmānaṃ”ti⁴—

1. Ma 1. 401 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 1. 31 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 11 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 6. 303 piṭṭhe.

imasmiṃ Puṇṇakajātake dāne āgato.

“Kena pāṇi kāmado, kena pāṇi madhussavo.
Kena te brahmacariyena, puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati.
Tena pāṇi kāmado, tena pāṇi madhussavo.
Tena me brahmacariyena, puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhatī”^{ti}¹—

imasmiṃ Aṅkurapetavatthusmiṃ veyyāvacce. “Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ aho”^{ti}² imasmiṃ Tittirajātake pañcasikkhāpadasīle. “Taṃ kho pana pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ neva nibbidāya na virāgāya -pa- yāvadeva brahmalokūpapattiya”^{ti}³ imasmiṃ Mahāgovindasutte brahmavihāre. “Pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārino bhavissāmā”^{ti}⁴ Sallekhasutte methunaviratiyaṃ.

“Mayaṅca bhariyā nātikkamāma,
Amhe ca bhariyā nātikkamanti.
Aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma,
Tasmā hi amhaṃ daharā na mīyare”^{ti}⁵—

Mahādhammapālajātake sadārasantose. “Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā”⁶, tapassī sudaṃ homī”^{ti}⁷ Lomahaṃsasutte vīriye.

“Hīnena brahmacariyena, khattiye upapajjati.
Majjhimena ca devattaṃ, uttamera visujjhatī”^{ti}⁸—

Nimijātake attadamanavasena kate aṭṭhaṅgika-uposathe. “Idaṃ kho pana pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya -pa-. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo”^{ti}⁹ Mahāgovindasutteyeva ariyamagge. “Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phītaṅca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ”^{ti}⁹ Pāsādikasutte sikkhattayasaṅgahe sakalasmim sāsane. Idhāpi ariyamagge sāsane ca vattati.

1. Khu 2. 156 piṭṭhe.

2. Vi 4. 311 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 2. 201 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 1. 51 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 5. 214 piṭṭhe.

6. Caritvā (Ka)

7. Ma 1. 110 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 5. 183 piṭṭhe.

9. Dī 3. 102 piṭṭhe.

Vussatīti vasiyati, carīyatīti attho. **Janakuhanatthanti** “aho ayyo sīlavā vattasampanno appiccho santuṭṭho mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti-ādinā janassa sattalokassa vimhāpanattham. **Janalapanatthanti** “evarūpassa nāma ayyassa dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatī”ti pasannacittehi “kenattho, kim āharīyatū”ti manussehi vadāpanattham. **Lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthanti** yvāyam “ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘lābhī assam cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī”ti¹ sīlānisamsabhāvena vutto catupaccayalābho, yo ca catunnam paccayānam sakkaccadānasaṅkhāto ādarabahumānagarukaraṇasaṅkhāto ca sakkāro, yo ca “sīlasampanno bahussuto sutadharo āradhāvīriyo”ti-ādinā nayena uggatathutighosasaṅkhāto siloko brahmacariyam carantānam diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamsa tadattham. **Iti mam jano jānātūti** “evam brahmacariyavāse sati ‘ayam sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo’ti-ādinā mam jano jānātu sambhāvetū”ti attano santaguṇavasena sambhāvanatthampi na idam brahmacariyam vussatīti sambandho.

Keci pana “**janakuhanatthanti** pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa sato sāmanta-jappana-iriyāpathanissitapaccayapaṭisevanasaṅkhātena tividhena kuhanavatthunā kuhanabhāvena janassa vimhāpanattham. **Janalapanatthanti** pāpicchasseva sato paccayattham parikathobhāsādivasena lapanabhāvena upalāpanabhāvena vā janassa lapanattham. **Lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthanti** pāpicchesseva sato lābhādigarutāya² lābhasakkārasilokasaṅkhātassa ānisamsa-udayassa nipphādanattham. **Iti mam jano jānātūti** pāpicchasseva sato asantaguṇasambhāvanādhippāyena ‘iti evam mam jano jānātū’ti na idam brahmacariyam vussatī’ti evamettha attham vadanti. Purimoyeva pana attho sārataro.

Atha khoti ettha **athāti** aññadatthe nipāto, **khoti** avadhāraṇe. Tena kuhanādito aññadatthāyeva pana idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussatīti dasseti. Idāni tam payojanam³ dassento “**samvaratthañceva**

1. Ma 1. 39 piṭṭhe.

2. Lābhādivasena garutāya (Ka)

3. Payogaṃ (Sī, Syā)

pahānatthañcā”ti āha. Tattha pañcavidho saṃvaro pātimokkhasaṃvaro satisaṃvaro ñāṇasaṃvaro khantisaṃvaro vīriyasaṃvaroti.

Tattha “iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto”ti hi ādinā¹ nayena āgato ayaṃ **pātimokkhasaṃvaro** nāma, yo sīlasaṃvaroti ca pavuccati. “Rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati”ti² āgato ayaṃ **satisaṃvaro**.

“Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ (Ajitāti Bhagavā),
Sati tesāṃ nivāraṇaṃ.
Sotānaṃ saṃvaram brūmi,
Paññāyete pidhīyare”ti³—

āgato ayaṃ **ñāṇasaṃvaro**. “Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā”ti-ādinā⁴ nayena āgato ayaṃ **khantisaṃvaro**. “Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti”ti-ādinā⁵ nayena āgato ayaṃ **vīriyasaṃvaro**. Atthato pana pāṇātipātādīnaṃ pajahanavasena vattapaṭivattānaṃ karaṇavasena ca pavattā cetanā viratiyo ca. Saṅkhepato sabbo kāyavacīsaṃyamo, vitthārato sattannaṃ apattikkhandhānaṃ avitikkamo sīlasaṃvaro. Sati eva satisaṃvaro, satippadhānā vā kusalā khandhā. Ñāṇameva ñāṇasaṃvaro. Adhivāsanavasena adoso, adosappadhānā vā tathā pavattā kusalā khandhā khantisaṃvaro, paññāti eke. Kāmavitakkādīnaṃ anadhivāsanavasena⁶ pavattaṃ vīriyameva vīriyasaṃvaro. Tesu paṭhamo kāyaduccaritādidussīlyassa saṃvaraṇato saṃvaro, dutiyo muṭṭhassaccassa, tatiyo aññāṇassa, catuttho akkhantiyā, pañcama kosajjassa saṃvaraṇato pidahanato saṃvaroti vedītabbo. Evametassa saṃvarassa atthāya saṃvarattham, saṃvaranipphādanatthanti attho.

Pahānampi pañcavidhaṃ tadaṅgappahānaṃ vikkhambhanappahānaṃ samucchadappahānaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānanti. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā ekakanipāte paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttameva. Tassa pana pañcavidhassapi tathā tathā

1. Abhi 2. 255 piṭṭhe. 2. Dī 1. 66; Ma 1. 238; Saṃ 2. 384; Aṃ 1. 111 piṭṭhādīsu.
3. Khu 1. 434 piṭṭhe. 4. Ma 1. 13; Aṃ 2. 433; Aṃ 3. 341 piṭṭhesu.
5. Ma 1. 14; Aṃ 2. 432; Aṃ 3. 342 piṭṭhesu.
6. Adhivāsanavasena (Sī, Syā)

rāgādikilesānaṃ paṭinissajjanaṭṭhena samatikkamanaṭṭhena vā pahānassa atthāya pahānatthaṃ, pahānasādhanatthanti attho. Tattha saṃvarena kilesānaṃ cittasantāne pavesananivāraṇaṃ, pahānena pavesananivāraṇaṇceva samugghāto cāti vadanti. Ubhayenāpi pana yathārahaṃ ubhayaṃ sampajjatīti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Sīlādidhammā eva hi saṃvaraṇato saṃvaro, pajahanato pahānanti.

Gāthāsu **anītiḥanti** itiyo vuccanti upaddavā diṭṭhadhammikā ca samparāyikā ca, itiyo hanati vināseti pajahatīti itiham, anu itihanti **anītiham**, sāsanaabrahmacariyaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṇca. Atha vā itīhi anatthehi saddhiṃ hananti gacchanti pavattantīti itihā, taṇhādi-upakkilesā. Natthi ettha itihāti **anītiham**. Itihā vā yathāvuttenaṭṭhena titthiyasamayā, tappaṭipakkhato idaṃ anītiham. “Anitihan”tipi pāṭho. Tassattho—
 “itihāyan”ti¹ dhammesu anekamsaggāhabhāvato² vicikicchā itiham nāma, Sammāsambuddhaveditattā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjantānaṃ nikkāṅkhabhāvasādhanato natthi ettha itihanti **anītiham**, aparappaccayanti attho. Vuttaṇhetam “paccattam veditabbo viññūhī”ti “atakkāvacarō”ti ca. Gāthāsukhatthaṃ pana “anītihan”ti dīgham katvā paṭhanti.

Nibbānasāṅkhātānaṃ ogadham patiṭṭhaṃ pāraṃ gacchatīti **nibbānogadhagāmī**, vimuttirasattā ekanteneva nibbānasampāpakoti attho. Tam nibbānogadhagāminam brahmacariyam. Soti yo so samatimsa pāramiyo pūretvā sabbakilese bhinditvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho, so Bhagavā **adesayi** desesi. Nibbānogadhoti vā ariyamaggo vuccati tena vinā nibbānogāhanassa asambhavato tassa ca nibbānaṃ anālambitvā appavattanato, taṇca tam ekantaṃ gacchatīti nibbānogadhagāmī. Atha vā **nibbānogadhagāminanti** nibbānassa antogāminam maggabrahmacariyam, nibbānaṃ ārammaṇam karitvā tassa anto eva vattati pavattatīti. **Mahattehī**ti mahā-ātumehi uḷārajjhāsayehi. Mahantaṃ nibbānaṃ, mahante vā sīlakkhandhādike esanti gavesantīti Mahesino, Buddhādayo ariyā. Tehi **anuyāto** paṭipanno. **Yathā Buddhena desitanti** yathā abhiññeyyādidhamme abhiññeyyādibhāveneva Sammāsambuddhena mayā desitaṃ, evaṃ ye

1. Itihanti (Ka)

2. Anekasabhāvato (Syā)

etaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṃ tadatthaṃ sāsanaabrahmacariyaṃca paṭipajjanti,
te diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikatthehi yathārahaṃ anusāsantassa Satthu
mayhaṃ sāsanaakārino ovādappaṭikarā sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa antaṃ
pariyantaṃ appavattiṃ karissanti, dukkhassa vā antaṃ nibbānaṃ
sacchikarissantīti.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Duttiyanakuhanasuttavaṇṇanā

36. Navame **abhiññatthanti** kusalādivibhāgena khandhādivibhāgena ca
sabbadhamme abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena aviparītato jānanatthaṃ. **Pariññatthanti**
tebhūmakadhamme “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti-ādinā pari jānanatthaṃ
samattikkamanatthaṃca. Tattha abhiññeyya-abhijānanā catusaccavisayā.
Pariññeyyaparijānanā pana¹ yadipi dukkhasaccavisayā,
pahānasacchikiriyābhāvanābhisamayehi pana vinā na pavattatīti
pahānādayopi idha gahitāti veditabbaṃ. Sesāṃ anantarasutte vuttatthameva.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Somanassasuttavaṇṇanā

37. Dasame **sukhasomanassabahuloti** ettha **sukhanti** kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ,
somanassanti cetasaṃ. Tasmā yassa kāyikaṃ cetasaṃca sukhaṃ
abhiñhaṃ pavattati, so sukhasomanassabahuloti vutto. **Yonīti** “catasso kho
imā Sāriputta yoniyo”ti-ādīsu² khandhakoṭṭhāso yonīti āgato. “Yoni hesā
bhūmija phalassa adhigamāyā”ti-ādīsu³ kāraṇaṃ.

“Na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi, yonijaṃ mattisambhavan”ti⁴ ca.

“Tameṇaṃ kammajā vātā nibbattitvā⁵ uddhampādaṃ adhosiraṃ
samparivattetvā mātu yonimukhe sampaṭipādentī”ti ca ādīsu passāvamaggo.
Idha pana

1. Pariññā pana parijānanā (Syā, Ka)

2. Ma 1. 105 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 3. 182 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 2. 410; Khu 1. 70, 376 piṭṭhesu.

5. Ubbattetvā (Sī)

kāraṇaṃ adhippetam. **Assāti** anena. **Āraddhāti** paṭṭhapitā paggaḥitā paripuṇṇā sampādītā vā.

Āsavānaṃ khayāyāti ettha āsavantīti āsavā, cakkhutopi -pa- manatopi savanti pavattantīti vuttaṃ hoti. Dhammato yāva gotrabhu, okāsato yāva bhavaggā savantīti vā āsavā, ete dhamme etaṃ ca okāsaṃ anto karitvā pavattantīti attho. Antokaraṇattho hi ayaṃ ākāro. Cirapārivāsiyaṭṭhena madirādayo āsavā viyātipi āsavā. Loke hi cirapārivāsikā madirādayo āsavāti vuccanti. Yadi ca cirapārivāsiyaṭṭhena āsavā, ete eva bhavitum arahanti. Vuttaṃ hetam “purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya, ito pubbe avijjā nāhosī”ti-ādi¹. Āyataṃ saṃsāradukkhaṃ savanti pasavantītipi āsavā. Purimāni cettha nibbacaṇāni yattha kilesā āsavāti āgatā, tattha yujjanti, pacchimaṃ kammepi. Na kevalaṇca kammakilesā eva āsavā, apica kho nānappakārā upaddavāpi. Abhidhamme hi “cattāro āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo diṭṭhāsavo avijjāsavo”ti² kāmārāgādayo kilesā āsavāti āgatā. Suttepi “nāhaṃ Cunda diṭṭhadhammikānaṃyeva āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi”ti³ ettha vivādamūlabhūtā kilesā āsavāti āgatā.

“Yena devūpapatyassa, gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo.

Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyya, manussattaṇca abbaje.

Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā, viddhastā vinaḷikata”ti⁴—

ettha tebhūmakam kammaṃ avasesā ca akusalā dhammā.

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā”ti⁵ ettha parūpaghātavippaṭisāravadhabandhādayo ceva apāyadukkhabhūtā nānappakārā upaddavā ca.

Te panete āsavā vinaye “diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā”ti⁵ dvedhā āgatā. Saḷāyatane “tayome āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo

1. Am 3. 346 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 221 piṭṭhe.

3. Dī 3. 107 piṭṭhe.

4. Am 1. 348 piṭṭhe.

5. Vi 1. 24 piṭṭhe.

avijjāsavo”^{ti1} tidhā āgatā. Tathā aññesu suttantesu. Abhidhamme teyeva dīṭṭhāsavena saddhim catudhā āgatā. Nibbedhikapariyāye pana “atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamanīyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanigamanīyā, atthi āsavā pettivisayagamanīyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagamanīyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamanīyā”^{ti2} pañcadhā āgatā. Kammameva cettha āsavāti adhippetam. Chakkanipāte “atthi bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā”^{ti-ādinā}³ nayena chadhā āgatā. Sabbāsavapariyāye teyeva dassanapahātabbehi dhammehi saddhim sattadhā āgatā. Idha pana abhidhammapariyāyena cattāro āsavā adhippetāti veditabbā.

Khayāyāti ettha pana “yo āsavānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ”^{ti} āsavānaṃ sarasabhedo āsavānaṃ khayoti vutto. “Jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi”^{ti4} ettha āsavānaṃ khīṇākāro natthibhāvo accantaṃ asamuppādo āsavakkhayoti vutto.

“Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, ujumaggānusārino.

Khayasmim paṭhamam nāṇam, tato aññā anantarā”^{ti5}—

ettha ariyamaggo āsavakkhayoti vutto. “Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti”^{ti6} ettha phalaṃ.

“Paravajjānupassissa, niccam ujjhānasaññino.

Āsavā tassa vadḍhanti, ārā so āsavakkhayā”^{ti7}—

ettha nibbānaṃ. Idha pana phalaṃ sandhāya “āsavānaṃ khayāyā”^{ti} vuttaṃ, arahattaphalatthāyāti attho.

Samvejanīyesu thānesūti samvegajanakesu jāti-ādīsu samvegavatthūsu. Jāti, jarā byādhi, maraṇam, apāyadukkham, atīte vaṭṭamūlakam dukkham, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakam dukkham, paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakam dukkhanti imāni hi samvegavatthūni samvejanīyaṭṭhānāni nāma. Apica “āditto lokasannivāso uyyutto payāto kummaggappaṭipanno, upanīyati loko addhuvo, atāṇo loko anabhissaro,

1. Sam 2. 450 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 362 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 2. 340 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

5. Khu 1. 231 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 1. 353 piṭṭhe.

7. Khu 1. 50 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ, ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso”ti-
evamādīni¹ cettha saṃvejanīyaṭṭhānānīti veditabbāni. **Saṃvejanenā**ti jāti-
ādisaṃvegavatthūni paṭicca uppannabhayaśaṅkhātena saṃvejanena. Atthato
pana sahattappaññaṃ saṃvego nāma.

Saṃvigassāti gabbhokkantikādivasena anekavidhehi jāti-ādidukkhehi
saṃvegajātassa. “Saṃvejivā”ti ca paṭhanti. **Yoniso padhānenā**ti
upāyapadhānena, sammāvāyāmenāti attho. So hi yathā akusalā dhammā
pahīyanti, kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, evaṃ padahanato
uttamabhāvasāadhanato ca “padhānan”ti vuccati. Tattha saṃvegena
bhavādīsu kiñci tānaṃ leṇaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ apassanto tattha anoliyanto
alaggamānaso tappaṭipakkhena ca vinivattitavisaññito aññadatthu
nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro. So
kalyāṇamittasannissayena yonisomanasikārabahulo visuddhāsayaṃpayogo
samathavipassanāsu yuttappayutto sabbasmimpi saṅkhāragate nibbindati
virajjati, vipassanaṃ ussukkāpeti. Tattha yadidaṃ yonisomanasikārabahulo
visuddhāsayaṃpayogo samathavipassanāsu yuttappayutto, tenassa diṭṭheva
dhamme sukhasomanassabahulatā veditabbā. Yaṃ panāyaṃ samathe
patiṭṭhito vipassanāya yuttappayutto sabbasmimpi saṅkhāragate nibbindati
virajjati, vipassanaṃ ussukkāpeti, tenassa yoni āradhā āsavānaṃ khayāyāti
veditabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **saṃvijjethēvā**ti saṃvijjeyya eva saṃvegaṃ kareyya eva.
“Saṃvijjivānā”ti ca paṭhanti. Vuttanayena saṃviggo hutvāti attho. **Paṇḍitoti**
sappañño, tihetukapaṭisandhīti vuttaṃ hoti. **Paññāya samavekkhiyāti**
saṃvegavatthūni² saṃvijjanavasena paññāya sammā avekkhiya. Atha vā
paññāya sammā avekkhitvāti. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānatthameva.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Iti Paramatthadīpaniyā Itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya

Dukanipāte

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 9. 121 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃvegavatthūhi (Sī)

2. Dutiyavagga

1. Vitakkasuttavaṇṇanā

38. Dutiyavaggassa paṭhame **Tathāgataṃ bhikkhavi** ettha **Tathāgatasaddo** tāva sattavohārasammāsambuddhādīsu dissati. Tathā hesa “hoti Tathāgato parama maraṇā”ti-ādīsu¹ sattavohāre.

“Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ,
Buddhaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū”ti²—

ādīsu Sammāsambuddhe.

“Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ,
Dhammaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū”ti²—

ādīsu dhamme.

“Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ,
Saṃghaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū”ti³—

ādīsu saṃghe. Idha pana Sammāsambuddhe. Tasmā Tathāgataṃ ettha aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgatoti vuccati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Tathā āgatoti Tathāgato, tathā gatoti Tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti Tathāgato, tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti Tathāgato, tathadassitāya Tathāgato, tathavāditāya Tathāgato, tathākāritāya Tathāgato, abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgatoti.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā **tathā āgatoti Tathāgato**? Yathā yena abhinīhārena dānapāramiṃ pūretvā sīla, nekkhamma, paññā, vīriya, khanti, sacca, adhiṭṭhāna, mettā, upekkhāpāramiṃ pūretvā imā dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyoti samatimsa pāramiyo pūretvā aṅgapariccāgaṃ attapariccāgaṃ dhanapariccāgaṃ dārapariccāgaṃ rajjapariccāganti imāni pañca mahāpariccāgāni pariccajitvā yathā Vipassī-ādayo Sammāsambuddhā

1. Dī 1. 26 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 7 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 8 piṭṭhe.

āgatā, tathā amhākaṃ Bhagavāpi āgatoti Tathāgato. Yathāha—

“Yatheva lokamhi Vipassi-ādayo,
Sabbaññubhāvaṃ Munayo idhāgatā.
Tathā ayaṃ Sakyamunīpi āgato,
Tathāgato vuccati tena cakkhumā”ti.

Evam tathā āgatoti Tathāgato. (1)

Kathaṃ **tathā gatoti Tathāgato?** Yathā sampatijātāva vipassi-ādayo samehi pādehi pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya uttarābhimukhā sattapadavītiḥarena gatā, tathā amhākaṃ Bhagavāpi gatoti Tathāgato. Yathāhu—

“Muhuttajātova gavaṃpatī yathā,
Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ.
So vikkamī satta padāni gotamo,
Setaṇca chattaṃ anudhārayuṃ marū.

Gantvāna so satta padāni gotamo,
Disā vilokesi samā samantato.
Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ giramabbhudīrayi,
Sīho yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito”ti.

Evam tathā gatoti Tathāgato. (2)

Kathaṃ **tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti Tathāgato?** Sabbesaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃ salakkhaṇaṃ sāmāññalakkhaṇaṃ tathaṃ avitathaṃ ñāṇagatiyā āgato avirajjhitaṃ patto anubuddhoti Tathāgato. Yathāha—

“Sabbesaṃ pana dhammānaṃ, sakasāmāññalakkhaṇaṃ.
Tathamevāgato yasmā, tasmā Nātho Tathāgato”ti.

Evam tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti Tathāgato. (3)

Kathaṃ **tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti Tathāgato?**
Tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni. Yathāha “cattārimāni bhikkhave

tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, katamāni cattāri, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccanti bhikkhave tathametaṃ avitathametaṃ anaññathametan”¹ vitthāro. Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmāpi tathānaṃ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato. Abhisambuddhattho hi ettha gatasaddo. Evaṃ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti Tathāgato. (4)

Kathaṃ **tathadassitāya Tathāgato**? Yaṃ sadevake loke -pa- sadevamanussāya pajāya aparimāṇasu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ cakkhuvāre āpāthamāgacchantāṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ nāma atthi, taṃ Bhagavā sabbākārato jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā cānena taṃ iṭṭhādivasena vā diṭṭhasutamutaviññātesu labbhamānapadavasena vā “katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam, yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya vaṇṇanibhā sanidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ nīlaṃ pītakaṃ”² ti-ādinā² nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvepaññāsāya nayehi vibhajjamānaṃ tathameva hoti, vitathaṃ natthi. Esa nayo sotadvārādīsu āpāthamāgacchantesu saddādīsu. Vuttañhetarī Bhagavatā—

“Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa -pa- sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ jānāmi -pa- tamahaṃ abbhaññāsim, taṃ Tathāgatassa veditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgato na upatṭhāsī”³ ti³.

Evaṃ tathadassitāya Tathāgato. Ettha tathadassi-atthe Tathāgatoti padassa sambhavo veditabbo. (5)

Kathaṃ **tathavāditāya Tathāgato**? Yaṃ rattim Bhagavā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, yañca rattim anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi, etthantare pañcaccattālīsavassaparimāṇakāle yaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ Suttageyyādi, sabbam taṃ parisuddham paripuṇṇaṃ rāgamadādinimmadanaṃ ekasadisam tathaṃ avitatham. Tenāha—

“Yañca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañca rattim anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati,

1. Saṃ 3. 377 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 162 piṭṭhe.

3. Am 1. 333 piṭṭhe.

yaṃ etasmim̐ antare bhāsatī lapatī niddisatī, sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti no aññathā. Tasmā ‘Tathāgato’ti vuccatī”¹.

Gada-attho hi ettha gatasaddo. Evaṃ tathavāditāya Tathāgato. Apica āgadanam̐ āgado, vacananti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado assāti dakārassa takāram̐ katvā Tathāgatoti evampettha padasiddhi veditabbā. (6)

Katham̐ **tathākāritāya Tathāgato?** Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassapi vācā. Tasmā yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti. Evaṃbhūtassa cassa yathā vācā, kāyopi tathā gato pavatto. Yathā ca kāyo, vācāpi tathā gatāti Tathāgato. Tenāha “yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Tasmā ‘Tathāgato’ti vuccatī”¹. Evaṃ tathākāritāya Tathāgato. (7)

Katham̐ **abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato?** Yasmā Bhagavā upari bhavaggaṃ heṭṭhā Avīcim̐ pariyaṇtaṃ karitvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇasu lokadhātūsu sabbasatte abhibhavatī sīlenapi samādhināpi paññāyapi vimuttiyāpi vimuttiñāṇadassanenapi, na tassa tulā vā pamāṇam̐ vā atthi, atha kho atulo appameyyo anuttaro devānam̐ atidevo sakkānam̐ atisakko brahmānam̐ atibrahmā sabbasattutamo, tasmā Tathāgato. Tenāha—

“Sadevake bhikkhave loka -pa- manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu daso vasavattī, tasmā ‘Tathāgato’ti vuccatī”¹.

Tatrāyam̐ padasiddhi—agado viya agado, desanāvilāso ceva puññussayo ca. Tena hesa mahānubhāvo bhisakko viya dibbāgadena sappe, sabbaparappavādinō sadevakañca lokam̐ abhibhavatī. Iti sabbalokābhibhavane tatho aviparīto yathāvutto agado etassāti dakārassa takāram̐ katvā Tathāgatoti veditabbo. Evaṃ abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato. (8)

1. Dī 3. 111; Aṃ 1. 332 piṭṭhesu.

Apica tathāya gatoti Tathāgato, tatham gatoti Tathāgato. Tattha sakalalokaṃ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya gato avagatoti Tathāgato, lokasamudayaṃ pahānapariññāya tathāya gato atītoti Tathāgato, lokanirodhaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ tathāya gato adhigatoti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ tatham¹ gato paṭipannoti Tathāgato. Vuttañhetarī Bhagavatā—

“Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visamīyutto. Lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno. Lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato. Lokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, lokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa -pa- sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā ‘Tathāgato’ti vuccatī”ti².

Aparehipi aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato—tathāya āgatoti Tathāgato, tathāya gatoti Tathāgato, tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato, tathā gatoti Tathāgato, tathāvidhoti Tathāgato, tathāpavattikoti³ Tathāgato, tatthehi āgatoti Tathāgato, tathā gatabhāvena Tathāgatoti.

Kathaṃ **tathāya āgatoti Tathāgato**? Yā sā Bhagavatā Sumedhabhūtena Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa pādamūle—

“Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti, hetu Satthāradassanaṃ.

Pabbajjā guṇasampatti, adhikāro ca chandatā.

Aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā, abhinīhāro samijjhatī”ti⁴—

evam vuttaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ abhinīhāraṃ sampādentena “ahaṃ sadevakaṃ lokaṃ tiṇṇo tāressāmi, mutto mocessāmi, danto damessāmi, assatto assāsessāmi, parinibbuto parinibbāpessāmi, suddho

1. Bhāvanāya tathāya (Sī, Syā)

3. Tathā pavattitoti (Ka)

2. Am 1. 332 piṭṭhe.

4. Khu 4. 311 piṭṭhe.

sodhessāmi, Buddho bodhessāmi”ti mahāpaṭiñṇā¹ pavattitā. Vuttam
hetam—

“Kim me ekena tiṇṇena, purisena thāmadassinā.
Sabbaññutam pāpuṇitvā, santāressam sadevakam.

Iminā me adhikārena, katena purisuttame.
Sabbaññutam pāpuṇitvā, tāremi janatam bahum.

Samsārasotam chinditvā, viddhamsetvā tayo bhava.
Dhammanāvam samāruya, santāressam sadevakam.

Kim me aññāta vesena, dhammam sacchikatenidha.
Sabbaññutam pāpuṇitvā, Buddho hessam sadevake”ti².

Tam panetam mahāpaṭiñṇam sakalassapi
Buddhakaradhammasamudāyassa pavicayapaccavekkhaṇasamādānānam
kāraṇabhūtam avisaṁvādentō Lokanātho yasmā mahākappānam
satasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni sakkaccam nirantaram
niravasesato dānapārami-ādayo samatimsa pāramiyo pūretvā
aṅgapariccāgādayo pañca mahāpariccāge paricajitvā saccādhittānādīni
cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni paribruhetvā puññañāṇasambhāre sambharitvā
pubbayogapubbacariyadhammakkhānañātattacariyādayo ukkaṁsāpetvā
buddhicariyam paramakoṭim pāpetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim
abhisambujjhi, tasmā tasseva sā mahāpaṭiñṇā tathā avitathā anaññathā, na
tassa vālaggamattampi vitatham atthi. Tathā hi Dīpaṅkaro Dasabalo
Koṇḍañño Maṅgalo³ -pa- Kassapo Bhagavāti ime catuvīsati
Sammāsambuddhā paṭipāṭiyā uppannā “Buddho bhavissatī”ti nam
byākarimsu. Evaṁ catuvīsatiyā Buddhānam santike laddhabbyākaraṇo ye te
katābhinihārehi bodhisattehi laddhabbā ānisaṁsā, te labhitvāva āgatoti tāya
yathāvuttāya mahāpaṭiñṇāya tathāya abhisambuddhabhāvam āgato
adhigatoti Tathāgato. Evaṁ tathāya āgatoti Tathāgato. (1)

Katham **tathāya gatoti Tathāgato**? Yāyam mahākaruṇā Lokanāthassa,
yāya mahādukkhasambādhappaṭiṇnam sattanikāyam disvā

1. Vohāre paṭiñṇā (Sī), vohārapaṭiñṇā (Syā)

2. Khu 4. 310 piṭṭhe Buddhavaṁse.

3. Sumaṅgalo (Sī, Syā)

“tassa natthañño koci paṭisaraṇaṃ, ahameva naṃ ito saṃsāradukkhato mutto mocessāmi”ti samussāhitamānaso mahābhinihāraṃ akāsi. Katvā ca yathāpaṇidhānaṃ sakalalokahitasampādanāya ussukkamāpanno attano kāyajīvitānirapekkho paresaṃ sotapathagamanamattenapi cittutrāsasamuppādikā atidukkarā dukkaracariyā samācaranto yathā mahābodhisattānaṃ paṭipatti hānabhāgiyā saṃkilesabhāgiyā tṭhitibhāgiyā vā na hoti, atha kho uttari visesabhāgiyāva hoti, tathā paṭipajjamāno anupubbena niravasese bodhisambhāre samānetvā abhisambodhiṃ pāpuṇi. Tato parañca tāyeva mahākaruṇāya saṃcoditamānaso pavivekaratiṃ paramañca santaṃ vimokkhasukhaṃ pahāya bālajanabahule loka tehi samuppāditaṃ sammānāvamānavippakāraṃ agaṇetvā veneyyajanavinayanena niravasesaṃ Buddhakiccaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Tatra yo Bhagavato sattesu mahākaruṇāya samokkamanākāro, so parato āvi bhavissati. Yathā Buddhabhūtaṃ Lokanāthassa sattesu mahākaruṇā, evaṃ bodhisattabhūtaṃ mahābhinihārakālādīsūti sabbattha sabbadā ca ekasadisatāya tathāva sā avitathā anaññathā. Tasmā tīsupi avatthāsu sabbasattesu samānārasāya tathāya mahākaruṇāya sakalalokahitāya gato paṭipannoti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tathāya gatoti Tathāgato. (2)

Kathaṃ **tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato?** Tathāni nāma cattāri ariyamaggañāṇāni. Tāni hi “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti evaṃ sabbañeyyasaṅgāhakānaṃ pavattinivattitadubhayahetubhūtaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ, dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho, samudayassa āyūhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saṃyogaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetvaṭṭho dassanaṭṭho adhipateyyaṭṭhoti-ādīnaṃ tabbībhāgānaṃca yathābhūtasabhāvāvabodhavibandhakassa saṃkilesapakkhassa samucchindanena paṭiladdhāya tattha asammohābhisamayasaṅkhātāya aviparītākārappavattiyā dhammānaṃ sabhāvasarasalakkaṇassa avisaṃvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni,

tāni Bhagavā anaññaneyyo sayameva āgato adhigato, tasmā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Yathā ca maggañāṇāni, evaṃ Bhagavato tīsu kālesu appaṭihatañāṇāni catupaṭisambhidāñāṇāni catuvesārajañāṇāni pañcagatiparicchedañāṇāni cha-asādhāraṇañāṇāni sattabojjhaṅgavibhāvanāñāṇāni aṭṭhamaggaṅgavibhāvanāñāṇāni navānupubbavihārasamāpattiñāṇāni Dasabalañāṇāni ca vibhāvetabbāni.

Tatrāyaṃ vibhāvanā—yaṃ hi kiñci aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ hīnādibhedabhinnānaṃ hīnādibhedabhinnāsu atītāsu khandhāyatanadhātūsu sabhāvakiccādi avatthāvisesādi khandhapaṭibaddhanāmagottādi ca jānitabbaṃ. Anindriyabaddhesu ca atisukhumatirohitavidūradesesu rūpadhammesu yo taṃtaṃpaccayavisesehi saddhiṃ paccayuppannānaṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhānagandharasaphassādiviseso, tattha sabbattheva hatthatale ṭhapita-āmalako viya paccakkhato asaṅgamappaṭihataṃ Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati, tathā anāgatāsu paccuppannāsu cāti imāni tīsu kālesu appaṭihatañāṇāni nāma. Yathāha—

“Atītaṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgataṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannaṃse Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ”ti¹.

Tāni panetāni tattha tattha dhammānaṃ sabhāvasarasalakkaṇassa avisaṃvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, tāni Bhagavā sayambhuñāṇena adhigañchi. Evaṃ tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā atthapaṭisambhidā dhammapaṭisambhidā niruttipaṭisambhidā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāti catasso paṭisambhidā. Tattha atthapabhedassa sallakkhaṇavibhāvanavavatthānakaraṇasamatthaṃ atthe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Dhammapabhedassa sallakkhaṇavibhāvanavavatthānakaraṇasamatthaṃ dhamme pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Niruttipabhedassa sallakkhaṇavibhāvanavavatthānakaraṇasamatthaṃ niruttābhilāpe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

1. Khu 9. 376 piṭṭhe.

paṭibhānapabhedassa sallakkhaṇavibhāvanavavatthānakaraṇasamatthaṃ
paṭibhāne pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vuttañhetam—

“Atthe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā, dhamme ñāṇaṃ
dhammapaṭisambhidā, tatra dhammaniruttābhilāpe ñāṇaṃ
niruttipaṭisambhidā, ñāṇesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā”ti¹.

Ettha ca hetu-anusārena araṇīyato adhigantabbato ca saṅkhepato
hetuphalaṃ attho nāma. Pabhedato pana yaṃkiñci paccayuppannaṃ
nibbānaṃ bhāsitaṃ vipāko kiriyāti ime pañca dhammā attho, taṃ atthaṃ
paccavekkhantassa tasmiṃ atthe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.
Dhammoti saṅkhepato paccayo. So hi yasmā taṃ taṃ atthaṃ vidahati
pavatteti ceva pāpeti ca, tasmā dhammoti vuccati. Pabhedato pana yo koci
phalanibbattako hetu ariyamaggo bhāsitaṃ kusalaṃ akusalanti ime pañca
dhammā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ paccavekkhantassa tasmiṃ dhamme
pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Vuttampi cetam—

“Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ
dhammapaṭisambhidā, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā,
dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā”ti¹.

Atha vā hetumhi ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā, hetuphale ñāṇaṃ
atthapaṭisambhidā. Ye dhammā jātā bhūtā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā
pātubhūtā, imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā. Yamhā dhammā te
dhammā jātā bhūtā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā, tesu dhammesu
ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Jarāmarāṇe ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā,
jarāmarāṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Jarāmarāṇanirodhe
ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ
dhammapaṭisambhidā. Jātiyā, bhave, upādāne, taṇhāya, vedanāya, phasse,
saḷāyatane, nāmarūpe, viññāṇe, saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā,
saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ
atthapaṭisambhidā, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ
dhammapaṭisambhidā.

1. Abhi 2. 307 piṭṭhe.

“Idha bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ -pa- Vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati dhammapaṭisambhidā. So tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti, ayaṃ vuccati atthapaṭisambhidā.

Katame dhammā kusalā, yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā -pa- dhammārammaṇaṃ vā yaṃ yaṃ vā panārabbha, tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti -pa- avikkhepo hoti, ime dhammā kusalā. Imesu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā, tesam vipāke ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā”ti-ādi¹ vitthāro.

Tasmiṃ atthe ca dhamme ca sabhāvanirutti abyabhicāravohāro abhilāpo, tasmiṃ sabhāvaniruttābhilāpe māgadhikāya sabbasattānaṃ mūlabhāsāya “ayaṃ sabhāvanirutti, ayaṃ na sabhāvanirutti”ti pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā. Yathāvuttesu tesu ñāṇesu gocarakiccādivasena vitthārato pavattaṃ sabbampi ñāṇamārammaṇaṃ katvā paccavekkhantassa tasmiṃ ñāṇe pabhedagataṃ ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Iti imāni cattāri paṭisambhidāñāṇāni sayameva Bhagavatā adhigatāni atthadhammādi ke tasmiṃ tasmiṃ attano visaye avisaṃvādanavasena aviparītākārappavattiyā tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā yaṃ kiñci ñeyyaṃ nāma, sabbaṃ taṃ Bhagavatā sabbākārena ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ adhigataṃ abhisambuddhaṃ. Tathā hissa abhiññeyyā dhammā abhiññeyyato Buddhā, pariññeyyā dhammā pariññeyyato Buddhā, pahātabbā dhammā pahātabbato Buddhā, sacchikātabbā dhammā sacchikātabbato Buddhā, bhāvetabbā dhammā bhāvetabbato Buddhā, yato naṃ koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā “ime nāma te dhammā anabhisambuddhā”ti saha dhammena anuyuñjituṃ samattho natthi.

Yaṃ kiñci pahātabbaṃ nāma, sabbaṃ taṃ Bhagavatā anavasesato bodhimūleyeva pahīnaṃ anuppattidhammaṃ, na tassa pahānāya uttari karaṇīyaṃ

1. Abhi 2. 308, 309 piṭṭhesu.

atthi. Tathā hissa lobhadosamohaviparītamanasikāra
 ahirikānottappathinamiddha-kodhūpanāhamakkhapalāsa-issā
 macchariyamāyāsāṭṭheyyathambhasārambhamānāti-
 mānamadapamādatividhākusalamūladuccaritavisamasaññāmala¹
 vitakkapapañca-esanā-taṇhācatubbidhavipariyesa-āsavagantha-
 oghayogāgatitaṇhupādānapañcābhinandana-
 nīvaraṇacetokhilacetaso vinibandhachavivādāmūlasattānusaya-
 aṭṭhamicchattanava-āghātavattutaṇhāmūlakadasa akusalakammappaṭṭha-
 ekavīsati-anesanadvāsāṭṭhidiṭṭhigata-aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicarītādippabhedanī
 diyaddhakilesasahassanī saha vāsanāya pahīnanī samucchinnanī samūhatanī,
 yato nanī koci samaṇo vā -pa- brahmā vā “ime nāma te kilesā appahīnā”ti
 saha dhammena anuyuñjitunī samattho natthi.

Ye cime Bhagavatā kammavipākakilesūpavāda-āṇāvītikkamappabhedā
 antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, alameva te ekantena antarāyāya, yato nanī koci
 samaṇo vā -pa- brahmā vā “nālanī te paṭisevato antarāyāyā”ti saha
 dhammena anuyuñjitunī samattho natthi.

Yo ca Bhagavatā niravasesavaṭṭadukkhaniissaraṇāya
 sīlasamādhipaññāsaṅgaho sattakoṭṭhāsiko sattatimsappabhedo
 ariyamaggapubbaṅgamo anuttaro niyyānadhammo desito, so ekanteneva
 niyyāti paṭipannassa vaṭṭadukkhato², yato nanī koci samaṇo vā -pa- brahmā
 vā “niyyānadhammo tayā desito na niyyāti”ti saha dhammena anuyuñjitunī
 samattho natthi. Vuttañhetanī—“Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime
 dhammā anabhisambuddhā”ti³ vitthāro. Evametāni attano
 ñāṇappahānadesanāvisesānanī avitathabhāvāvabodhanato
 aviparītākārappavattāni Bhagavato catuvesārajjāñāṇāni tathāni avitathāni
 anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā nirayagati tiracchānagati petagati manussagati devagatīti pañca
 gatiyo. Tāsu sañjīvādayo aṭṭha mahānirayā, Kukkuḷādayo soḷasa
 Ussadanirayā, Lokantarikanirayo cāti sabbepime ekantadukkhataya
 nirassādaṭṭhena nirayā ca, sakakammunā gantabbato gati cāti

1. Visamaviparītasāññāmala (Ka)

2. Paṭipannassa vaṭṭadukkhato mokkhāya hoti (Udāna-Ṭṭha 123 piṭṭhe)

3. Ma 1. 103 piṭṭhe.

nirayagati. Tibbandhakārasītanarakāpi etesveva antogadhā.

Kimikīṭapaṭaṅgasarīsapapakkhisoṇasiṅgālādayo tiriyaṃ añchitabhāvena tiracchānā nāma, te eva gatīti **tiracchānagati.**

Khuppiṭāsitaparadattūpajīvinijjhāmataṇhikādayo dukkhabahulatāya pakatṭhasukhato itā vigatāti petā, te eva gatīti **petagati.** Kālakañcikādi-asurāpi etesveva antogadhā. Parittadīpavāsīhi saddhim

jambudīpādicatumahādīpavāsino manaso ussannatāya manussā, te eva gatīti **manussagati.** Cātumahārājikato paṭṭhāya yāva

Nevasaññānāsāññāyatanūpagāti ime chabbīsati devanikāyā dibbanti attano iddhānubhāvena kilānti jotenti cāti devā, te eva gatīti **devagati.**

Tā panetā gatiyo yasmā taṃtaṃkammanibbatto upapattibhavaviseso, tasmā atthato vipākakkhandhā kaṭattā ca rūpaṃ. Tattha “ayaṃ nāma gati iminā nāma kammunā jāyati, tassa kamma paccayavisesehi evaṃ vibhāgabhinnaṭṭā visum¹ ete sattanikāyā evaṃ vibhāgabhinna²”ti yathāsakaṃhetuphalavibhāgaparicchindanavasena ṭhānaso hetuso Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo, katamā pañca, nirayo tiracchānayoni pettivisayo manussā devā. Nirayañcāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nirayagāmiṇca maggaṃ nirayagāminiṇca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, taṇca pajānāmi”ti-ādi².

Tāni panetāni Bhagavato ñāṇāni tasmim tasmim visaye aviparītākārappavattiyā avisaṃvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā yaṃ sattānaṃ saddhādiyogavikalabhāvāvabodhena apparajakkhamahārajakkhatādivisesavibhāvanaṃ paññāsāya ākārehi pavattaṃ Bhagavato indriyaparopariyattañāṇaṃ. Vuttañhetam—“saddho puggalo apparajakkho, assaddho puggalo mahārajakkho”ti vitthāro³.

1. Etāsu (Ka)

2. Ma 1. 106 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 9. 116 piṭṭhe.

Yañca “ayaṃ puggalo apparajakkho, ayaṃ sassatadiṭṭhiko, ayaṃ ucchedadiṭṭhiko, ayaṃ anulomikāyaṃ khantiyaṃ ṭhito, ayaṃ yathābhūtañāṇe ṭhito, ayaṃ kāmāsayo, na nekkhammādi-āsayo, ayaṃ nekkhammāsayo, na kāmādi-āsayo”ti-ādinā “imassa kāmarāgo ativiya thāmagato, na paṭighādiko, imassa paṭigho ativiya thāmagato, na kāmarāgādiko”ti-ādinā “imassa puññābhisaṅkhāro adhiko, na apuññābhisaṅkhāro na āneñjābhisaṅkhāro, imassa apuññābhisaṅkhāro adhiko, na puññābhisaṅkhāro na āneñjābhisaṅkhāro, imassa āneñjābhisaṅkhāro adhiko, na puññābhisaṅkhāro na apuññābhisaṅkhāro. Imassa kāyasucaritaṃ adhikaṃ, imassa vacīsucaritaṃ, imassa manosucaritaṃ. Ayaṃ hīnādhimuttiko, ayaṃ paṇītādhimuttiko, ayaṃ kammāvaraṇena samannāgato, ayaṃ kilesāvaraṇena samannāgato, ayaṃ vipākāvaraṇena samannāgato, ayaṃ na kammāvaraṇena samannāgato, na kilesāvaraṇena, na vipākāvaraṇena samannāgato”ti-ādinā ca sattānaṃ āsayādīnaṃ yathābhūtaṃ vibhāvanākārappavattaṃ Bhagavato āsayānusayañāṇaṃ. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—

“Idha Tathāgato sattānaṃ āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttiṃ jānāti, bhābbābhabbe satte jānāti”ti-ādi¹.

Yañca uparimahetṭhimapuratthimapacchimakāyehi dakkhiṇavāma-akkhikaṇṇasotanāsikāsota-aṃsakūṭapassahatthapādehi aṅgulaṅgulantarehi lomalomakūpehi ca aggikkhandhūdakadhārāpavattanaṃ anaññasādhāraṇaṃ vividhavikubbaniddhinimmāpanakaṃ Bhagavato yamakapāṭihāriyañāṇaṃ. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—

“Idha Tathāgato yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karoti asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi, uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, hetṭhimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati. Hetṭhimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, uparimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati”ti-ādi².

1. Khu 9. 117 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 9. 120 piṭṭhe.

Yañca rāgādīhi jāti-ādīhi ca anekehi dukkhadhammehi upaddutaṃ
sattanikāyaṃ tato nīharitukāmatāvasena nānāyehi pavattassa Bhagavato
mahākaruṇokkamanassa paccayabhūtaṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇaṃ.
Yathāha—

“Katamaṃ Tathāgataṃ mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇaṃ, bahukehi
ākārehi passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā
okkamati, āditto lokasannivāsoti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ
Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati”ti—

Ādinā¹ ekūnanavutiyā ākārehi vibhajanāṃ katam.

Yaṃ pana yāvataṃ dhammadhātu, yattakaṃ ñātabbam
saṅkhatāsaṅkhatādi, tassa sabbassa paropadesena vinā sabbākārato
paṭijānanasamatthaṃ ākaṅkhāmattappaṭibaddhavutti anaññasādhāraṇaṃ
Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ sabbathā
anavasesasaṅkhatāsaṅkhatasammutisaccāvabodhato sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ,
tathāvaraṇābhāvatova nissaṅgappavattiṃ upādāya anāvaraṇaṇāṇanti ca
vuccati. Ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana parato āvi bhavissati.

Evametāni Bhagavato cha asādhāraṇaṇāṇāni aviparītākārappavattiyā
yathāsakaṃvisayassa avisarivādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.
Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā “sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā satisambojjhaṅgo
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo”ti²
evaṃ sarūpato yāyaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānā
līnuddhacapatiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilamathānuyoga-
ucchedasassatābhinivesādīnaṃ anekesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtā
sati-ādibhedā dhammasāmaggī, yāya ariyasāvako bujjhati, kilesaniddāya
uṭṭhahati, cattāri vā saccāni paṭivijjhati, nibbānameva vā sacchikaroti, sā
dhammasāmaggī “bodhi”ti vuccati, tassā bodhiyā aṅgāti bojjhaṅgā.
Ariyasāvako vā yathāvuttāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatīti katvā “bodhi”ti
vuccati, tassa bodhissa aṅgāti bojjhaṅgāti evaṃ

1. Khu 9. 121 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 9. 302; Saṃ 3. 64 piṭṭhādīsu.

sāmaññalakkhaṇato, upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇo satisambojjhaṇo, pavicayalakkhaṇo dhammavicayasambojjhaṇo, paggahalakkhaṇo vīriyasambojjhaṇo, pharaṇalakkhaṇo pītisambojjhaṇo, upasamalakkhaṇo passaddhisambojjhaṇo, avikkhepalakkhaṇo samādhisambojjhaṇo, paṭisaṅkhānalakkhaṇo upekkhāsambojjhaṇoti evaṃ **visesalakkhaṇato**, “tattha katamo satisambojjhaṇo, idha bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃpi saritā hoti anussaritā”¹ti-ādinā¹ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ aññaṃaññūpakāravasena **ekakkhaṇe pavattidassanato** “tattha katamo satisambojjhaṇo, atthi ajjhataṃ dhammesu sati, atthi bahiddhā dhammesu satī”²ti-ādinā¹ tesāṃ **visayavibhāvanāpavattidassanato**, “tattha katamo satisambojjhaṇo, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṇaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vosaggapariṇāmin”²ti-ādinā² **bhāvanāvidhidassanato**, “tattha katame satta bojjhaṅgā, idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti -pa- tasmīṃ samaye satta bojjhaṅgā honti satisambojjhaṇo -pa- upekkhāsambojjhaṇo. Tattha katamo satisambojjhaṇo, yā satī anussatī”³ti-ādinā³ **chanavutiyā nayasahassavibhāgehi**ti vaṃ nānākārato pavattāni Bhagavato bojjhaṅgavibhāvanaññāni tassa tassa atthassa avisamvādanato tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā “tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī”⁴ti⁴ evaṃ **sarūpato**, sabbakilesehi ārakattā ariyabhāvakarattā ariyaphalapaṭilābhakarattā ca ariyo, ariyānaṃ aṭṭhavidhattā nibbānādhigamāya ekantakāraṇattā ca aṭṭhaṅgiko, kilese mārento gacchati, atthikehi maggiyati, sayāṃ vā nibbānaṃ maggayatīti maggo evaṃ **sāmaññalakkhaṇato**, “sammādasśanalakkhaṇā sammādiṭṭhi, sammā-abhiniropanalakkhaṇo sammāsaṅkappo, sammāpariggahaṇalakkhaṇā sammāvācā, sammāsamuṭṭhāpanalakkhaṇo sammākammanto, sammāvodānalakkhaṇo sammā-ājīvo, sammāpaggahalakkhaṇo sammāvāyāmo, sammā-upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā

1. Abhi 2. 236 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 2. 240 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 238 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 2. 110 piṭṭhe.

sammāsati, sammā-avikkhepalakkhaṇo sammāsamādhī”ti evaṃ **visesalakkhaṇato**, sammādiṭṭhi tāva aññehipi attano paccanīkakilesehi saddhiṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ karoti, tappaṭicchādakamohavidhamanena asammohato sampayuttadhamme ca passati, tathā sammāsaṅkappādayopi micchāsaṅkappādīni pajahanti, nirodhañca ārammaṇaṃ karonti, saha-jātadhammānaṃ sammā-abhiniropanapariggahaṇasamuṭṭhāpanavodānapaggaha-upaṭṭhānasamādhānāni ca karontīti evaṃ **kiccavibhāgato**, sammādiṭṭhi pubbabhāge nānakkhaṇā visuṃ dukkhādi-ārammaṇā hutvā maggakāle ekakkhaṇā nibbānameva ārammaṇaṃ katvā kiccato “dukkhe ñāṇaṃ”ti-ādīni cattāri nāmāni labhati. Sammāsaṅkappādayopi pubbabhāge nānakkhaṇā nānārammaṇā, maggakāle ekakkhaṇā ekārammaṇā, tesu sammāsaṅkappo kiccato “nekkhammasaṅkappo”ti-ādīni tīṇi nāmāni labhati, sammāvācādayo tayo pubbabhāge “musāvādā veramaṇī”ti-ādivibhāgā viratiyopi cetanāyopi hutvā maggakkhaṇe viratiyova, sammāvāyāmasatiyo kiccato sammappadhānasatipaṭṭhānavasena cattāri nāmāni labhanti, sammāsamādhī pana maggakkhaṇepi paṭhamajjhānādivasena nānā evāti evaṃ pubbabhāgāparabhāgesu **pavattivibhāgato**, “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ”ti¹ ādinā **bhāvanāvidhito**, “tatha katamo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti -pa- dukkhapaṭipadaṃ dandhābhiññaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo”ti-ādinā² **caturāsītiyā nayasahassavibhāgehīti** evaṃ anekākārato pavattāni Bhagavato ariyamaggavibhāvanāñāṇāni atthassa avisaṃvādanato sabbānīpi tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Tathā paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya ca nirodhasamāpattīti etāsu anupaṭipāṭiya viharitabbaṭṭhena samāpajjitabbaṭṭhena ca, anupubbavihārasamāpattīsu sampādanapaccavekkhaṇādivasena yathārahaṃ sampayogavasena ca pavattāni Bhagavato ñāṇāni tadatthasiddhiyā tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato. Tathā “idaṃ imassa

1. Abhi 2. 245 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 248 piṭṭhe.

ṭhānaṃ, idaṃ aṭṭhānaṃ”ti aviparītaṃ tassa tassa phalassa
kāraṇākāraṇajānaṃ, tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ atītādibhedabhinna
kammamādānaṃ anavasesato yathābhūtaṃ vipākantarajānaṃ,
āyūhanakkhaṇeṇeva tassa tassa sattassa “ayaṃ nirayagāminī paṭipadā -pa-
ayaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā”ti yāthāvato
sāsavānāsavakammavibhāgaajānaṃ, khandhāyatanānaṃ
upādinnānupādinnādi-aneakasabhāvaṃ nānāsabhāvaṃ ca tassa lokassa
“imāya nāma dhātuyā ussannattā imasmim dhammappabandhe ayaṃ viseso
jāyati”ti-ādinā nayena yathābhūtaṃ dhātunānattajānaṃ, saddhādi-
indriyānaṃ tikkhamudutājānaṃ, saṃkilesādīhi saddhim
jhānavimokkhādi-jānaṃ, sattānaṃ aparimāṇāsu jātisu tappaṭibandhena
saddhim anavasesato pubbenivutthakkhandhasantati-jānaṃ,
hīnādivibhāgehi saddhim cutipaṭisandhi-jānaṃ, “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti-ādinā
heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva catusacca-jānaṃ imāni Bhagavato Dasabalaññāni
avirajjhitaṃ yathāsakaṃvisayāvagāhanato yathādhippetatthasādhanaṃ ca
yathābhūtavuttiyā tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Vuttañhetam—

“Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃca aṭṭhānato
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti”ti-ādi¹.

Evampi Bhagavā tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato.

Yathā cetesampi ñāṇānaṃ vasena, evaṃ yathāvuttānaṃ
satipaṭṭhānasammappadhānādivibhāvanāññādi-anantāparimeyyabhedānaṃ
anaññasādharaṇānaṃ paññāvisesānaṃ vasena Bhagavā tathāni ñāṇāni āgato
adhigatoti Tathāgato, evampi tathāni āgatoti Tathāgato. (3)

Kathaṃ **tathā gatoti Tathāgato**? Yā tā Bhagavato abhijāti-
abhisambodhidhammavinayapaññāpana anupādisesanibbānadhātuyo, tā
tathā. Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Yadatthaṃ tā Lokanāthena abhipatthitā pavattitā ca,
tadatthassa ekantasiddhiyā avisaṃvādanato aviparītatthavuttiyā tathā
avitathā anaññathā. Tathā hi ayaṃ Bhagavā bodhisattabhūto
samatimsapāramiparipūraṇādikam vuttappakāraṃ sabbabuddhattahetum

1. Abhi 2. 348; Am 3. 283 piṭṭhesu.

sampādetvā Tusitapure t̥hito Buddhakolāhalaṃ sutvā
 dasasahassacakkavāḷadevatāhi ekato sannipatitāhi upasaṅkamtivā—

“Kālo kho¹ te mahāvīra, uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ.
 Sadevakaṃ tārāyanto, bujjhassu amataṃ padan”²—

āyācito uppannapubbanimitto pañca mahāvilokanāni viloketvā “idāni ahaṃ
 manussayoniyaṃ uppajjitvā abhisambujjhissāmī”³ti āsāḷhipuṇṇamāyaṃ
 Sakyarājakule Mahāmāyāya deviyā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasa
 māse devamanussehi mahatā parihārena parihariyamāno
 visākhapuṇṇamāyaṃ paccūsasamaye abhijātīṃ pāpuṇi.

Abhijātikkhaṇe panassa paṭisandhiggahaṇakkhaṇe viya **dvattiṃsa
 pubbanimittāni** pāturaheṣuṃ, ayaṃ dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampi
 sampakampi sampavedhi, dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu aparimāṇo obhāso
 phari, tassa taṃ sirim daṭṭhukāmā viya andhā cakkhūni paṭilabhiṃsu,
 badhirā saddaṃ suṇiṃsu, mūgā samālapiṃsu, khujjā ujugattā aheṣuṃ,
 paṅgulā padasā gamanaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, bandhanagatā sabbasattā
 andubandhanādīhi mucciṃsu, sabbanarakesu aggi nibbāyi, pettivisaye
 khuppiṇā vūpasami, tiracchānānaṃ bhayaṃ nāhosi, sabbasattānaṃ rogo
 vūpasami, sabbasattā piyaṃvadā aheṣuṃ, madhurenākārena assā hasiṃsu,
 vāraṇā gajjiṃsu, sabbatūriyāni sakasakaninnādaṃ muñciṃsu, aghaṭṭitāni eva
 manussānaṃ hatthūpagādīni ābharaṇāni madhurenākārena saddaṃ
 muñciṃsu, sabbadisā vipasannā aheṣuṃ, sattānaṃ sukhaṃ uppādayamāno
 mudusītalavāto vāyi, akālamegho vassi, pathavitopi udakaṃ ubbhijjitvā
 vissandi, pakkhino ākāśagamanaṃ vijahiṃsu, nadiyo asandamānā aṭṭhaṃsu,
 mahāsamudde madhuraṃ udakaṃ ahosi, upakkilesavinimutte sūriye
 dīppamāne eva ākāśagatā sabbā jotiyo jotiṃsu, t̥hapetvā arūpāvacare deve
 avasesā sabbe devā sabbe ca nerayikā dissamānarūpā aheṣuṃ,
 tarukuttakavāṭasēḷadāyo anāvāraṇabhūtā aheṣuṃ, sattānaṃ cutūpapātā
 nāheṣuṃ, sabbaṃ anit̥thagandhaṃ abhibhavitvā dibbagandho pavāyi, sabbe
 phalūpagā rukkhā phaladharā sampajjiṃsu, mahāsamuddo sabbatthakameva
 pañcavaṇṇehi padumehi sañchannatalo ahosi,

1. Kāloyaṃ (Sī)

2. Khu 4. 305 piṭṭhe.

thalajajalajādāni sabbapupphāni pupphimsu, rukkhānaṃ khandhesu
 khandhapadumāni, sākhasu sākḥāpadumāni, latāsu latāpadumāni pupphimsu,
 mahītalasilātalāni bhinditvā uparūpari satta satta¹ hutvā daṇḍapadumāni
 nāma nikkhamimsu, ākāse olambakapadumāni nibbattimsu, samantato
 pupphavassaṃ vassi, ākāse dibbatūriyāni vajjimsu,
 sakaladasasahassilokadhātu vaṭṭetvā vissaṭṭhamālāguḷaṃ viya, uppīletvā
 pavattamālākālāpo viya, alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ mālāsanaṃ viya ca
 ekamālāmālinī vipphurantavāḷabījāni pupphadhūpagandhaparivāsītā
 paramasobhaggappattā ahosi, tāni ca pubbanimittāni upari adhigatānaṃ
 anekesaṃ visesādhigamānaṃ nimittabhūtāni eva ahesuṃ. Evaṃ
 anekacchariyapātubhāvā ayaṃ abhijāti yadatthaṃ tena abhipatthitā, tassā
 abhisambodhiyā ekantasiddhiyā tathāva ahosi avitathā anaññathā.

Tathā ye Buddhaveneyyā bodhaneyyabandhavā, te sabbepi anavasesato
 sayameva Bhagavatā vinītā². Ye ca sāvakaveneyyā dhammaveneyyā ca,
 tepisāvakādīhi vinītā vinayaṃ gacchanti gamissanti cāti yadatthaṃ
 Bhagavatā abhisambodhi abhipatthitā, tadatthassa ekantasiddhiyā
 abhisambodhi tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Apica yassa yassa ñeyyadhammassa yo yo sabhāvo bujjiṭṭabbo, so so
 hatthatale ṭhapita-āmalakaṃ viya āvajjanamattapaṭibaddhena attano ñāṇena
 aviparītāṃ anavasesato Bhagavatā abhisambuddhoti evampi abhisambodhi
 tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Tathā tesāṃ tesāṃ dhammānaṃ tathā tathā desetabbappakāraṃ, tesāṃ
 tesaṇca sattānaṃ āsayānusayacariyādhimuttiṃ sammadeva oloketvā
 dhammataṃ avijahanteneva paññattinayaṃ vohāramattaṃ
 anatidhāvanteneva ca dhammataṃ vibhāventena yathāparādhaṃ
 yathājñhāsayaṃ yathādhammaṇca anusāsantena Bhagavatā veneyyā vinītā
 ariyabhūmiṃ sampāpitāti dhammavinayapaññāpanāpissa tadatthasiddhiyā
 yathābhūtavuttiyā ca tathā avitathā anaññathā.

1. Satapattā (Syā, Ka)

2. Vinītāyeva (Syā)

Tathā yā sā Bhagavatā anuppattā¹ pathaviyādiphassavedanādirūpā-rūpasabhāvanimuttā² lujjanapalujjanabhāvābhāvato lokasabhāvātītā tamasā visamsaṭṭhattā kenaci anobhāsanīyā lokasabhāvābhāvato eva gati-ādibhāvarahitā appatitṭhā anārammaṇā amatamahānibbānadhātu khandhasaṅkhātānaṃ upādīnaṃ lesamattassāpi³ abhāvato “anupādisesā”tipi vuccati. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ—

“Atthi bhikkhave tadāyatanāṃ, yattha neva pathavī na āpo na tejo na vāyo na ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ na viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ na ākiñcaṇñāyatanāṃ na nevasaṇñānāsaṇñāyatanāṃ nāyaṃ loko na paro loko na ca ubho candimasūriyā. Tamahaṃ bhikkhave neva āgatiṃ vadāmi na gatiṃ na ṭhitiṃ na cutiṃ na upapattiṃ, appatitṭhaṃ appavattaṃ anārammaṇamevetaṃ, esevanto dukkhassā”ti⁴.

Sā sabbesampi upādānakkhandhānaṃ atthaṅgamo, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ samatho, sabbūpadhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo, sabbadukkhānaṃ vūpasamo, sabbālayānaṃ samugghāto, sabbavaṭṭānaṃ upacchedo, accantasantilakkhaṇāti yathāvuttasabhāvassa kadācipi avisamvādanato tathā avitathā anaññathā. Evametā abhijāti-ādikā tathā gato upagato adhigato paṭipanno pattoti Tathāgato. Evaṃ Bhagavā tathā gatoti Tathāgato. (4)

Kathaṃ **tathāvidhoti Tathāgato?** Yathāvidhā purimakā Sammāsambuddhā, ayampi Bhagavā tathāvidho. Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Yathāvidhā te Bhagavanto maggasīlena phalasīlena sabbenapi lokiyalokuttarasīlena, maggasamādhinā phalasamādhinā sabbenapi lokiyalokuttarasamādhinā, maggapaññāya phalapaññāya sabbāyapi lokiyalokuttarapaññāya, devasikaṃ vaḷaṇṇitabbehi catuvīsati koṭṭisatasahassasamāpattivihārehi, tadaṅgavimuttiyā vikkhambhanavimuttiyā samucchedavimuttiyā paṭippassaddhivimuttiyā nissaraṇavimuttiyāti saṅkhepato, vitthārato pana anantāparimāṇabhedehi acinteyyānubhāvehi sakalasabbaññuguṇehi,

1. Anuppattā sopādi-ādikā (Sī), anuppattā sa-uppādi-ādikā (Syā)

2. Pathavīphassavedanādi... (Sī), phassavedanādi... (Syā)

3. Kilesamattassāpi (Sī, Syā)

4. Khu 1. 177 piṭṭhe.

ayampi amhākaṃ Bhagavā tathāvidho. Sabbesaṃ hi Sammāsambuddhānaṃ āyuvemattaṃ sarīrappamāṇavemattaṃ kulavemattaṃ dukkaracariyāvemattaṃ rasmivemattanti imehi pañcahi vemattehi siyā vemattaṃ, na pana sīlavisuddhi-ādīsu visuddhīsu samathavipassanāpaṭipattiyaṃ attanā paṭividdhaguṇesu ca kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ atthi, atha kho majjhe bhinnasuvaṇṇaṃ viya aññaṃmaññaṃ nibbisesā te Buddhā Bhagavanto. Tasmā yathāvidhā purimakā Sammāsambuddhā. Ayampi Bhagavā tathāvidho. Evaṃ tathāvidhoti Tathāgato. Vidhattho cettha gatasaddo. Tathā hi lokiyā vidhayuttagatasadde pakāratthe vadanti. (5)

Kathaṃ **tathāpavattikoti**¹ **Tathāgato**? Anaññasādhāraṇena iddhānubhāvena samannāgatattā atthapaṭisambhidādīnaṃ ukkaṃsapāramippattiyā anāvaraṇaṇāpaṭilābhena ca Bhagavato kāyappavattiyādīnaṃ katthaci paṭighātābhāvato yathārucci tathā gataṃ gati gamanaṃ kāyavacīcittappavatti etassāti Tathāgato. Evaṃ tathāpavattikoti Tathāgato. (6)

Kathaṃ **tathehi agatoti** **Tathāgato**? Bodhisambhārasambharaṇe tappaṭipakkhappavattisaṅkhātāṃ natthi etassa gatanti agato. So panassa agatabhāvo maccheradānapārami-ādīsu aviparītaṃ ādīnavānisaṃsapaccavekkhaṇādinayappavattehi ñāṇehīti tathehi ñāṇehi agatoti Tathāgato.

Atha vā kilesābhisāṅkhārappavattisaṅkhātāṃ khandhappavattisaṅkhātameva vā pañcasupi gatīsu gataṃ gamanaṃ etassa natthīti agato. Sa-upādisesa-anupādisesanibbānappattiyā svāyamaṃssa agatabhāvo tathehi ariyamaggañāṇehīti evampi Bhagavā tathehi agatoti Tathāgato. (7)

Kathaṃ **Tathāgatabhāvena** **Tathāgato**? Tathāgatabhāvenāti ca Tathāgatassa sabbhāvena, atthitāyāti attho. Ko panesa Tathāgato, yassa atthitāya Bhagavā Tathāgatoti vuccatīti? Saddhammo. Saddhammo hi ariyamaggo tāva yathā yuganaddhasamathavipassanābalena anavasesakilesapakkhaṃ samūhanantena samucchadappahānavasena gantabbaṃ.

tathā gato. Phaladhammo yathā attano maggānurūpaṃ
 paṭippassaddhippahānavasena gantabbaṃ, tathā gato pavatto.
 Nibbānadhammo pana yathā gato paññāya paṭividdho
 sakalavaṭṭadukkhavūpasamāya sampajjati, Buddhādihi tathā gato
 sacchikatoti Tathāgato. Pariyattidhammopi yathā purimabuddhehi
 Suttageyyādivasena pavatti-ādippakāsanavasena ca veneyyānaṃ āsayādi-
 anurūpaṃ pavattito, amhākampi Bhagavatā tathā gato gadito¹ pavattitoti vā
 Tathāgato. Yathā Bhagavatā desito, tathā Bhagavato sāvakehi gato avagatoti
 Tathāgato. Evaṃ sabbopi saddhammo Tathāgato. Tenāha Sakko
 Devānamindo “Tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ, dhammaṃ namassāma
 suvatthi hotū”ti². Svāssa atthīti Bhagavā Tathāgato.

Yathā ca dhammo, evaṃ ariyasamghopi yathā attahitāya parahitāya ca
 paṭipannehi suvisuddhaṃ pubbabhāgasamathavipassanāpaṭipadaṃ
 purakkhatvā tena tena maggena gantabbaṃ, taṃ taṃ tathā gatoti Tathāgato.
 Yathā vā Bhagavatā saccapaṭiccasamuppādādinayo desito, tathā ca
 Buddhattā tathā gadanato ca Tathāgato. Tenāha Sakko devarājā “Tathāgataṃ
 devamanussapūjitaṃ, samghaṃ namassāma suvatthi hotū”ti². Svāssa
 sāvakabhūto atthīti Bhagavā Tathāgato. Evaṃ Tathāgatabhāvena Tathāgato.
 (8)

Idampi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabhāvadīpane mukhamattakameva,
 sabbākārena pana Tathāgatova Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabhāvaṃ vaṇṇeyya.
 Idaṃ hi Tathāgatapadaṃ mahatthaṃ mahāgatikaṃ mahāvisayaṃ, tassa
 appamādapadassa viya tepiṭakampi Buddhavacanaṃ yuttito atthabhāvena³
 āharanto “atitthena dhammakathiko pakkhando”ti na vattabboti.

Tatthetaṃ vuccati—

“Yatheva loke purimā Mahesino,
 Sabbaññubhāvaṃ Munayo idhāgatā.
 Tathā ayaṃ Sakyamunīpi āgato,
 Tathāgato vuccati tena cakkhumā.

1. Gadito avagato (Ka)

2. Khu 1. 7, 315 piṭṭhesu.

3. Atthibhāvena (Sī)

Pahāya kāmādimale asesato,
 Samādhiñāṇehi yathā gatā Jinā.
 Purātanā Sakyamunī jutindharo,
 Tathā gato tena Tathāgato mato.

Tathañca dhātāyatanādilakkhaṇaṃ,
 Sabhāvasāmaññavibhāgabhedato.
 Sayambhuñāṇena Jinoyamāgato,
 Tathāgato vuccati Sakyapuṇḡgavo.

Tathāni saccāni samantacakkhunā,
 Tathā idappaccayatā ca sabbaso.
 Anaññaneyyā nayato vibhāvitā,
 Tathā gato tena Jino Tathāgato.

Anekabhedāsupi lokadhātusu,
 Jinassa rūpāyatanādigocare.
 Vicittabhede tathameva dassanaṃ,
 Tathāgato tena samantalocano.

Yato ca dhammaṃ tathameva bhāsati,
 Karoti vācāyanurūpamattano.
 Guṇehi lokam abhibhuyyirīyati,
 Tathāgato tenapi Lokanāyako.

Tathā pariññāya tathāya sabbaso,
 Avedi lokam pabhavaṃ atikkami.
 Gato ca paccakkhakiriyāya nibbutiṃ,
 Aṛiyamaggañca¹ gato Tathāgato.

Tathā paṭiññāya tathāya sabbaso,
 Hitāya lokassa yatoyamāgato.
 Tathāya Nātho karuṇāya sabbadā,
 Gato ca tenāpi Jino Tathāgato.

1. Sadāriyamaggañca (Si)

Tathāni ñāṇāni yatoyamāgato,
 Yathāsabhāvaṃ visayāvabodhato.
 Tathābhijātipabbhūti Tathāgato,
 Tadatthasampādanato Tathāgato.

Yathāvidhā te purimā Mahesino,
 Tathāvidhoyampi tathā yathāruci.
 Pavattavācā tanucittabhāvato,
 Tathāgato vuccati aggapuggalo.

Sambodhisambhāravipakkhato pure,
 Gataṃ na saṃsāragatampi tassa vā.
 Na catthi Nāthassa bhavantadassino,
 Tatthehi tasmā agato Tathāgato.

Tathāgato dhammavaro Mahesinā,
 Yathā pahātabbamalaṃ pahīyati.
 Tathāgato ariyagaṇo vināyako,
 Tathāgato tena samaṅgibhāvato”ti.

Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhanti ettha **arahāti** padassa attho heṭṭhā
 vuttoyeva. Sammā sāmāñca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā
Sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yaṃkiñci ñeyyaṃ nāma, tassa sabbassapi sabbākārato
 aviparītato sayameva abhisambuddhattāti vuttaṃ hoti. Imināssa
 paropadesarahitassa sabbākārena sabbadhammāvabodhanasamatthassa
 ākaṅkhāpaṭibaddhavuttino anāvaraṇaññāsaṅkhātassa sabbaññutaññāṇassa
 adhigamo dassito.

Nanu ca sabbaññutaññāṇato aññāraṃ anāvaraṇaṃ, aññathā cha
 asādhāraṇāni ñāṇāni Buddhaññāṇānīti vacanaṃ virujjheyyāti? Na virujjhati
 visayappavattibhedavasena aññehi asādhāraṇabhāvadassanatthaṃ ekasseva
 ñāṇassa dvidhā vuttattā. Ekameva hi taṃ ñāṇaṃ
 anavasesaṅkhatāsaṅkhatasammutidhammavisayatāya sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ,
 tattha ca āvaraṇabhāvato nissaṅgacāramupādāya anāvaraṇaññānti vuttaṃ.
 Yathāha Paṭisambhidāyaṃ—

“Sabbam saṅkhatāsāṅkhataṃ anavasesaṃ jānātīti
sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ, tattha āvaraṇaṃ natthīti anāvaraṇaññāṇaṃ”ti-ādi¹.

Tasmā natthi nesaṃ atthato bhedo, ekantenevetam evamicchitabbam.
Aññathā sabbaññutānāvaraṇaññāṇaṃ sādharmaṇatā²
asabbadhammārammaṇatā ca āpajjeyya. Na hi Bhagavato ñāṇassa
aṇumattampi āvaraṇaṃ atthi, anāvaraṇaññāṇassa ca
asabbadhammārammaṇabhāve yattha taṃ na pavattati,
tathāvaraṇasabbhāvato anāvaraṇabhāvoyeva na siyā. Atha vā pana hotu
aññameva anāvaraṇaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇato, idha pana sabbattha
appaṭihata vuttitāya anāvaraṇaññāṇanti sabbaññutaññāṇameva adhippetam,
tassevādhigamena Bhagavā sabbaññū sabbavidū Sammāsambuddhoti
vuccati, na sakimyeva sabbadhammāvabodhato. Tathā ca vuttam
Paṭisambhidāyam—

“Vimokkantikametaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle
saha sabbaññutaññāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ
Buddho”ti³.

Sabbadhammāvabodhanasamatthaññāṇasamadhigamena hi Bhagavato
santāne anavasesadhamme paṭivijjhitaṃ samatthataṃ ahoṣīti.

Etthāha—kiṃ panidaṃ ñāṇaṃ pavattamānaṃ sakimyeva sabbasmiṃ
visaye pavattati, udāhu kamenāti. Kiñcetha—yadi tāva sakimyeva
sabbasmiṃ visaye pavattati, atītānāgatapaccuppanna-
ajjhatabhiddhādibhedabhinnānaṃ saṅkhatadhammānaṃ
asaṅkhatasammutidhammānaṃ ca ekajjhaṃ upaṭṭhāne dūrato cittapaṭaṃ
pekkhantassa viya visayavibhāgenāvabodho na siyā, tathā ca sati “sabbe
dhammā anattā”ti vipassantānaṃ anattākārena viya sabbadhammā
anirūpitarūpena Bhagavato ñāṇassa visayā hontīti āpajjati. Yepi
“sabbaññeyyadhammānaṃ ṭhitalakkhaṇavisayaṃ vikapparahitaṃ sabbakālaṃ
Buddhānaṃ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, tena te sabbavidūti vuccanti. Evaṃca katvā—

‘Caram samāhito nāgo, tiṭṭhantopi samāhito’ti—

Idampi vacanaṃ suvuttaṃ hotī”ti vadanti, tesampi vuttadosānātivatti,
ṭhitalakkhaṇārammaṇatāya ca atītānāgatasammutidhammānaṃ tadabhāvato

1. Khu 9. 125 piṭṭhe.

2. Sāvaraṇatā (Ka) Udāna-Ṭṭha 128 piṭṭhepi passitabbam.

3. Khu 7. 162 piṭṭhādīsu.

ekadesavisayameva Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ siyā. Tasmā sakimyeva ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti na yujjati.

Atha kamena sabbasmiṃ visaye ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti? Evampi na yujjati. Na hi jātibhūmisabhāvādivasena disādesakālādivasena ca anekabhedabhinne ñeyye kamena gayhamāne tassa anavasesapaṭivedho sambhavati apariyantabhāvato ñeyyassa. Ye pana “atthassa avisaṃvādanato ñeyyassa ekadesaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā seseṇi evanti adhimuccitvā vavatthāpanena sabbaññū Bhagavā, taṃca ñāṇaṃ na anumānikaṃ saṃsayābhāvato. Saṃsayānubaddhaṃ hi loke anumānañāṇaṃ”ti vadanti, tesampi na yuttaṃ, sabbassa hi apaccakkhabhāve atthassa avisaṃvādanena ñeyyassa ekadesaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā seseṇi evanti adhimuccitvā vavatthāpanassa asambhavato. Yaṃ hi taṃ sesaṃ, taṃ apaccakkhanti. Atha tampi paccakkhaṃ, tassa sesabhāvo pana na siyāti sabbametaṃ akāraṇaṃ. Kasmā? Avisayavicārabhāvato¹. Vuttañhetarṃ Bhagavatā—

“Buddhavisayo bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo, yo cinteyya, ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa”ti².

Idaṃ panettha sanniṭṭhānaṃ—yaṃkiñci Bhagavatā ñātum icchitaṃ sakalamekadeso vā, tattha appaṭihatavuttitāya paccakkhato ñāṇaṃ pavattati, niccasamādhānaṃca vikkhepābhāvato, ñātum icchitassa sakalassa avisaṃvādanato³ tassa ākaṅkhāpaṭibaddhavuttitā na siyā, ekanteneva sā icchitabbā “sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭipadā ākaṅkhāpaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapāṭibaddhā”ti⁴ vacanato. Atītānāgatavisayampi Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ anumānāgamanatakkaggahaṇavirahitattā paccakkhameva.

Nanu ca etasmimpi pakkhe yadā sakalaṃ ñātum icchitaṃ, tadā sakimeva sakalavisayatāya⁵ anirūpitarūpena Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavatteyyāti vuttadosānātivattiyeṇā? Na, tassa visodhitattā. Visodhito hi so Buddhavisayo acinteyyoti. Aññathā pacurajanañāṇasamavuttitāya Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ ñāṇassa acinteyyatā na siyā, tasmā

1. Avisayavidhānabhāvato (Ka)

2. Am 1. 392 piṭṭhe.

3. Avisayabhāve (Sī)

4. Khu 7. 139; Khu 8. 176; Khu 9. 37 piṭṭhesu.

5. Sakalavisayaṃ (Syā)

sakaladhammārammaṇampi taṃ ekadhammārammaṇaṃ viya
suvavatthāpīteyeva te dhamme katvā pavattatīti idamettha acinteyyaṃ.
Yāvatakaṃ ñeyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ
ñeyyaṃ, ñeyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ ñeyyanti
evamekajjhaṃ visuṃ visuṃ sakiṃ kamena ca icchānurūpaṃ sammā
sāmañca sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā. Taṃ
Sammāsambuddhaṃ.

Dve vitakkāti dve sammā vitakkā. Tattha vitakkenti etena, sayāṃ vā
vitakketi, vitakkanamattameva vāti vitakko. Svāyaṃ
ārammaṇābhiniropanalakkhaṇo, āhananapariyāhananaraso, ārammaṇe
cittassa ānayanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Visayabhedena pana taṃ dvidhā katvā
vuttaṃ “dve vitakkā”ti. **Samudācarantī**ti samaṃ sammā ca uddhamuddhaṃ
mariyādāya caranti. Mariyādattho hi ayamākāro, tena ca yogena
“Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ”ti idaṃ sāmi-atthe
upayogavacanāṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—Tathāgataṃ Arahato
Sammāsambuddhassa attano visaye samaṃ sammā ca aññamaññaṃ
mariyādaṃ anatikkamantā uddhamuddhaṃ bahulaṃ abhiñhaṃ caranti
pavattantīti.

Ko pana nesaṃ visayo, kā vā mariyādā, kathaṃca taṃ anatikkamitvā te
uddhamuddhaṃ bahulaṃ abhiñhaṃ niccaṃ pavattantīti? Vuccate—
khemavitakko pavivekavitakkoti ime dve vitakkāyeva. Tesu **khemavitakko**
tāva Bhagavato visesena karuṇāsampayutto, mettāmoditāsampayuttopi
labbhateva, tasmā so mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā mettādisamāpattiyā ca
pubbaṅgamo sampayutto ca veditabbo. **Pavivekavitakko** pana
phalasaṃpattiyā pubbaṅgamo sampayutto ca, dibbavihārādivasenāpi
labbhateva. Iti nesaṃ vitakko visayo, tasmā ekasmiṃ santāne bahulaṃ
pavattamānānampi kālena kālaṃ savisayasmimīyeva caraṇato natthi
mariyādā, na saṅkarena vutti.

Tattha khemavitakko Bhagavato karuṇokkamanādinā vibhāvetabbo,
pavivekavitakko samāpattīhi. Tatrāyaṃ vibhāvanā—“ayaṃ loko santāpajāto
dukkhāpareto”ti-ādinā rāgaggi-ādīhi lokasannivāsassa ādittatādi-
ākāradassanehi mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā pubbabhāge, samāpattiyampi
paṭhamajjhānavasena vattabbo. Vuttañhetarī¹—

1. Khu 9. 121 piṭṭhe.

“Bahūhi ākārehi passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, āditto lokasannivāsoti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati. Uyyūtto, payāto, kummaggapaṭipanno, upanīyati loko addhuvo, atāṇo loko anabhissaro, assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ, ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso.

Atāyano lokasannivāso, aleṇo, asaraṇo, asaraṇibhūto, uddhato loko avūpasanto, sasallo lokasannivāso viddho puthusallehi, avijjandhakārāvaraṇo kilesapañjaraparikkhitto, avijjāgato lokasannivāso aṇḍabhūto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto kulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti passantānaṃ, avijjāvisadosasaṃlitto kilesakalalībhūto, rāgadosamohajātaṇito.

Taṇhāsaṃghāṭapaṭimukko, taṇhājālena otthaṇo, taṇhāsotena vuyhati, taṇhāsaṃyojanena saṃyutto, taṇhānusayena anusaṇo, taṇhāsantāpena santappati, taṇhāpariḷāhena pariḍayhati.

Diṭṭhisamṃghāṭapaṭimukko, diṭṭhiajālena otthaṇo, diṭṭhisotena vuyhati, diṭṭhisamṃyojanena saṃyutto, diṭṭhānusayena anusaṇo, diṭṭhisantāpena santappati, diṭṭhipariḷāhena pariḍayhati.

Jātiyā anugato, jarāya anusaṇo, byādhinā abhibhūto, maraṇena abbhāhato, dukkhe patiṭṭhito.

Taṇhāya oḍḍito, jarāpākāraparikkhitto, maccupāsaparikkhitto, mahābandhanabaddho lokasannivāso, rāgabandhanena dosamohabandhanena mānadiṭṭhikilesaduḥkaritabandhanena baddho. Mahāsambādhaṭipanno, mahāpalibodhena palibuddho, mahāpapāte patito, mahākantāraṭipanno, mahāsaṃsāraṭipanno, mahāvidugge samparivattati, mahāpalipe palipanno.

Abbhāhato lokasannivāso, āditto lokasannivāso rāgagginā
 dosagginā mohagginā jātiyā -pa- upāyāsehi, unnītako lokasannivāso
 haññati niccamatāṇo pattadaṇḍo takkaro, vajjabandhanabaddho
 āghātanapaccupaṭṭhito, anātho lokasannivāso paramakāruṇṇatam patto,
 dukkhābhitunno cirarattapīlito, niccagadhito niccapiṇāsito.

Andho acakkhuko, hatanetto aparīṇāyako, vipathapakkhando
 añjasāparaddho, mahoghapakkhando.

Dvīhi diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito, tīhi ducçaritehi vippaṭipanno, catūhi
 yogehi yojito, catūhi ganthehi ganthito, catūhi upādānehi u pādīyati,
 pañcagatisamāruḷho, pañcahi kāmaguṇehi rajjati, pañcahi nīvaraṇehi
 otthaṭo, chahi vivādāmūlehi vivadati, chahi taṇhākāyehi rajjati, chahi
 diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito, sattahi anusayehi anusaṭo, sattahi saṃyojanehi
 saṃyutto, sattahi mānehi unnato¹, aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi samparivattati,
 aṭṭhahi micchattehi niyato, aṭṭhahi purisadosehi dussati, navahi
 āghātavatthūhi āghātito, navahi mānehi unnato, navahi taṇhāmūlakehi
 dhammehi rajjati, dasahi kilesavatthūhi kilissati, dasahi āghātavatthūhi
 āghātito, dasahi akusalakammapathehi samannāgato, dasahi
 saṃyojanehi saṃyutto, dasahi micchattehi niyato, dasavatthukāya
 diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, dasavatthukāya antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā
 samannāgato, aṭṭhasatatanhāpapañcehi papañcito, dvāsaṭṭhiyā
 diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito lokasannivāsoti sampassantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ
 Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati.

Ahañcamhi tiṇṇo, loko ca atiṇṇo. Ahañcamhi mutto, loko ca
 amutto. Ahañcamhi danto, loko

1. Uṇṇato (Syā, Ka)

ca adanto. Ahañcamhi santo, loko ca asanto. Ahañcamhi assattho, loko ca anassattho. Ahañcamhi parinibbuto, loko ca aparinibbuto. Pahomi khvāhaṃ tiṇṇo tāretuṃ, mutto mocetuṃ, danto dametuṃ, santo sametuṃ, assattho assāsetuṃ, parinibbuto pare ca parinibbāpetunti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati”ti.

Imināva nayena Bhagavato sattesu mettā-okkamanañca vibhāvetabbaṃ. Karuṇāvisayassa hi dukkhassa paṭipakkkhabhūtaṃ sukhaṃ sattesu upasaṃharanti mettāpi pavattatīti idha abyāpāda-avihiṃsāvitakkā khemavitakko. Pavivekavitakko pana nekkhammavitakkoyeva, tassa dībbavīhāra-ariyavīhāresu pubbabhāgassa paṭhamajjhānassa paccavekkhaṇāya ca vasena pavatti veditabbā. Tattha ye te Bhagavato devasikaṃ vaḷaṇṇanakavasena catuvīsati koṭīsatasaḥassasaṅkhā samāpattivīhārā, yesaṃ purecaraṇabhāvena pavattaṃ samādhicariyānugataṃ nāṇacariyānugataṃ nāṇaṃ catuvīsati koṭīsatasaḥassasamāpatti sañcārimahāvajjirañāṇanti vuccati, tesaṃ vasena Bhagavato pavivekavitakkassa bahulaṃ pavatti veditabbā. Ayañca attho Mahāsaccakasuttenapi veditabbo. Vuttañhi tattha Bhagavatā—

“So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tasmimīveva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi, sannisādemi, yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmi”ti¹.

Idaṃ hi Bhagavā “samaṇo Gotamo abhirūpo pāsādiko, suppusitaṃ dantāvaraṇaṃ, jivhātanukā, madhuraṃ vacanaṃ, tena parisāṃ rañjento maññe vicarati, citte panassa ekaggatā natthi, yo evaṃ saññattibahulo carati”ti Saccakena Nigaṇṭhaputtena vitakkite avassaṃ sahoḍhaṃ coraṃ gaṇhanto viya “na Aggivessana Tathāgato parisāṃ rañjento saññattibahulo vicarati, cakkavāḷapariyantāyapi parisāya dhammaṃ deseti asallīno anupalitto ekattaṃ ekavīhārisuññatāphalasamāpattiphalaṃ anuyutto”ti dassetuṃ āhari.

1. Ma 1. 316 piṭṭhe.

Bhagavā hi yasmiṃ khaṇe parisā sādhuḥkāraṃ deti, dhammaṃ vā paccavekkhati, tasmīṃ khaṇe pubbabhāgena kālaṃ paricchinditvā phalasamāpattim assāsavāre passāsavāre samāpajjati, sādhuḥkārasaddanigghose avicchinneyeva dhammapaccavekkhaṇāya ca pariyoṣāne samāpattito vuṭṭhāya tṭhitattṭhānato paṭṭhāya dhammaṃ deseti. Buddhānaṃ hi bhavaṅgaparivāso lahuḥko, assāsavāre passāsavāre samāpattiyo samāpajjanti. Evaṃ yathāvuttasamāpattīnaṃ sapubbabhāgānaṃ vasena Bhagavato khemavitakkassa pavivekavitakkassa ca bahulappavatti veditabbā.

Tattha yassa byāpādavihiṃsāvitakkādisaṃkilesappahānassa abyāpādavitakkassa avihiṃsāvitakkassa ca ānubhāvena kutoci pi bhayābhāvato taṃsamaṅgī khemappatto ca viharati, tato ca sabbassapi sabbadāpi khemameva hoti abhayameva. Tasmā duvidhopi ubhayesaṃ khemaṅkaroti **khemavitakko**. Yassa pana kāmavitakkādisaṃkilesappahānassa nekkhammavitakkassa ānubhāvena kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhivivekoti tividho, tadanṅaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇavivekoti pañcavidho ca viveko pāripūriṃ gacchati, so yathārahaṃ ārammaṇato sampayogato ca pavivekasahagato vitakkoti **pavivekavitakko**. Ete ca dve vitakkā evaṃ vibhattavisayāpi samānā ādikammikānaṃ aññaṃaññūpakārāya sambhavanti. Yathā hi khemavitakkassa pavivekavitakko anuppannassa uppādāya, uppannassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya hoti, evaṃ pavivekavitakkassapi khemavitakko. Na hi vūpakaṭṭhakāyacittānamantarena mettāvihārādayo sambhavanti byāpādādippahānena ca vinā cittavivekādināṃ asambhavoyevāti¹ aññaṃaññassa bahūpakārā ete dhammā daṭṭhabbā. Bhagavato pana sabbaso pahīnasamkilesassa lokahitatthāya evaṃ khemavitakko ca pavivekavitakko ca assāsavāramattepi hitasukhamāvahantiyevāti. Khemo ca vitakko paviveko ca vitakkoti sambandhitabbaṃ.

Evaṃ uddiṭṭhe dve vitakke niddisituṃ “**abyāpajjhārāmo**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha abyāpajjhaṇaṃ kassaci adukkhaṇaṃ abyāpajjho, so āramitabbato

1. Asambhavatoyevāti (Sī, Syā)

ārāmo etassāti abyāpajjhārāmo. Abyāpajjhe rato sevanavasena niratoti **abyāpajjharato**. Esevāti eso eva. **Iriyāyāti** kiriyāya, kāyavacīpayogenāti attho. **Na kañci byābādhemīti** hīnādīsu kañcipi sattam taṇhātasādiyogato tasam vā tadabhāvato pahīnasabbakilesavipphanditattā thāvaram vā na bādhemi na dukkhāpemi. Karuṇajjhāsayo Bhagavā mahākaruṇāsamāpattibahulo attano paramarucitakaruṇajjhāsayaṇurūpamevamāha. Tena avihiṃ sāvitaṅkam abyāpādavitaṅkañca dasseti. Idam vuttam hoti—aham imāya iriyāya imāya paṭipattiyā evam sammā paṭipajjanto evam samāpattivihārehi viharanto evam puññatthikehi katāni sakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāni adhivāsento sattesu na kañci byābādhemi, apica kho dīṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthappabhedaṃ hitasukhameva nesam paribrūhemī¹ti.

Yam akusalam, tam pahīnanti yam diyaḍḍhakilesasahassabhedaṃ aññañca taṃsampayuttam anantappabhedaṃ akusalam, tam sabbam bodhimūleyeva mayham pahīnam samūhatanti. Iminā pavivekesu muddhabhūtena¹ saddhim nissaraṇavivekena samucchadappaṭippassaddhiviveke² dasseti. Keci panettha tadanāvikkhambhanavivekepi uddharanti. Āgamanīyapaṭipadāya hi saddhim Bhagavatā attano kilesakkhayo idha vuttoti.

Iti Bhagavā aparimitakappaparicitaṃ attano pavivekajjhāsayaṃ saddhim nissaraṇajjhāsayaṃ idāni matthakaṃ pāpetvā t̥hito tamajjhāsayaṃ phalasamāpattim samāpajjitvā attano kilesappahānapaccavekkhaṇamukhena vibhāveti. Yadattham panettha satthā ime dve vitakke uddhari, idāni tamattham dassento **“tasmātiha bhikkhave”**ti-ādimāha. Bhagavā hi imassa vitakkadvayassa attano bahulasamudācāradassanamukheneva tattha bhikkhū nivesetum imam desanam ārabhi.

Tattha **tasmāti** yasmā abyāpajjhavivekābhīratassa me khemapavivekavitaṅkāyeva bahulam pavattanti, tasmā. **Tihāti** nipātamattaṃ.

1. Paviveke samiddhabhūtena (Sī), paviveke samuddhabhūte (Syā)

2. Samucchadappahānapaṭippassaddhiviveke (Ka)

abyāpajjhārāmā viharathāti sabbasattesu mettāvihārena karuṇāvihāre na ca abhīramantā viharatha. Tena byāpādassa tadekaṭṭhakilesānañca dūrīkaraṇamāha. **Tesaṃ voti** ettha **voti** nipātamattam. **Pavivekārāmā viharathā**ti kāyādivivekañceva tadanāgādivivekañcāti sabbaviveke āramitabbaṭṭhānaṃ katvā viharatha. **Imāya mayanti**-ādi yathā nesaṃ khemavitakkassa pavattanākāradassanaṃ, evaṃ **kiṃ akusalanti**-ādi pavivekavitakkassa pavattanākāradassanaṃ. Tattha yathā anavajjadhamme paripūretukāmena kiṃ kusalagavesinā hutvā kusaladhammapariyesanā kātabbāva, sāvajjadhamme pajahitukāmenaṃpi akusalapariyesanā kātabbāti¹ āha “**kiṃ akusalan**”ti-ādi. Abhiññāpubbikā hi pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanā. Tattha **kiṃ akusalanti** akusalaṃ nāma kiṃ, sabhāvato kimassa lakkhaṇaṃ, kāni vā rasapaccupaṭṭhānapadaṭṭhānānīti akusalassa sabhāvakiccādito paccavekkhaṇavidhiṃ dasseti. Ādikammikavasena cesa vitakko āgato, **kiṃ appahīnaṃ kiṃ pajahāmāti** idaṃ padadvayaṃ sekkhavasena. Tasmā **kiṃ appahīnanti** kāmarāgasamyojanādīsū akusalesu kiṃ akusalaṃ amhākaṃ maggena asamucchinnaṃ. **Kiṃ pajahāmāti** kiṃ akusalaṃ samugghātema. Atha vā **kiṃ pajahāmāti** vītikkamapariyuṭṭhānānusayesu kiṃ vibhāgaṃ akusalaṃ idāni mayaṃ pajahāmāti attho. Keci pana “kiṃ appahīnaṃ”ti paṭhanti, tesaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanādivasena anekabhedesu akusalesu kiṃ katamaṃ akusalaṃ kena katamena pakārena katamena vā maggena amhākaṃ appahīnanti vuttaṃ hoti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Gāthāsu **Buddhanti** catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ aviparītaṃ sayambhuñāṇena buddhattā paṭividdhattā Buddhaṃ saccavinimuttassa ñeyyassa abhāvato. Tathā hi vuttaṃ—

“Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañca bhāvitaṃ.

Pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ me, tasmā Buddhosmi brāhmaṇā”ti².

Ṭhapetvā mahābodhisattaṃ aññehi sahituṃ vahituṃ asakkuṇeyyattā asayhassa sakalassa bodhisambhārassa mahākaruṇādhikārassa ca sahanato vahanato, tathā aññehi sahituṃ abhibhavituṃ dukkarattā

1. Na kātabbāti (Sī, Syā)

2. Khu 1. 368; Ma 2. 352 piṭṭhesu.

asayhānaṃ pañcannaṃ mārānaṃ sahanato abhibhavanato,
 āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādivibhāgāvabodhena yathārahaṃ veneyyānaṃ
 diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi anusāsanasaṅkhātassa aññehi
 asayhassa Buddhakiccassa sahanato vahanato, tattha vā sādhu-kāribhāvato
asayhasāhinaṃ. Samudācaranti nanti ettha **nanti** nipātamattaṃ, naṃ
 Tathāgatanti vā attho.

Sakaparasantānesu tamasaṅkhātāṃ mohandhakāraṃ nudi khipīti
tamonudo. Pāraṃ nibbānaṃ gatoti **pāragato**. Atha vā “mutto moceyyan”ti-
 ādinā nayena pavattitassa mahābhinihāraṃ sakalassa vā saṃsāradukkhaṃ
 sabbaññugūṇānaṃ pāraṃ pariyaṇtaṃ gatoti **pāragato**, taṃ tamonudaṃ
 pāragataṃ. Tato eva **pattipattaṃ** Buddhaṃ, sīlādiṃ Dasabalaññādiṃca
 Sammāsambuddhehi pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ pattanti attho. **Vasimanti** jhānādīsu
 ākaṅkhāpaṭibaddho paramo āvajjanādivasibhāvo, ariyiddhisasaṅkhāto
 anaññasādhāraṇo cittavasibhāvo ca assa atthīti **vasimā**, taṃ vasimaṃ,
 vasinanti attho. Sabbesaṃ kāmāsavādīnaṃ abhāvena **anāsavaṃ**.
 Kāyavisamādikassa visamassa vantattā vā visasasaṅkhātāṃ sabbaṃ
 kilesamalaṃ taritvā vā visaṃ sakalavattādukkhaṃ sayam taritvā tāraṇato
visantaro¹, taṃ visantaraṃ. Taṇhakkhaye arahattaphale nibbāne vā
vimuttaṃ, ubhayamhi gamanato monasaṅkhātēna ñāṇena kāyamoneyyādīhi
 vā sātisaṃsaṃ samannāgatattā **Muniṃ**. **Munī**ti hi agāriyamuni anagāriyamuni
 sekkhamuni asekkhamuni Paccekamuni Munimunīti anekavidhā munayo.
 Tattha gihī āgataphalo viññātasāsano agāriyamuni, tathārūpo pabbajito
 anagāriyamuni, satta sekkhā sekkhamuni, khīṇāsavo asekkhamuni,
 Paccekabuddho Paccekamuni, Sammāsambuddho Munimunīti. Ayameva
 idhādhippeto. Āyatim punabbhavābhāvato antimaṃ pacchimaṃ dehaṃ
 kāyaṃ dhāretīti **antimadehadhārī**, taṃ antimadehadhārīṃ. Kilesamārādīnaṃ
 sammadeva pariccattattā **mārañjahaṃ**. Tato eva jarāhetusamucchedato
 anupādisesanibbānappattivaseṇa pākaṭajarādisabbajarāya **pāraguṃ**.
 Jarāsīseṇa cettha jātimaraṇasokādīnaṃ pāragamaṇaṃ vuttanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.
 Taṃ evambhūtaṃ Tathāgataṃ duve vitakkā samudācarantīti brūmīti
 sambandho.

Iti Bhagavā paṭhamagāthāya vitakkadvayaṃ uddisitvā tato dutiyagāthāya pavivekavitakkaṃ dassetvā idāni khemavitakkaṃ dassetum “**seleyathā**”ti tatiyagāthamāha. Tattha **sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhitoti** sele silāmaye ekagghanapabbatamuddhani yathā ṭhito. Na hi tattha ṭhitassa uddhaṃ gīvukkkhipanapasāraṇādikiccaṃ atthi. **Tathūpamanti** tappaṭibhāgaṃ selapabbatūpamaṃ. Ayaṃ panettha saṅkhepattho—yathā selapabbatamuddhani ṭhito cakkhumā puriso samantato janataṃ passeyya, evameva Sumedho sundarapañño sabbaññutaññāṇena samantacakkhu Bhagavā dhammamayaṃ paññāmayāṃ pāsādamāruya sayāṃ apetasoko sokāvatiṇṇaṃ jātijarābhībhūtañca janataṃ sattakāyaṃ avekkhati upadhārayati upaparikkhati. Ayaṃ panettha adhippāyo—yathā hi pabbatapāde samantā mahantaṃ khettaṃ katvā tattha kedārapālīsu kuṭīyo katvā rattiṃ aggim jāleyya, caturaṅgasamannāgatañca andhakāraṃ bhaveyya, athassa pabbatassa matthake ṭhatvā cakkhumato purisassa bhūmippadesaṃ olokayato neva khettaṃ, na kedārapālīyo, na kuṭīyo, na tattha sayitamanussā paññāyeyyūṃ, kuṭīsu pana aggijālamattameva paññāyeyya, evaṃ dhammamayaṃ pāsādamāruya sattakāyaṃ olokayato Tathāgatassa ye te akatakalāyāṇā sattā, te ekavihāre dakkhiṇapasse nisinnāpi Buddhañāṇassa āpāthaṃ nāgacchanti, rattiṃ khittasārā viya honti. Ye pana katakalāyāṇā veneyyapuggalā, te evassa dūrepi ṭhitā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti so aggi viya Himavantapabbato viya ca. Vuttampi cetā—

“Dūre santo pakāsentī, Himavantova pabbato.
Asantettha na dissanti, rattiṃ khittā yathā sarā”ti¹.

Evametasmim sutte gāthāsu ca Bhagavā attānaṃ paraṃ viya katvā dassesi.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Desanāsuttavaṇṇanā

39. Dutiye **pariyāyenā**ti ettha **pariyāyasaddo**
“madhupiṇḍikapariyāyotveva naṃ dhārehi”ti-ādīsu² desanāyaṃ āgato.
“Atthi

1. Khu 1. 56; Khu 10. 12 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhe.

khvesa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo”ti-ādīsu¹ kāraṇe. “Kassa nu kho Ānanda ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun”ti-ādīsu² vāre. Idha pana vārepi kāraṇepi vaṭṭati, tasmā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dve dhammadesanā yathārahaṃ kāraṇena bhavanti vārena vāti ayamettha attho. Bhagavā hi veneyyajjhāsayanurūpaṃ kadāci “ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā. Ime sevitabbā, ime na sevitabbā”ti-ādīnā kusalākusaladhamme vibhajanto kusaladhammehi akusaladhamme asaṅkarato paññāpento “**pāpaṃ pāpakato passathā**”ti dhammaṃ deseti. Kadāci “pāṇātipātobhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko pettivisayasamvattaniko, yo sabbalahuko pāṇātipāto, so appāyukasaṃvattaniko”ti-ādīnā³ ādīnavam pakāsento pāpato nibbidādīhi niyojento “**nibbindatha virajjathā**”ti dhammaṃ deseti.

Bhavantīti honti pavattanti. **Pāpaṃ pāpakato passathāti** sabbaṃ pāpadhammaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme āyatiṇca ahitadukkhāvahato lāmakato passatha. **Tattha nibbindathāti** tasmim̐ pāpadhamme “accantahīnabhāvato lāmakatṭhena pāpaṃ, akosallasambhūtatṭhena akusalaṃ, pakatipabhassarassa pasannassa ca cittassa pabhassarādibhāvavināsanato saṃkilesikaṃ, punappunaṃ bhavadukkhānibbattanato ponobbhāvikaṃ, saheva darathehi pariḷāhehi vattanato sadarathaṃ, dukkhasseva vipaccanato dukkhavipākaṃ, aparimāṇampi kālaṃ anāgate jātijarāmarāṇanibbattanato āyatim̐ jātijarāmarāṇiyaṃ, sabbahitasukhavidhamsanasamatthan”ti-ādīnā nayena nānāvidhe ādīnave, tassa ca pahāne ānisaṃse sammapaññāya passantā nibbindatha nibbedam̐ āpajjatha. Nibbindantā ca vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā ariyamaggādhigamena pāpato virajjatha ceva vimuccatha ca. Maggena vā samucchadavirāgavasena virajjatha, tato phalena paṭippassaddhivimuttivasena vimuccatha. Atha vā **pāpanti** lāmakato pāpaṃ. Kim̐ vuttaṃ hoti? Yaṃ aniccadukkhādibhāvena kucchitaṃ ariyehi

1. Vi 1. 2; Am̐ 3. 19 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 3. 315 piṭṭhe.

3. Am̐ 3. 77 piṭṭhe.

jigucchānīyaṃ vaṭṭadukkhāṃ pāpetīti pāpaṃ. Kim pana taṃ?
Tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ. Yathāvuttena atthena pāpakato disvā tattha
aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhatoṭi-ādinā
vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhenta¹ nibbindatha. **Ayaṃ dutiyāti** yāthāvato
ahitānatthavibhāvanaṃ paṭhamaṃ upādāya tato vivecanaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā
dhammadesanā.

Gāthāsu **Buddhassāti** Sabbaññubuddhassa. **Sabbabhūtānukampinoti**
sabbepi satte mahākaruṇāya anukampanasabhāvassa. **Pariyāyavacananti**
pariyāyena kathanāṃ desanaṃ. **Passāti** parisāṃ ālapati, parisajeṭṭhakaṃ vā
sandhāya vuttaṃ. Keci panāhu “attānameva sandhāya Bhagavā ‘passā’ti
avocā”ti. **Tatthāti** tasmim pāpake **virajjatha** rāgaṃ pajahathāti attho. Sesāṃ
vuttanayameva.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Vijjāsuttavaṇṇanā

40. Tatiye **pubbaṅgamāti** sahaajātavasena upanissayavasena cāti dvīhi
ākārehi pubbaṅgamā purassarā padhānakāraṇaṃ. Na hi avijjāya vinā
akusaluppatti atthi. **Samāpattiyāti** samāpajjanāya sabhāvapaṭilābhāya,
pavattiyāti attho. Tattha akusalappavattiyā ādinavappaṭicchādanena
ayonisomanasikārassa paccayabhāvena appahīnabhāvena ca
akusaladhammānaṃ upanissayabhāvo dissati. ()²

Evam byādhimaraṇādidukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato sabbāpi gatiyo idha
duggatiyo. Atha vā rāgādikilesehi dūsitā gatiyo kāyavacīcittānaṃ pavattiyoti
duggatiyo, kāyavacīmanoduccaritāni. **Asmim loketi** idha loke
manussagatiyaṃ vā. **Paramhi cāti** tato aññāsu gatīsu. **Avijjāmūlikā sabbāti**
tā sabbāpi duccaritassa vipattiyo vuttanayena avijjāpubbaṅgamattā
avijjāmūlikā eva. **Ichhālobhasamussayāti**
asampattavisayapariyesanalakkhaṇāya icchāya,
sampattavisayalubbhanalakkhaṇena lobhena ca samussitā upacitāti
icchālobhasamussayā.

1. Pavattentā (Ka)

2. () Etthantare vākyaṇi ūnāni viya dissanti.

Yatoti yasmā avijjāhetu avijjāya nivuto hutvā. **Pāpicchoti** avijjāya paṭicchāditattā pāpicchatāya ādīnave apassanto asantagūṇasambhāvanavasena kohaññādīni karonto pāpiccho, lobheneva atricchatāpi gahitāti daṭṭhabbā. **Anādaroti** lokādhīpatino ottappassa abhāvena sabrahmacārīsu ādararahito. **Tatoti** tasmā avijjāpāpicchatā-ahirikānottappahetu. **Pasavatīti** kāyaduccaritādibhedam pāpam upacinati. **Apāyam tena gacchatīti** tena tathā pasutena pāpena nirayādibhedam apāyam gacchati upapajjati.

Tasmāti yasmā ete evam sabbaduccaritamūlabhūtā sabbaduggatiparikkilesa¹ hetubhūtā ca avijjādayo, tasmā icchañca lobhañca avijjañca casaddena ahirikānottappañca **virājayam** samucchedavasena pajaham. Katham virājetīti āha **viijam uppādayanti**, vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā ca maggapaṭipāṭiyā ca ussakkivā arahattamaggaviijam attano santāne uppādayanto. **Sabbā duggatiyoti** sabbāpi duccaritasāṅkhātā duggatiyo, vaṭṭadukkhassa vā adhiṭṭhānabhāvato dukkhā sabbā pañcapi gatiyo **jahe** pajahēyya samatikkameyya. Kilesavaṭṭappahāneneva hi kammavaṭṭam vipākavaṭṭañca pahīnam hotīti.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Paññāparihīnasuttavaṇṇanā

41. Catutthe **suparihīnāti** suṭṭhu parihīnā. **Ye ariyāya paññāya parihīnāti** ye sattā pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaapaṭivijjanena catusaccapaṭivijjanena ca kilesēhi ārakā ṭhitattā ariyāya parisuddhāya vipassanāpaññāya ca maggapaññāya ca parihīnā, te lokiyalokuttarāhi sampattīhi ativiya parihīnā mahājānikā. Ke pana teti? Ye kammāvaraṇena samannāgatā. Te hi micchattaniyatabhāvato ekantena parihīnā aparipuṇṇā mahājānikā. Tenāha **“duggati pāṭikaṅkhā”**ti. Vipākāvaraṇasamaṅginopi parihīnā. Atha vā sukkapakkhe aparihīnā nāma.

1. Sabbaduggatipabhavasamkilesa (Syā)

tividhāvarañavirahitā sammādiṭṭhikā kammassakatañāṇena ca samannāgatā.
Sesaṃ vuttanayānusārena veditabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **paññāyā**ti nissakkavacanāṃ, vipassanāñāṇato maggañāṇato ca parihānenāti. Sānivacanāṃ vā etaṃ, yathāvuttañāṇassa parihānenāti, uppādetabbassa anuppādanameva cettha parihānaṃ. **Niviṭṭhaṃ nāmarūpasminti** nāmarūpe upādānakkhandhapañcake “etaṃ mamā”ti-ādinaṃ taṇhādiṭṭhivasena abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ, tato eva **idaṃ saccanti maññatī**ti “idameva saccāṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti maññati. “Sadevake loke”ti vibhatti pariṇāmetabbā.

Evāṃ paṭhamagāthāya saṅkilesapakkhaṃ dassetvā idāni yassā anuppattiyaṃ nāmarūpasmiṃ maññaṇābhinivesehi kilesavaṭṭaṃ vattati, tassā uppattiyaṃ vaṭṭassa upacchedoti paññāya ānubhāvaṃ pakāsento “**paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmin**”ti gāthāmāha.

Tattha **lokasminti** saṅkhāralokasmiṃ. Sammāsambuddho viya sattesu, saṅkhāresu paññāsadiso dhammo natthi. Paññuttarā hi kusalā dhammā, paññāya ca siddhāya sabbe anavajjadhammā siddhā eva honti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkappo pahoti”ti-ādi¹. Yā panettha paññā adhippetā, sā seṭṭhāti thomitā. Yathā ca sā pavattati, taṃ dassetuṃ “**yāyaṃ nibbedhagāminī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho—yā ayaṃ paññā anibbidhapubbaṃ apadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhādiṃ nibbijjhantī padālentī gacchati pavattatīti nibbedhagāminī, yāya ca tasmiṃ tasmiṃ bhavayonigativināṇaṭṭhitisattāvāsesu sattanikāyesu khandhānaṃ paṭhamābhiniḍḍhatisaṅkhātāya jātiyā taṃnimittassa ca kammabhavassa parikkhayaṃ pariyosānaṃ nibbānaṃ arahattañca sammā aviparītaṃ jānāti sacchikaroti, ayaṃ saḥavipassanā maggapaññā seṭṭhā lokasminti.

Idāni yathāvuttapaññānubhāvasampanne khīṇāsava abhitthavanto “**tesaṃ devā manussā cā**”ti osānagāthamāha. Tassattho—tesaṃ catūsu ariyasaccesu pariññādīnaṃ soḷasannaṃ kiccānaṃ niṭṭhitattā catusaccasambodhena **Sambuddhānaṃ**, sativepullappattiyaṃ **satimataṃ**, vuttanayena samugghātitasammohattā paññāvepullappattiyaṃ **hāsapaññānaṃ**, pubbabhāge vā

1. Ma 3. 120; Saṃ 3. 2 piṭṭhesu.

sīlādipāripūrito paṭṭhāya yāva nibbānasacchikiriyāya
hāsavedatuṭṭhipāmojjabahulatāya **hāsapaññānam**, sabbaso
parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanattā **antimasarīradhārīnam** khīṇāsavānaṃ devā
manussā ca **pihayanti** piyā honti, tabbhāvaṃ adhigantum icchanti “aho
paññānubhāvo, aho vata mayampi edisā evaṃ nittiṇṇasabbadukkhā
bhaveyyāma”ti.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sikkadhammasuttavaṇṇanā

42. Pañcame **sukkā**ti na vaṇṇasukkatāya sukkā, sukkabhāvāya pana
paramavodānāya samvattantīti nipphattisukkatāya sukkā. Sarasenapi sabbe
kusalā dhammā sukkā eva kaṇhabhāvapaṭipakkhato. Tesāṃ hi uppattiyā
cittāṃ pabhassaraṃ hoti parisuddhaṃ. **Dhammā**ti kusalā dhammā. **Lokanti**
sattalokaṃ. **Pā**lentīti ādhārasandhāraṇena¹ mariyādaṃ ṭhapentā rakkhanti.
Hirī ca ottappañcāti ettha hiriyati hiriyitabbena, hiriyanti etenāti vā hirī.
Vuttampi cetāṃ “yaṃ hiriyati hiriyitabbena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, ayaṃ vuccati hirī”ti². Ottappati ottappitabbena,
ottappanti etenāti vā ottappaṃ. Vuttampicetāṃ “yaṃ ottappati
ottappitabbena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā,
idaṃ vuccati ottappaṃ”ti².

Tattha ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā hirī, bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ.
Attādhipateyyā hirī, lokādhipateyyaṃ ottappaṃ. Lajjāsabhāvasaṇṭhitā hirī,
bhayasabhāvasaṇṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ. Sappatissavalakkhaṇā hirī,
vajjabhīrukabhayaadassāvilakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ.

Tattha ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ catūhi kārāṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti jātinaṃ
paccavekkhitvā, vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā,
bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā. Kathaṃ? “Pāpakāraṇaṃ nāmetaṃ na
jātisampannaṇaṃ kammaṃ, hīnajaccānaṃ kevaṭṭādīnaṃ kammaṃ,
mādisassa jātisampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan”ti evaṃ tāva
jātinaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ akaronto

1. Ādhāraṇasandhāraṇena (Sī), ācārasandhāraṇena (Ka)

2. Abhi 1. 22 piṭṭhe.

hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā “pāpakaraṇaṃ nāmetaṃ daharehi kattabbakammaṃ, mādisassa vaye ṭhitassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan”ti evaṃ vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ akaronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā “pāpakaraṇaṃ nāmetaṃ dubbalaajātikānaṃ kammaṃ, mādisassa sūrabhāvasampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan”ti evaṃ sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ akaronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā “pāpakaraṇaṃ nāmetaṃ andhabālānaṃ kammaṃ, na paṇḍitānaṃ, mādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan”ti evaṃ bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpakammaṃ akaronto hirim samuṭṭhāpeti. Evaṃ ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hirim catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti. Samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana attano citte hirim pavesetvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ hirī ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ ottappaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma? “Sace tvaṃ pāpakammaṃ karissasi, catūsu parisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi.

Garahissanti taṃ viññū, asuciṃ nāgariko yathā.

Vajjito sīlavantehi, kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasī”ti—

paccavekkhanto hi bahiddhāsamuṭṭhitena ottappena pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ ottappaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ hirī attādhīpateyyā nāma? Idhekacco kulaputto attānaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā “mādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhutavādissa na yuttaṃ pāpakammaṃ kātun”ti pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ hirī attādhīpateyyā nāma hoti. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“So attānaṃyeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhamattānaṃ pariharatī”ti¹.

Kathaṃ ottappaṃ lokādhīpateyyaṃ nāma? Idhekacco kulaputto lokaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti. Yathāha—

“Mahā kho paṇāyaṃ lokasannivāso, mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā

1. Am 1. 146 piṭṭhe.

Paracittaviduno, te dūratopi passanti, āsannāpi na dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti, tepi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti ‘passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi’¹ti. Santi devatā iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo, tā dūratopi passanti, āsannāpi na dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti, tāpi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti ‘passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi’¹ti. So lokamīyeva adhipatiṃ katvā akusalaṃ pajahatī’¹ti¹.

Evaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ ottappaṃ.

Lajjāsabhāvasaṇṭhitāti ettha lajjāti lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena saṇṭhitā hirī. Bhayanti apāyabhayaṃ, tena sabhāvena saṇṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ. Tadubhayaṃ pāparivajjane pākaṭaṃ hoti. Tattha yathā dvīsu ayogulesu eko sītalo bhaveyya gūthamakkhito, eko uṇho āditto. Tesu yathā sītalaṃ gūthamakkhitattā jigucchanto viññujātiko na gaṇhāti, itaraṃ dāhabhayena, evaṃ paṇḍito lajjāya jigucchanto pāpaṃ na karoti, ottappena apāyabhīto pāpaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ lajjāsabhāvasaṇṭhitā hirī, bhayasabhāvasaṇṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ.

Kathaṃ sappatissavalakkhaṇā hirī, vajjabhīrukabhayaḍassāvilakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ? Ekacco hi jātimaḥattapaccavekkhaṇā
Satthumaḥattapaccavekkhaṇā dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhaṇā
sabrahmacārimaḥattapaccavekkhaṇāti catūhi kāraṇehi tattha gāraṇa
sappatissavalakkhaṇaṃ hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti, ekacco
attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ catūhi
kāraṇehi vajjato bhāyanto vajjabhīrukabhayaḍassāvilakkhaṇaṃ ottappaṃ
samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Ettha ca ajjhattasamuṭṭhānādītā
hirottappānaṃ tattha tattha pākaṭabhāvena vuttā, na pana nesaṃ kadāci
aññaṃaññaṃavippayogo. Na hi lajjanaṃ nibbhayaṃ, pāpabhayaṃ vā alajjanaṃ
atthīti².

1. Am 1. 146 piṭṭhe.

2. Na hi lajjā na bhayaṃ nibbhayaṃ vā alajjanaṃ atthīti (Sī)

Ime ce bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyunti bhikkhave ime dve anavajjadhammā yadi lokam na rakkheyyum, lokapālakā yadi na bhaveyyum. **Nayidha paññāyetha mātā**ti idha imasmim loke janikā mātā “ayam me mātā”ti garucittikāravasena na paññāyetha, “ayam mātā”ti na labbheyya. Sesapadesupi eveda nayo. **Mātucchāti** mātubhaginī. **Mātulanīti** mātulabhariyā. **Garūnanti** mahāpitucūlapitujeṭṭhabhātu-ādīnam garuṭṭhāniyānam. **Sambhedanti** saṅkaram, mariyādabhedam vā. **Yathā ajeḷakāti**-ādīhi upamam dasseti. Ete hi sattā “ayam me mātā”ti vā “mātucchā”ti vā garucittikāravasena na jānanti, yam vatthum nissāya uppannā, tatthapi vipaṭṭipajjanti. Tasmā upamam āharanto ajeḷakādayo āhari. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho—yathā ajeḷakādayo tiracchānā hirottapparahitā mātādisaññaṃ akatvā bhinnamariyādā sabbattha sambhedena vattanti, evamayam manussaloko yadi lokapālakadhammā na bhaveyyum, sabbattha sambhedena vatteyya. Yasmā panime lokapālakadhammā lokam pārenti, tasmā natthi sambhedoti.

Gāthāsu **yesam ce hiri-ottappanti ceti** nipātamattam, yesam sattānam hirī ca ottappaṇca sabbadāva sabbakārameva na vijjati na upalabbhati. **Vokkantā sukkamulā teti** te sattā kusalamūlupacchedāvahassāpi kammassa karaṇato kusalakammānam paṭiṭṭhānabhūtānam hirottappānameva vā abhāvato kusalato vokkamitvā apasakkivā ṭhitattā vokkantā sukkamulā, punappunam jāyanamīyanasabhāvattā jātimaraṇagāmino saṃsāram nātivattantīti attho.

Yesañca hiri-ottappanti yesam pana parisuddhamatīnam sattānam hirī ca ottappaṇcāti ime dhammā sadā sabbakālam rattindivam navamajjhimattherakālesu sammā upagamma ṭhitā pāpā jigucchantā bhāyantā tadanādivasena pāpam pajahantā. **Virūḷhabrahmacariyāti** sāsanabrahmacariye maggabrahmacariye ca virūḷham āpannā, aggamaggādhigamena sabbaso santakilesatāya santagunatāya vā **santo**, punabbhavassa khepitattā **khīṇapunabbhavā**¹ hontīti.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khīṇā apunabbhavā (Sī)

6. Ajātasuttavaṇṇanā

43. Chaṭṭhe **atthi bhikkhaveli** kā uppatti? Ekadivasam kira Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena saṁsāre ādīnavam pakāsetvā tadupasamanādivasena nibbānapaṭisaṁyuttāya dhammadesanāya katāya bhikkhūnam etadahosi “ayam saṁsāro Bhagavatā avijjādīhi kāraṇehi sahetuko vutto, nibbānassa pana tadupasamassa na kiñci kāraṇam vuttam, tayidaṁ ahetuṇaṁ katham saccikaṭṭhaparamatthena upalabbhati”¹ti. Atha Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnam vimatividhamanattathānceva, “idha samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ‘nibbānam nibbānam’²ti vācāvatthumattameva¹, natthi hi paramatthato nibbānam nāma anupalabbhamānasabhāvatā”³ti lokāyatikādayo viya vipphaṇṇānam bahiddhā ca puthudittigatikānam micchāvādabhaṇṇanattathānceva, amatamahānibbānassa paramatthato atthibhāvadīpanattham² tassa ca nissaraṇabhāvadī-ānubhāvavantatādīpanattham³ pīṭivegena udānavasena idaṁ suttam abhāsi. Tathā hi idaṁ suttam Udānepi⁴ saṅgītam.

Tattha **atthi** vijjati paramatthato upalabbhati. **Ajātam abhūtam akatam asaṅkhatanti** sabbānapi padāni aññamaññavevacanāni. Atha vā vedanādayo viya hetupaccayasamavāyasaṅkhātāya kāraṇasāmaggiyā na jātam na nibbattanti **ajātam**. Kāraṇena vinā sayameva na bhūtam na pātubhūtam na uppannanti **abhūtam**. Evaṁ ajātattā abhūtattā ca yena kenaci kāraṇena na katanti **akatam**. Jātabhūtakatasabhāvo ca nāmarūpādīnam saṅkhatadhammānam hoti, na asaṅkhatasabhāvassa nibbānassāti dassanattam **asaṅkhatanti** vuttam. Paṭilomato vā samecca sambhuyya paccayehi katanti saṅkhatam, tathā na saṅkhatam, saṅkhatalakkhaṇarahitanti ca **asaṅkhatanti** evam anekehi kāraṇehi nibbattitabhāve paṭisiddhe “siyā nu kho ekeneva kāraṇena katan”¹ti āsaṅkāyam “na kenaci katan”²ti dassanattam “**akatam**”³ti vuttam. Evaṁ appaccayampi samānam “sayameva nu kho idaṁ bhūtam pātubhūtan”⁴ti āsaṅkāyam tannivattanattam “**abhūtan**”⁵ti vuttam. Ayaṁ etassa asaṅkhatākatābhūtabhāvo sabbena sabbam ajātidhammattāti dassetum “**ajātan**”⁶ti vuttanti. Evametesam catunnampi padānam sātthakabhāvo veditabbo.

1. Vācāmatameva (Sī), tathā vuttamatameva (Syā) 2. Atthibhāvadīpanam (Ka)

3. ...ānubhāvavantatam (Sī), ...ānubhāvasamtejitam (Ka) 4. Khu 1. 178 piṭṭhe.

Iti Bhagavā “atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatan”ti paramatthato nibbānassa atthibhāvaṃ vatvā tattha hetuṃ dassento “**no cetam bhikkhave**”ti-ādimāha. Tassāyaṃ saṅkhepo—bhikkhave yadi ajātādisabhāvā asaṅkhatā dhātu na abhavissa na siyā, idha loke jātādisabhāvassa rūpādikkhandhapañcakasaṅkhātassa saṅkhāragatassa nissaraṇaṃ anavasesavaṭṭūpasamo na paññāyeyya na upalabbheyya na sambhaveyya. Nibbānaṃ hi āramaṇaṃ katvā pavattamānā sammādiṭṭhi-ādayo ariyamaggadhammā anavasesato kilese samucchindanti, tenettha sabbassapi vaṭṭadukkhassa appavatti apagamo nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati.

Evam byatirekavasena nibbānassa atthibhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni anavayavasenapi taṃ dassetuṃ “**yasmā ca kho**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, taṃ vuttatthameva. Ettha ca yasmā “apaccayā dhammā, asaṅkhatā dhammā”¹. Atthi bhikkhave tadāyatanāṃ, yattha neva pathavī². Idampi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo³. Asaṅkhatāñca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desessāmi asaṅkhatagāminiñca paṭipadan”ti-ādīhi⁴ anekehi suttapadehi “atthi bhikkhave ajātan”ti imināpi suttena nibbānadhātuyā paramatthato sabbhāvo sabbalokaṃ anukampamānena Sammāsambuddhena desito, tasmā na paṭikkhipitabbaṃ. Tattha appaccakkhakārīnampi viññūnaṃ kaṅkhā vā vimati vā natthi eva. Ye pana abuddhipuggalā, tesaṃ vimativinodanatthaṃ ayamettha adhippāyaniddhāraṇamukhena yuttivicāraṇā—yathā pariññeyyatāya sa-uttarānaṃ kāmānaṃ rūpānañcapaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ tabbidhurasabhāvaṃ nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati, evaṃ taṃsabhāvānaṃ sabbesaṃ saṅkhatadhammānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtena tabbidhurasabhāvena nissaraṇena bhavitabbaṃ. Yañcetaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, sā asaṅkhatā dhātu. Kiñci bhiyyo—saṅkhatadhammāramaṇaṃ vipassanāññaṇaṃ api anulomaññaṇaṃ kilese samucchedavasena pajahituṃ na sakkoti, tathā sammutisaccāramaṇaṃ paṭhamajjhānādīsu ññaṇaṃ vikkhambhanavaseneva kilese pajahati, na samucchedavasena. Iti saṅkhatadhammāramaṇassa sammutisaccāramaṇassa ca ññaṇassa kilesānaṃ samucchedappahāne asamatthabhāvato tesaṃ samucchedappahānakarassa ariyamaggaññaṇassa tadubhayaviparītasabhāvena āramaṇena

1. Abhi 1. 4 piṭṭhe.

3. Vi 3. 5; Ma 1. 224 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 177 piṭṭhe.

4. Sam 2. 535 piṭṭhe.

bhavitabbaṃ, sā asaṅkhatā dhātu. Tathā “atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatan”ti idaṃ nibbānassa paramatthato atthibhāvajotakavacanāṃ aviparītatthaṃ Bhagavatā bhāsittā. Yaṃ hi Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, taṃ aviparītatthaṃ paramatthanti yathā taṃ “sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti¹. Tathā nibbānasaddo katthaci visaye yathābhūtaparamatthavisayo upacāravuttisabbhāvato seyyathāpi sīhasaddo. Atha vā attheva paramatthato asaṅkhatā dhātu itaratabbiparītaṃ nimuttasabhāvattā seyyathāpi pathaviḍhātu vedanāti. Evamādīhi nayehi yuttitopi asaṅkhatāya dhātuyā paramatthato atthibhāvo veditabbo.

Gāthāsu **jātanti** jāyanaṭṭhena jātaṃ, jātilakkhaṇappattanti attho. **Bhūtaṃ** bhavanaṭṭhena bhūtaṃ, ahutvā sambhūtaṃ attho. **Samuppannanti** sahitabhāvena uppannaṃ, sahitehi dhammehi ca uppannanti attho. **Katanti** kāraṇabhūtehi paccayehi nibbattitaṃ. **Saṅkhatanti** tehiyeva samecca sambhuyya katanti saṅkhatāṃ, sabbametaṃ paccayanibbattassa adhivacanāṃ. Niccasārādivirahitato **addhuvaṃ**. Jarāya maraṇena ca ekanteneva saṅghaṭṭitaṃ saṃsaṭṭhanti **jarāmarāṇasaṅghātaṃ**. “Jarāmarāṇasaṅghaṭṭan”ti² paṭhanti, jarāya maraṇena ca upaddutaṃ pīḷitanti attho. Akkhirogādīnaṃ anekesaṃ rogānaṃ nīlaṃ kulāvakanti **rogaṇīlaṃ**³. Sarasato upakkamato ca pabhaṅguparamasīlatāya⁴ **pabhaṅguraṃ**⁵.

Catubbidho āhāro ca taṇhāsaṅkhātā netti ca pabhavo samuṭṭhānaṃ etassāti **āhāranettippabhavaṃ**. Sabbopi vā paccayo āhāro, idha pana taṇhāya nettiggahaṇena gahitattā taṇhāvajjā veditabbā. Tasmā āhāro ca netti ca pabhavo etassāti āhāranettippabhavaṃ. Āhāro eva vā nayaṇaṭṭhena pavattanaṭṭhena nettīti evampi āhāranettippabhavaṃ. **Nālaṃ tadabhinandituntī** taṃ upādānakkhandhapañcakaṃ evaṃ paccayādhīnavuttikaṃ, tato eva aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ ca taṇhādiṭṭhīhi abhinanditum assādetum na yuttaṃ.

1. Khu 1. 53; Khu 8. 128 piṭṭhesu.

3. Roganiḍḍaṃ (Sī)

5. Pabhaṅgunaṃ (Syā, Ka)

2. Jarāmarāṇasaṅghaṭṭanti (Sī, Syā)

4. Pabhaṅgupagamasīlatāya (Sī, Ka)

Tassa nissaraṇanti “jātaṃ bhūtaṃ”ti-ādinā vuttassa tassa sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ nikkamo¹ anupasantasabhāvassa rāgādikilesassa sabbasaṅkhārassa ca abhāvena tadupasamabhāvena pasatthabhāvena ca **santaṃ**, takkañāṇassa agocarabhāvato **atakkāvacaraṃ**, niccaṭṭhena **dhuraṃ**, tato eva **ajātaṃ asamuppannaṃ**, sokahetūnaṃ abhāvato **asokaṃ**, vigatarāgādirajattā **virajaṃ**, saṃsāradukkhaṭṭitehi² paṭipajjitabbattā **padam**, jāti-ādidukkhadhammānaṃ nirodhahetutāya **nirodho dukkhadhammānaṃ**, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasamahetutāya **saṅkhārūpasamo**, tato eva accantasukhatāya **sukhoti** sabbapadehi amatamahānibbānameva thometi. Evaṃ Bhagavā paṭhamagāthāya byatirekavasena, dutiyagāthāya anvayavasena ca nibbānaṃ vibhāvesi.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Nibbānadhātusuttavaṇṇanā

44. Sattame **dvemāti** dve imā. **Vānaṃ** vuccati taṇhā, nikkhantaṃ vānato, natthi vā ettha vānaṃ, imasmiṃ vā adhigate vānassa abhāvoti nibbānaṃ, tadeva nissattanijjīvaṭṭhena sabhāvadhāraṇaṭṭhena ca dhātūti **nibbānadhātu**. Yadipi tassā paramatthato bhedo natthi, pariyāyena pana paññāyatīti taṃ pariyāyabhedam sandhāya “dvemā bhikkhave nibbānadhātuyo”ti vatvā yathādhippetappabhedam dassetuṃ “**sa-upādisesā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha taṇhādīhi phalabhāvena upādīyatīti upādi, khandhapañcakaṃ. Upādiyeva sesoti upādiseso, saha upādisesenāti **sa-upādisesā**. Tadabhāvato **anupādisesā**.

Arahaṇti ārakakilesa, dūrakilesoti attho. Vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā—

“Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti, ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā

1. Niggamo (Sī, Syā)

2. Saṃsāradukkhaṭṭitehi (Syā)

sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti”¹.

Khīṇāsavoti kāmāsavādayo cattāropi āsavā arahato khīṇā samucchinnā pahīnā paṭippassaddhā abhabbupattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāti khīṇāsavo. **Vusitavāti** garusaṃvāsepi ariyamaggepi dasasu ariyavāsesupi vasi parivasi parivuṭṭho vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇoti vusitavā. **Katakaraṇīyoti** puthujjanakalyāṇakam upādāya satta sekha catūhi maggehi karaṇīyam karonti nāma, khīṇāsavassa sabbakaraṇīyāni katāni pariyositāni, natthi uttarim karaṇīyam dukkhakkhayādhigamāyāti **katakaraṇīyo**. Vuttampi cetam—

“Tassa sammā vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.
Katassa paṭicayo natthi, karaṇīyam na vijjati”².

Ohitabhāroti tayo bhārā khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisankhārabhāro, tassime tayopi bhārā ohitā oropitā nikkhattā pātītāti ohitabhāro. **Anuppattasadatthoti** anupatto sadattham, sakatthanti vuttam hoti, kakārassa dakāro kato. Anupatto sadattho etenāti anuppattasadattho, sadatthoti ca arahattam veditabbam. Tam hi attupanibandhaṭṭhena³ attano avijahanaṭṭhena attano paramatthena ca attano atthattā sakattho hoti. **Parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanoti** kāmārāgasamyojanam paṭighasamyojanam, māna, diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāsa, bhavarāga, issā, macchariya, avijjāsamyojananti imāni satte bhavesu, bhavam vā bhavena samyojenti upanibandhantīti bhavasamyojanāni nāma, tāni arahato parikkhīṇāni pahīnāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhānti parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano. **Sammadaññā vimuttoti** ettha **sammadaññāti** sammā aññāya, idaṃ vuttam hoti— khandhānam khandhaṭṭham, āyatanānam āyatanaṭṭham, dhātūnam suññaṭṭham, dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭham, samudayassa pabhavaṭṭham, nirodhassa santaṭṭham maggassa dassanaṭṭham, “sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā”^{ti} evamādivhedam vā sammā yathābhūtam aññāya jānitvā tīrayitvā tulayitvā vibhāvetvā vibhūtam katvā. **Vimuttoti** dve

1. Ma 1. 348 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 333; Vi 3. 272 piṭṭhesu.

3. Attūpanibandhanena (Sī), attapaṭibaddhaṭṭhena (Syā)

vimuttiyo cittassa ca vimutti nibbānañca. Arahā hi sabbakilesehi vimuttattā cittavimuttiyāpi vimutto, nibbānēpi vimuttoti. Tena vuttaṃ “sammadaññā vimutto”ti.

Tassa tiṭṭhanteva pañcindriyānīti tassa Arahato carimabhāva hetubhūtaṃ kammaṃ yāva na khīyati, tāva tiṭṭhantiyeva cakkhādīni pañcindriyāni.

Avighātattāti anuppādanirodhavasena aniruddhattā. **Manāpāmanāpanti** iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ rūpādigocaraṃ. **Paccanubhotī**ti vindati paṭilabhati.

Sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedetīti vipākabhūtaṃ sukhañca dukkhañca paṭisaṃvedeti tehi dvārehi paṭilabhati.

Ettāvatā upādisesaṃ dassetvā idāni sa-upādisesaṃ nibbānadhātum dassetum “**tassa yo**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **tassāti** tassa sa-upādisesassa sato Arahato. **Yo rāgakkhayoti** rāgassa khayō khīṇākāro abhāvo accantamanuppādo. Esa nayo sesesupi. Ettāvatā rāgādikkhayo sa-upādisesā nibbānadhātūti dassitaṃ hoti.

Idhevāti imasmiṃyeva attabhāve. **Sabbavedayitānī**ti sukhādayo sabbā abyākatavedanā, kusalākusalavedanā pana pubbeyeva pahīnāti.

Anabhinanditānīti taṇhādīhi na abhinanditāni. **Sītibhavissantī**ti accantavūpasamena saṅkhāradarathapaṭippassaddhiyā sītālī bhavissanti, appaṭisandhikanirodhena nirujjhissantīti attho. Na kevalaṃ vedayitāniyeva, sabbepi pana khīṇāsavasantāne pañcakkhandhā nirujjhissantī, vedayitasīsenā desanā katā.

Gāthāsu **cakkhumatā**ti Buddhacakkhu dhammacakkhu dibbacakkhu paññācakkhu samantacakkhūti pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumatā. **Anissitenāti** taṇhāditiṭṭhinissayavasena kañci dhammaṃ anissitena, rāgabandhanādīhi vā abaddhena. **Tādināti** chaḷaṅgupekkhāvasena sabbattha iṭṭhādisu ekasabhāvatāsaṅkhātena tādilakkhaṇena tādinā. **Diṭṭhadhammikāti** imasmiṃ attabhāve bhavā vattamānā. **Bhavanettisaṅkhayāti** bhavanettiyā taṇhāya parikkhayā. **Samparāyikāti** samparāye khandhabhedato parabhāge bhavā. **Yamhī**ti yasmiṃ anupādisesanibbāne. **Bhavānī**ti līṅgavipallāsena vuttaṃ, upapattibhavā sabbaso anavasesā nirujjhanti na pavattanti.

Teti te evaṃ vimuttacittā. **Dhammasārādhigamā**ti vimuttisārattā imassa dhammavinayassa, dhammesu sārabhūtaṃ arahattassa adhigamanato. **Khayeti** rāgādikkhayabhūte nibbāne **ratā** abhiratā. Atha vā niccabhāvato seṭṭhabhāvato ca dhammesu¹ sāranti dhammasāraṃ, nibbānaṃ. Vuttañhetam “virāgo seṭṭho dhammaṇaṃ², virāgo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyatī”ti³ ca. Tassa dhammasārassa adhigamahetu khaye sabbasaṅkhārāparikkhaye anupādisesānibbāne ratā. **Pahamsūti** pajahimsu. **Teti** nipātamattaṃ⁴. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Paṭisallānasuttavaṇṇanā

45. Aṭṭhame **paṭisallānarāmā**ti tehi tehi sattasaṅkhārehi paṭinivattitvā sallānaṃ paṭisallānaṃ, ekavīhāro ekamantasevitā, kāyavivekoti attho. Taṃ paṭisallānaṃ ramanti rocantīti paṭisallānarāmā. “Paṭisallānarāmā”ti pāṭho, yathā vuttaṃ paṭisallānaṃ āramitabbato ārāmo etesanti paṭisallānarāmā. **Viharathā**ti evambhūtā hutvā viharathāti attho. Paṭisallāne ratā niratā sammuditāti **paṭisallānaratā**. Ettāvataṃ jāgariyānuyogo, tassa nimittabhūtā vūpakaṭṭhakāyatā ca dassitā. Jāgariyānuyogo sīlasamvaro indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā satisampajaññanti imehi dhammehi vinā na vattatīti tepi idha atthato vuttā evāti veditabbā.

Ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyuttāti attano cittasamatthe anuyuttā. Ajjhattaṃ attanoti ca etaṃ ekaṭṭhaṃ, byañjanaṃ nānaṃ. Bhummatthe cetam samathanti anusaddayogena upayogavacanaṃ. **Anirākatajjhānā**ti bahi anīhatajjhānā, avināsitajjhānā vā. Niharaṇaṃ vināso vāti idaṃ nirākataṃ nāma “thambhaṃ niraṃkatvā nivātavuttī”ti-ādīsu⁵ viya. **Vipassanāya samannāgatā**ti sattavidhāya anupassanāya yuttā. Sattavidhā anupassanā

1. Sabhāvadhammesu (Ka) 2. Khu 1. 52 piṭṭhe. 3. Khu 1. 254; Am 1. 343 piṭṭhesu.

4. Nibbānapattā (Ka)

5. Khu 1. 327 piṭṭhe.

nāma aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā nibbidānupassanā virāgānupassanā nirodhānupassanā paṭinissaggānupassanā ca, tā Visuddhimagge vitthāritāva.

Brūhetāro suññāgārānanti vaḍḍhetāro suññāgārānaṃ. Ettha ca “suññāgārānaṃ”ti yaṃkiñci vivittaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa anucchavikaṭṭhānaṃ. Samathavipassanāvasena kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā rattindivaṃ suññāgāraṃ pavisitvā bhāvanānuyogavasena nisīdamānā bhikkhū “brūhetāro suññāgārānaṃ”ti veditabbā. Ekabhūmikādipāsādepi pana vāsaṃ kurumānā jhāyino suññāgārānaṃ brūhetārotveva veditabbā.

Ettha ca yā “paṭisallānarāmā bhikkhave viharatha paṭisallānaratā”ti vūpakaṭṭhakāyātā vihitā, sā parisuddhasīlassa, na asīlassa avisuddhasīlassa vā tassa rūpārammaṇādito cittavinivattanasseva abhāvatoti atthato sīlavisuddhi dassitāti vuttovāyamattho. “Ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamānuyuttā anirākatajjhānā”ti padadvayena samādhībhāvanā, “vipassanāya samannāgatā”ti iminā paññābhāvanā vihitāti lokiyā tisso sikkhā dassitā.

Idāni tāsu paṭiṭṭhitassa avassambhāviphalaṃ dassetuṃ “**paṭisallānarāmānaṃ**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tatha **brūhetānanti** vaḍḍhetānaṃ. **Dvinnam phalānanti** tatiyacatutthaphalānaṃ. **Pāṭikaṅkhanti** icchitabbaṃ avassambhāvī. **Aññāti** arahattaṃ. Taṃ hi heṭṭhimamaggañāṇehi ñātamariyādaṃ anatikkamitvā jānanato, paripuṇṇajānanattā upari jānanakiccābhāvato ca “aññā”ti vuccati. **Sati vā upādiseseti** sati vā kilesūpādisese, pahātuṃ asakkuṇeyye sati. Ñāṇe hi aparipakke ye tena paripakkena pahātabbakilesā, te na pahīyanti. Taṃ sandhāyāha “a-ati vā upādisese”ti. Sati ca kilese khandhābhisaṅkhārā tiṭṭhanti eva. Iti imasmiṃ sutte anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattanti dve dhammā dassitā. Yathā cettha, ito paresu dvīsu suttasu.

Gāthāsu **ye santacittāti** ye yogāvacarā tadaṅgavasena vikkhambhanavasena ca samitakilesatāya santacittā. Nepakkaṃ vuccati paññā, tāya samannāgatattā **nīpakā**. Iminā tesam kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇaṇānaṃ dasseti

satimanto ca jhāyinoti thānanisajjādīsu kammaṭṭhānāvijahanahetubhūtāya satiya satimanto, ārammaṇūpaniijhānalakkhaṇena jhānena jhāyino. **Sammā dhammaṃ vipassanti, kāmesu anapekkhinoti** pubbeyeva “aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā”ti-ādīnā¹ vatthukāmesu kilesakāmesu ca ādīnavapaccavekkhaṇena anapekkhino anattikā te pahāya adhigataṃ upacārasamādhim appanāsamādhim vā pādakaṃ katvā nāmarūpaṃ tassa paccaye ca pariggahetvā kalāpasammasanādikkamena sammā aviparītaṃ pañcakkhandhadhammaṃ aniccādito vipassanti.

Appamādaratāti vuttappakārāya samathavipassanābhāvanāya appamajjane ratā abhiratā tattha appamādeneva rattindivaṃ vītināmentā. **Santā**ti samānā. “Sattā”tipi pātho, puggalāti attho. **Pamāde bhayadassinoti** nirayūpapatti-ādikaṃ pamāde bhayaṃ passantā. **Abhabbā parihānāyā**ti te evarūpā samathavipassanādhammehi maggaphalehi vā parihānāya abhabbā. Samathavipassanāto hi sampattato na parihāyanti, itarāni ca appattāni pāpuṇanti. **Nibbānasseva santiket**i nibbānassa ca anupādāparinibbānassa ca santike eva, na cirasseva naṃ adhigamissantīti.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Sikkhānisamsasuttavaṇṇanā

46. Navame **sikkhānisamsā**ti ettha sikkhitabbāti sikkhā, sā tividhā adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhāti. Tividhāpi cesā sikkhā ānisamsā etesaṃ, na lābhasakkārasilokāti sikkhānisamsā. **Viharathā**ti sikkhānisamsā hutvā viharatha, tīsu sikkhāsu ānisamsadassāvino hutvā tāhi sikkhāhi laddhabbaṃ ānisamsameva sampassantā viharathāti attho. **Paññuttarā**ti tāsu sikkhāsu yā adhipaññāsikkhāsaṅkhātā paññā, sā uttarā padhānā viṣiṭṭhā etesanti paññuttarā. Ye hi sikkhānisamsā viharanti, te paññuttarā bhavantīti.

1. Ma 1. 182; Vi 2. 175 piṭṭhesu.

vimuttisārāti arahattaphalasaṅkhātā vimutti sāraṃ etesanti vimuttisārā, yathāvuttaṃ vimuttiṃyeva sārato gahetvā ṭhitāti attho. Ye hi sikkhānisamsā paññuttarā ca, na te bhavavisesaṃ patthenti, apica kho vibhavaṃ ākaṅkanta vimuttiṃyeva sārato paccenti¹. **Satādhipateyyā**ti jeṭṭhakakaraṇaṭṭhena sati adhipateyyaṃ etesanti satādhipateyyā adhipati eva adhipateyyanti katvā, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā kāyānupassanādimukhena samathavipassanābhāvanānuyuttāti attho.

Atha vā **sikkhānisamsā**ti bhikkhave evarūpe dallabhakkhaṇapaṭilābhe tividhasikkhāsikkhanameva ānisamsaṃ katvā viharatha, evaṃ viharantā ca **paññuttarā** paññāya uttarā lokuttarapaññāya samannāgatā hutvā viharatha, evaṃbhūtā ca **vimuttisārā** nibbānasārā anaññasārā viharatha, tathābhāvassa cāyaṃ upāyo, yaṃ **satādhipateyyā** viharatha, satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāya yuttappayuttā hotha, sabbattha vā satārakkhena cetasa viharathāti evamettha attho veditabbo. Iti Bhagavā tisu sikkhāsu bhikkhū niyojento yathā tā sikkhitabbā, yena ca pāripūriṃ gacchanti, taṃ saṅkhepeneva dassetvā idāni yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamānānaṃ phalavisesadassanena tassā paṭipattiyā amoghabhāvaṃ pakāsento “**sikkhānisamsānan**”ti-ādimāha. Taṃ vuttatthameva.

Gāthāsu **paripuṇṇasikkhanti** aggaphalappattiyā parisuddhasikkhaṃ, asekkhanti attho. **Apahānadhammanti** ettha pahānadhammā vuccanti kuppā vimuttiyo. Pahānadhammoti hi hānadhammo kuppadhammo. Na pahānadhammoti apahānadhammo, akuppadhammo. “Appahānadhammo”tipi Pāli, so eva attho. Khayo eva antoti khayanto, jātiyā khayanto jātikhayanto, nibbānaṃ. Khayo vā maraṇaṃ, jātikhayanto nibbānameva, tassa diṭṭhattā **jātikhayantadassī**.

Tasmāti yasmā sikkhāpāripūriyā ayaṃ jarāpāraṅgamanapariyosāno ānisaṃso, tasmā. **Sadāti** sabbakālaṃ. **Jhānaratāti** lakkhaṇūpaniijjhāne ārammaṇūpaniijjhāneti duvidhepi jhāne ratā, tato

1. Patthenti (Sī, Syā)

eva **samāhitā. Māraṃ sasenāṃ abhibhuyyā**ti kilesasenāya anaṭṭhasenāya¹ ca sasenāṃ anavasitṭhaṃ catubbidhampi māraṃ abhibhavitvā.

Devaputtamārassapi hi guṇamāraṇe sahāyabhāvūpagamanato kilesā “senā”ti vuccanti. Tathā rogādayo anaṭṭhā² maccumārassa. Yathāha—

“Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā arati vuccati.

Tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.

Pañcamī thinamiddhaṃ te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati.

Sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho ca aṭṭhamo.

Lābho siloko sakkāro, micchāladdho ca yo yaso.

Yo cattānaṃ samukkaṃse, pare ca avajānati.

Esā namuci te senā, kaṇhassābhippahārinī.

Na naṃ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhaṃ”ti³.

Yathā cāha—

“Ajeva kiccamātappaṃ, ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve.

Na hi no saṅgaram tena, mahāsenena maccunā”ti⁴.

Bhavatha jātimaraṇassa pāragāti jātiyā maraṇassa ca pāragāmino nibbānagāmino bhavathāti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Jāgariyasuttavaṇṇanā

47. Dasame **jāgaroti** jāgarako vigataniddo jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, rattindivaṃ kammaṭṭhānamanasikāre yuttappayuttoti attho. Vuttañhetam—

“Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbarattāpararattaṃ jāgariyānuyogamanuyutto hoti, idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ

1. Anantasenāya (Sī, Ka)

3. Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73 piṭṭhesu.

2. Anantā (Sī, Ka)

4. Ma 3. 233; Khu 6. 159 piṭṭhesu.

Caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā, rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ bhikkhu pubbarattāpararattaṃ jāgariyānuyogamanuyutto hoti”ti¹.

Casaddo sampiṇḍanattho, tena vakkhamāne satādibhāve sampiṇḍeti. **Assāti** siyā, bhaveyyāti attho. “Jāgaro ca bhikkhu vihareyyā”ti ca paṭhanti. Sabbattha sabbadā ca kammaṭṭhānāvijahanavasena sati-avippavāsena **sato**. **Sampajānoti** sattatṭhāniyassa catubbidhassapi sampajāññaassa vasena sampajāno. **Samāhitoti** upacārasamādhinā appanāsamādhinā ca samāhito ekaggacitto. **Pamuditoti** paṭipattiyā ānisaṃsadassanena uttaruttari visesādhigamena vīriyārambhassa ca amoghabhāvadassanena pamudito pāmojjabahulo. **Vippasannoti** tato eva paṭipattibhūtasu tīsu sikkhāsu paṭipattidesake ca Satthari saddhābahulatāya suṭṭhu pasanno. Sabbattha assāti sambandho vihareyyāti vā.

Tattha kālavipassī ca kusalesu dhammesūti tasmim kāle vipassako, tattha vā kammaṭṭhānānuyoge kālavipassī kālānurūpaṃ vipassako. Kim vuttaṃ hoti? Vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā kalāpasammasanādivasena sammasanto āvāsādi ke satta asappāye vajjetvā sappāye sevanto antarā vosānam anāpajjitvā pahitatto cittassa samāhitākāram sallakkhento sakkaccaṃ nirantaram aniccānupassanādiṃ pavattento yasmim kāle vipassanācittaṃ līnaṃ hoti, tasmim dhammavicayavīriyapītisaṅkhātesu, yasmim pana kāle cittaṃ uddhataṃ hoti, tasmim passaddhisamādhi-upekkhāsaṅkhātesu kusalesu anavajjesu bojjhaṅgadharmesūti evaṃ tattha tasmim tasmim kāle, tasmim vā kammaṭṭhānānuyoge kālānurūpaṃ vipassako assāti. Satisambojjhaṅgo pana sabbattheva icchitabbo. Vuttaṃ hetam “satiṇca khvāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbatthikaṃ vadāmi”ti². Ettāvata puggalādhittānāya desanāya jāgariyam dassetvā yehi dhammehi jāgariyānuyogo sampajjati, te pakāseti.

1. Abhi 2. 258 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 100; Khu 11. 37 piṭṭhesu.

Evam Bhagavā āradhaviṇṇasakassa bhikkhuno saṅkhepeveva saddhiṃ upakāradhammehi sammasanacāram¹ dassetvā idāni tathā paṭipajjantassa paṭipattiyā avaṇṇhabhāvaṃ dassento “**jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha jāgariyānuyoge satisampajaññasamādānāni sabbatthakāni sammodapasādāvaṇṇāni, tattha kālavipassanā nāma vipassanāya gabbhaggahaṇaṃ paripākagataṃ. Upakkilesavimutte hi vīthipaṭipanne vipassanāñāṇe tikkhe sūre vahante yogino ulāraṃ pāmojjaṃ pasādo ca hoti, tehi ca viśesādhigamassa santikeyeva. Vuttañhetam—

“Yato yato sammasati, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ.

Labhatī pītipāmojjaṃ, amataṃ taṃ vijānataṃ.

Pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu, pasanno Buddhasāsane.

Adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ, saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ”ti².

Gāthāsu **jāgarantā suṇāthetanti** etaṃ mama vacanaṃ ekanteneva pamādaniddāya avijjāniddāya pabodhanatthaṃ³ jāgarantā satisampajaññādidhammasamāyogena jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā suṇātha. **Ye suttā te pabujjathā**ti ye yathāvuttaniddāya suttā supanaṃ upagatā, te tumhe jāgariyānuyogavasena indriyabalabojjhaṅge saṅkaḍḍhitvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpentā appamādapāṭipattiyā tato pabujjathā. Atha vā **jāgarantā**ti jāgaranimittaṃ⁴. “Suṇāthetan”ti ettha “etan”ti vuttaṃ, kiṃ taṃ vacananti āha “ye suttā te pabujjathā”ti-ādi. Tattha **ye suttā**ti ye kilesaniddāya suttā, te tumhe ariyamaggapaṭibodhena pabujjathā. **Suttā jāgaritaṃ seyyoti** idaṃ pabodhassa kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā yathāvuttasupato vuttappakāraṃ jāgaritaṃ⁵ jāgaraṇaṃ atthakāmassa kulaputtassa seyyo pāsāmsataro hitasukhāvaho, tasmā pabujjathā. **Natthi jāgarato bhayanti** idaṃ tattha ānisaṃsadassanaṃ. Yo hi saddhādīhi jāgaraṇadhammehi samannāgamena jāgaro jaggati, pamādaniddaṃ na upagacchati, tassa attānuvādhayaṃ parānuvādhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ jāti-ādinimittaṃ sabbampi vaṭṭabhayaṃ natthi.

1. Sammasanajjhānaṃ (Sī), sammasanavāraṃ (Syā)

3. Sambodhanatthaṃ (Ka)

4. Jāgaranimittaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Khu 1. 67 piṭṭhe.

5. Jāgariyaṃ (Ka)

Kālenāti āvāsasappāyādīnaṃ laddhakālena. **Soti** nipātamattaṃ. **Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamānoti** vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtaṃ tebhūmakadhammaṃ sammā ñāyena yathā nibbindanavirajjanādayo sambhavanti, evaṃ parito vīmaṃsanto, sabbākārena vipassantoti attho. **Ekodibhūtoti** eko seṭṭho hutvā udetīti ekodi, samādhi. So ekodi bhūto jāto uppanno etassāti ekodibhūto. Aggi-āhitādisaddānaṃ viya ettha bhūtasaddassa paravacanaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Ekodiṃ vā bhūto pattoti ekodibhūto. Ettha ca ekodīti maggasamādhi adhippeto, “samāhito”ti ettha pana pāda-kajjhānasamādhinā saddhiṃ vipassanāsamādhi. Atha vā **kālenā**ti magga-paṭivedhakālena. **Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamānoti** sammadeva catusaccadhammaṃ pariññābhisamayādivasena vīmaṃsanto, ekābhisamayena abhisamento. **Ekodibhūtoti** eko seṭṭho asahāyo vā hutvā udetīti ekodi, catukiccasādhako sammappadhāno. So ekodi bhūto jātoti sabbaṃ purimasadisameva. **Vihane tamaṃ soti** so evaṃbhūto ariyasāvako arahattamaggena avijjātamaṃ anavasesato vihaneyya samucchindeyya.

Iti Bhagavā paṭipattiyā amoghabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni tattha dāḥaṃ niyojento “**tasmā have**”ti osānagāthamāha. Tattha **tasmāti** yasmā jāgarato sati-avippavāsādinā samathavipassanābhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati, anukkamena ariyamaggo pātubhavati, tato cassa sabbaṃ vaṭṭabhayaṃ natthi, tasmā. **Haveti** ekaṃsena dāḥaṃ vā. **Bhajethāti** bhajeyya. Evaṃ jāgariyaṃ bhajanto ca ātāpibhāvādiguṇayutto bhikkhu saṃyojanāni bhinditvā aggaphalañāṇasaṅkhātāṃ **anuttaraṃ** uttararahitaṃ **sambodhiṃ phuse** pāpuṇeyya. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Āpāyikasuttavaṇṇanā

48. Ekādasame **āpāyikāti** apāye nibbattissantīti āpāyikā. Tatthāpi niraye nibbattissantīti **nerayikā**. **Idamappahāyāti** idaṃ idāni vakkhamānaṃ duvidhaṃ pāpasamācāraṃ appajahitvā, tathāpaṭipattitathāpaggahaṇavasena pavattaṃ vācaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiṃca appaṭinissajjitvāti attho.

abrahmacārīti brahmasēṭṭhaṃ caratīti brahmacārī, brahmā vā seṭṭho ācāro etassa atthīti brahmacārī, na brahmacārīti abrahmacārī, brahmacāripaṭirūpako dussīloti attho. **Brahmacāripaṭiñño**ti “brahmacārī ahan”ti evaṃpaṭiñño. **Paripuṇṇanti** akhaṇḍādibhāvena avikalāṃ. **Parisuddhanti** upakkilesābhāvena parisuddhaṃ. **Amūlakenāti** diṭṭhādimūlavirahitena, diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ parisaṅkitanti imehi codanāmūlehi vajjitena. **Abrahmacariyena** aśeṭṭhacariyena. **Anuddhamsetīti** “parisuddho ayan”ti jānantova pārājikavatthunā dhamseti padhamseti, codeti akkosati vā.

Gāthāsu **abhūtavādīti** parassa dosaṃ adisvāva abhūtena tucchena musāvādaṃ katvā paraṃ abbhācikkhanto. **Katvāti** yo vā pana pāpakammaṃ katvā “nāhaṃ etaṃ karomī”ti āha. **Ubhopi te pecca samā bhavantīti** te ubhopi janā ito paralokaṃ gantvā nirayaṃ upagamanato gatiyā samānā bhavanti. Tattha gatiyeva nesaṃ paricchinā, na pana āyu. Bahuṃ hi pāpaṃ katvā ciraṃ niraye paccati, parittaṃ katvā appamattakameva kālaṃ. Yasmā pana tesāṃ ubhinnaṃ kammaṃ lāmakameva. Tena vuttaṃ “**nihīnakammā manujā paratthā**”ti. “Paratthā”ti pana padassa purato¹ “peccā”ti padena sambandho—parattha pecca ito gantvā te nihīnakammā samā bhavantīti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā abhūtabbhakkhānavasena bhūtadosapaṭicchādanavasena ca pavattassa musāvādassa vipākaṃ dassetvā idāni tasmiṃ ṭhāne nisinnānaṃ bahūnaṃ pāpabhikkhūnaṃ duccharitakammasa vipākadassanena saṃvejanatthaṃ dve gāthā abhāsi. Tattha **kāsāvakaṇṭhāti** kasāvarasapītattā kāsāvena vatthena paliveṭṭhitakaṇṭhā. **Papadhammāti** lāmakadhammā. **Asaññatāti** kāyādihi saññamarahitā. **Pāpāti** tathārūpā pāpapuggalā pāpeti kammehi upapajjitvā² “tassa kāyopi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, saṃghāṭipi ādittā”ti-ādina³ Lakkhaṇasaṃyutte vuttanayena mahādukkhaṃ anubhavantiyeva.

Tatīyagāthāya ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—**yañce bhuñjeyya dussīlo** nissīlapuggalo kāyādihi asaññato raṭṭhavāsīhi saddhāya dinnāṃ yaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ “samaṇomhī”ti paṭijānanto gahetvā bhuñjeyya, tato āditto aggivaṇṇo ayogulova bhutto seyyo sundarataro, kiṃ kāraṇā?

1. Parato (Sī, Syā)

2. Uppajjitvā (Sī, Ka)

3. Saṃ 1. 451; Vi 1. 148 piṭṭhesu.

tappaccayā hissa ekova attabhāvo jhāyeyya, dussīlo pana hutvā saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjitvā anekānipi jātisatāni niraye uppajjeyyāti¹.

Ekādasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Diṭṭhigatasuttavaṇṇanā

49. Dvādasame **dvīhi diṭṭhigatehī**ti ettha diṭṭhiyova diṭṭhigatāni “gūthagataṃ muttagatan”ti-ādīsu² viya. Gahitākārasuññatāya vā diṭṭhīnaṃ gatamattānīti diṭṭhigatāni³, tehi diṭṭhigatehi. **Pariyuṭṭhitāti** abhibhūtā palibuddhā vā. Palibodhattho vāpi hi pariyuṭṭhānasaddo “corā magge pariyuṭṭhimsū”ti-ādīsu⁴ viya. **Devāti** upapattidevā. Te hi dibbanti uḷāratamehi kāmaguṇehi jhānādīhi ca kiḷanti, iddhānubhāvena vā yathicchitamattaṃ gacchanti adhigacchantīti ca devāti vuccanti. Manassa ussannattā manussā, ukkaṭṭhaniddesavasena cetāṃ vuttaṃ yathā “Satthā devamanussānaṃ”ti. **Olīyanti eketi** “sassato attā ca loko cā”ti bhavesu olīyanābhinivesabhūtena sassatabhāvena ekacce devā manussā ca avalīyanti allīyanti saṅkocaṃ āpajjanti, na tato nissaranti. **Atidhāvanti**ti paramatthato bhinnasabhāvānampi sabhāvadhammānaṃ yvāyaṃ hetuphalabhāvena sambandho, taṃ aggahetvā nānattanayassapi gahaṇena tattha tattheva dhāvanti, tasmā “ucchiḷjati attā ca loko ca, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā”ti ucchede vā bhavanirodhapaṭipattiyā paṭikkhepadhammataṃ atidhāvanti atikkamanti. **Cakkhumanto** ca **passantīti** casaddo byatireke. Pabbayogasampattiyā ñāṇaparipākena paññācakkhumanto pana devamanussā teneva paññācakkhunā sassataṃ ucchedaṇca antadvayaṃ anupagamma majjhimaṭṭhapaṭtipattidassanena paccakkhaṃ karonti. Te hi “nāmarūpamattamidaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tasmā na sassataṃ, nāpi ucchiḷjati”ti aviparītato passanti.

Evamolīyanādike puggalādhiṭṭhānena uddisituṃ “**kathaṇca bhikkhave**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **bhavāti** kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo, aparepi tayo bhavā saññībhavo asaññībhavo nevasaññīnāsaññībhavo, aparepi

1. Upapajjeyyāti (Syā)

3. Diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni diṭṭhigatāni (Sī)

2. Am 3. 181 piṭṭhe.

4. Vi 4. 471 piṭṭhe.

tayo bhavā ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo pañcavokārabhavoti. Etehi bhavehi āramanti abhinandantīti **bhavārāmā**. Bhavesu ratā abhiratāti **bhavaratā**. Bhavesu suṭṭhu muditāti **bhavasammuditā**. **Bhavanirodhāyāti** tesam bhavānam accantanirodhāya anuppādanatthāya. **Dhamme desiyamāneti** Tathāgatappavedite niyyānikadhamme vuccamāne. **Na pakkhandatīti** sassatābhiniṇiṭṭhattā saṅkhittadhammattā na pavisati na ogāhati. **Na pasīdatīti** pasādam nāpajjati na tam saddahati. **Na santiṭṭhatīti** tassam desanāyam na tiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Evaṃ sassatato abhinivisanena bhavesu oliyanti.

Aṭṭiyamānāti bhave jarārogamarāṇādīni vadhabandhanacchedanādīni ca disvā saṃvijjanena tehi samaṅgibhāvena bhavena pīḷiyamānā dukkhāpiyamānā. **Harāyamānāti** lajjamānā. **Jigucchamānāti** paṭikūlato dahantā. **Vibhavanti** ucchedam. **Abhinandantīti** taṇhādīṭṭhābhinandanāhi ajjhosāya nandanti. **Yato kira bhoti**-ādi tesam abhinandanākāradassanam. Tattha **yatoti** yadā. **Bhoti** ālapanam. **Ayam attāti** kārakādibhāvena attanā parikappitam sandhāya vadati. **Ucchijjatīti** upacchijjati. **Vinassatīti** na dissati, vināsam abhāvam gacchati. **Na hoti param maraṇāti** maraṇena uddham na bhavati. **Etam santanti** yadetam attano ucchedādi, etam sabbabhavavūpasamato sabbasantāpavūpasamato ca **santam**, santattā eva **paṇītam**, tacchāviparītabhāvato **yāthāvam**. Tattha “santam paṇītan”ti idam dvayam taṇhābhinandanāya vadanti, “yāthāvan”ti diṭṭhābhinandanāya. **Evanti** evam yathāvutta-ucchedābhinivesanena.

Bhūtanti khandhapañcakam. Tam hi paccayasambhūtattā paramatthato vijjamānattā ca bhūtanti vuccati. Tenāha “bhūtamidam bhikkhave samanupassathā”ti¹. **Bhūtato** aviparītasabhāvato salakkhaṇato sāmāññalakkhaṇato ca passati. Idam hi khandhapañcakam nāmarūpamattam. Tattha “ime pathavī-ādayo dhammā rūpaṃ, ime phassādayo dhammā nāmaṃ, imāni nesaṃ lakkhaṇādīni, ime nesaṃ avijjādayo paccayā”ti evam sapaccayanāmarūpadassanavasena ceva, “sabbepime dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā paṭiventi, tasmā aniccā, aniccattā dukkhā, dukkhattā anattā”ti evam aniccānupassanādivasena ca

1. Ma 1. 326 piṭṭhe.

passatīti attho. Ettāvata taruṇavipassanāpariyosānā vipassanābhūmi dassitā. **Nibbidāyāti** bhūtasāṅkhātassa tebhūmakadhammajātassa nibbindanatthāya, etena balavavipassanaṃ dasseti. **Virāgāyāti** virāgatthaṃ virajjanatthaṃ, iminā maggaṃ dasseti. **Nirodhāyāti** nirujjhanatthaṃ, imināpi maggameva dasseti. **Nirodhāyāti** vā paṭippassaddhinirodhena saddhim anupādisesanibbānaṃ dasseti. **Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cakkhumanto passantīti** evaṃ paññācakkhumanto sapubbabhāgena maggapaññācakkhuna catusaccadhammaṃ passantī.

Gāthāsu **ye bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvāti** ye ariyasāvakā bhūtaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ bhūtato aviparītasabhāvato vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya disvā. Etena pariññābhisamayaṃ dasseti. **Bhūtassa ca atikkamanti** bhāvanābhisamayaṃ. Ariyamaggo hi bhūtaṃ atikkamati etenāti “bhūtassa atikkamo”ti vutto. **Yathābhūte**ti aviparītasaccasabhāve nibbāne. **Vimuccanti** adhimuccanti, etena sacchikiriyābhisamayaṃ dasseti. **Bhavataṇhāparikkhayāti** bhavataṇhāya sabbaso khepanā samucchindanato, etena samudayappahānaṃ dasseti.

Save¹ bhūtapariñño soti ettha pana saveti² nipātamattaṃ. So bhūtapariñño bhūtassa atikkamanupāyena maggena bhavataṇhāparikkhayā pariññātakkhando tato eva yathābhūte nibbāne adhimutto. **Bhavābhaveti** khuddake ceva mahante ca, ucchedādidassane vā **vītataṇho** bhinnakilesa **bhikkhu bhūtassa** upādānakkhandhasāṅkhātassa attabhāvassa **vibhavā** āyatim anuppādā **punabbhavaṃ nāgacchati**, apaññattikabhāvameva gacchatīti anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

Iti imasmiṃ vagge ekādasame vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, tatiyacatutthapañcamesu Pariyosānasutte ca vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, sesesu vivaṭṭamevāti veditabbaṃ.

Dvādasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakassa

Dukanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Sace (Syā, Ka)

2. Saceti (Syā, Ka)

3. Tikanipāta

1. Paṭhamavagga

1. Mūlasuttavaṇṇanā

50. Tikanipātassa paṭhame **tīṇī**ti gaṇanaparicchedo. **Imānī**ti abhimukhīkaraṇaṃ. **Akusalamūlānī**ti paricchinnadhammanidassanaṃ. Tattha akusalāni ca tāni mūlāni cāti akusalamūlāni. Atha vā akusalānaṃ hetupaccayapabhavajanakasamuṭṭhāpakanibbattakaṭṭhena mūlāni cāti akusalamūlāni, akusaladhammānaṃ kāraṇānīti attho. Kāraṇaṃ hi yathā hinoti etasmā phalaṃ pavattatīti hetu, paṭicca etasmā etīti paccayo, pabhavati etasmāti pabhavo, attano phalaṃ janetīti janakaṃ, samuṭṭhāpetīti samuṭṭhāpakaṃ, nibbattetīti nibbattakanti ca vuccati, evaṃ patitṭhaṭṭhena mūlanti, tasmā **akusalamūlānī**ti akusalānaṃ suppatiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanaṃ, kāraṇānīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Keci pana “sāli-ādīnaṃ sālibijādīni viya maṇippabhādīnaṃ maṇivaṇṇādayo viya ca akusalānaṃ akusalabhāvasādhako lobhādīnaṃ mūlaṭṭho”ti vadanti. Evaṃ sante akusalacittasamuṭṭhānarūpesu tesāṃ hetupaccayabhāvo na siyā. Na hi tāni tesāṃ akusalabhāvaṃ sādheti, na ca paccayā na honti. Vuttaṃ hetarū—

“Hetū hetusampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ taṃsamūṭṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ hetupaccayena paccayo”ti¹.

Ahetukassa ca mohassa akusalabhāvo na siyā akusalabhāvasādhakassa mūlantarassa abhāvato. Athāpi siyā lobhādīnaṃ sabhāvasiddho akusalādibhāvo, taṃsampilāyuttānaṃ pana lobhādīpaṭibaddhoti. Evampi yathā lobhādīnaṃ, evaṃ alobhādīnampi sabhāvasiddho kusālādibhāvoti alobhādayo kusālā eva siyūṃ, na abyākatā, na ca honti. Tasmā yathā sampayuttesu, evaṃ mūlesupi kusālādibhāvo pariyesitabbo. Yonisomanasikārādiko viya hi kusālābhāvassa,

1. Abhi 8. 1 piṭṭhe.

ayonisomanasikārādiko akusalabhāvassa kāraṇanti gahetabbaṃ. Evaṃ akusalabhāvasādhanavasena lobhādīnaṃ mūlaṭṭhaṃ aggahetvā suppatiṭṭhitabhāvasādhanavasena gayhamāne na koci doso. Laddhahetupaccayā hi dhammā virūḷhamulā viya pādapā thirā honti suppatiṭṭhitā, heturahitā pana tilabījākādisevālā viya na suppatiṭṭhitāti hetu-ādi-atthena akusalānaṃ upakārakattā mūlānīti akusalamūlāni. Yasmā pana mūlena mutto akusalacittuppādo natthi, tasmā tīhi mūlehi sabbo akusalarāsi pariyādiyivā dassitoti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tāni akusalamūlāni sarūpato dassetuṃ “**lobho akusalamūlan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha lobhādīsu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva. Tattha pana tatiyamaggavajjhā lobhādayo āgatā, idha pana anavasesāti ayameva viseso.

Gāthāyaṃ **pāpacetasanti** akusaladhammasamāyogato lāmakacittaṃ. **Himsantīti** attano pavattikkhaṇe āyatim vipākakkhaṇe ca vibādhenti. **Attasambhūtāti** attani jātā. **Tacasāranti** gaṇṭhitaṃ, veḷunti attho. **Samphalanti** attano phalaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—khadirasīsapādayo viya antosāro ahutvā bahisāratāya tacasāranti laddhanāmaṃ veḷu-ādim yathā attasambhūtameva phalaṃ himsati vināseti, evameva anto sīlādisārarahitaṃ lāmakacittaṃ puggalaṃ attasambhūtāyeva lobhādayo vināsentīti.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dhātusuttavaṇṇanā

51. Dutiye **dhātuyoti** attano phalassa sabhāvassa ca dhāraṇaṭṭhena dhātuyo. Yañcetha phalanibbattakaṃ, taṃ attano phalassa sabhāvassa ca, itaraṃ sabhāvasseva dhāraṇaṭṭhena dhātu. **Rūpadhātūti** rūpabhavo. Dhātuyā āgataṭṭhāne bhavena paricchinditabbaṃ, bhavassa āgataṭṭhāne dhātuyā paricchinditabbanti idha bhavena paricchedo kathito. Tasmā—

“Katame dhammā rūpāvacarā, heṭṭhato brahmalokaṃ pariyantaṃ
karitvā uparito akaniṭṭhe deve anto karitvā etthāvacarā ettha
pariyāpannā khandhadhātu-āyatanā, ime dhammā rūpāvacarā”ti¹—

Evam vuttā rūpāvacaradhammā rūpadhātu. **Arūpadhātū**ti arūpabhavo. Idhāpi
bhavena paricchedo kathitoti—

“Katame dhammā arūpāvacarā, heṭṭhato ākāśānañcāyatanūpage
deve anto karitvā uparito nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpage deve anto
karitvā etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandhadhātu-āyatanā, ime
dhammā arūpāvacarā”ti²—

Evam vuttā arūpāvacaradhammā arūpadhātu. **Nirodhadhātū**ti nibbānaṃ
veditabbaṃ.

Aparo nayo—rūpasahitā rūpapaṭibaddhā dhammappavatti **rūpadhātu**,
pañcavokārabhavo ekavokārabhavo ca, tena sakalo kāmabhavo rūpabhavo
ca saṅgahito. Rūparahitā dhammappavatti **arūpadhātu**, catuvokārabhavo,
tena arūpabhavo saṅgahito. Iti dvīhi padehi tayo bhavā sabbā
saṃsārappavatti dassitā. Tatiyapadena pana asaṅkhatadhātuyeva saṅgahitāti
maggaphalāni idha tikavinimuttadhammā nāma jātā. Keci pana “rūpadhātūti
rūpasabhāvā dhammā, arūpadhātūti arūpasabhāvā dhammāti padadvayena
anavasesato pañcakkhandhā gahitā”ti, “rūpaṇhāya visayabhūtā dhammā
rūpadhātu, arūpaṇhāya visayabhūtā arūpadhātū”ti ca vadanti, taṃ sabbam
idha nāhippetam. Tasmā vuttanayeneva attho veditabbo.

Gāthāsu **rūpadhātuṃ pariññāyā**ti rūpapaṭibaddhadhammapavattim
ñātapariññādīhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā. **Āruppesu asaṅghitā**ti
arūpāvacaradhammesu bhavarāgavasena bhavadiṭṭhivasena ca na patiṭṭhitā
anallīnā. “Arūpesu asaṅghitā”ti ca paṭhanti, so eva attho. Ettāvatā
tebhūmakadhammānaṃ pariññā vuttā. **Nirodhe ye vimuccantī**ti ye nibbāne
ārammaṇabhūte

1. Abhi 1. 253 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 254 piṭṭhe.

aggamaggaphalavasena samucchedapaṭippassaddhīhi anavasesakilesato vimuccanti. **Te janā maccuhāyinoti** te khīṇāsavajanā maraṇaṃ samatītā.

Evam dhātuttayasamattimena amatādhigamaṃ dassetvā “ayañca paṭipadā mayā gatamaggo ca tumhākaṃ dassito”ti tattha nesaṃ ussāhaṃ janento dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **kāyenā**ti nāmakāyena maggaphalehi. **Phusayitvā**ti patvā. **Nirūpadhinti** khandhādisabbūpadhirahitaṃ. **Upadhippaṭinissagganti** tesaṃyeva ca upadhīnaṃ paṭinissajjanakāraṇaṃ. Nibbānassa hi maggañāṇena sacchikiriyaṃ sabbe upadhayo paṭinissatṭhā hontīti taṃ tesaṃ paṭinissajjanakāraṇaṃ. **Sacchikatvā**ti kālena kālaṃ phalasamāpattisamāpajjanena attapaccakkhaṃ katvā **anāsavo Sammāsambuddho** tameva **asokaṃ virajaṃ** nibbānapadaṃ deseti, tasmā tadadhigamāya ussukkaṃ kātābanti.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Paṭhamavedanāsuttavaṇṇanā

52. Tatiye **vedanā**ti ārammaṇarasam vediyanti anubhavanti vedanā. Tā vibhāgato dassetuṃ “**sukhā vedanā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **sukhasaddo** atthuddhāravasena¹ heṭṭhā² vuttoyeva. **Dukkhasaddo** pana “jātipi dukkhā”ti-ādīsu³ dukkhavatthusmiṃ āgato. “Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ”ti-ādīsu⁴ dukkhārammaṇe. “Dukkho pāpassa uccayo”ti-ādīsu⁵ dukkhapaccaye. “Yāvañcidaṃ bhikkhave na sukarā akkhānena pāpuṇituṃ, yāva dukkhā nirayā”ti-ādīsu⁶ dukkhapaccayaṭṭhāne. “Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā”ti-ādīsu⁷ dukkhavedanāyaṃ. Idhāpi dukkhavedanāyameva.

Vacanaṭṭhato pana sukhayatīti **sukhā**. Dukkhatatīti **dukkhā**. Na dukkhā na sukhāti **adukkhāmasukhā**, makāro padasandhivasena vutto. Tāsu iṭṭhānubhavanalakkaṇā sukhā, anīṭṭhānubhavanalakkaṇā dukkhā, ubhayaviparītānubhavanalakkaṇā adukkhāmasukhā. Tasmā sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ uppatti

1. Vatthudvāravasena (Sī, Syā)

3. Dī 2. 243; Abhi 2. 104 piṭṭhādīsu.

5. Khu 1. 30 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

7. Dī 1. 71; Abhi 1. 45 piṭṭhesu.

2. Itivutta-Ṭṭha 71 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 2. 58 piṭṭhe.

6. Ma 3. 205 piṭṭhe.

pākaṭā, na adukkhamasukhāya. Yadā hi sukhaṃ uppajjati, sakalasarīraṃ kho bhentaṃ maddantaṃ pharamānaṃ satadhotasappiṃ khādāpentanāṃ viya satapākatelanāṃ makkhentaṃ viya ghaṭasahassena pariḷāhaṃ nibbāpayamānaṃ viya ca “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ”ti vācaṃ nicchārayamānameva uppajjati. Yadā dukkhaṃ uppajjati, sakalasarīraṃ khobhentaṃ maddantaṃ pharamānaṃ tattaphālaṃ¹ pavesentaṃ viya vilīnatambalohaṃ āsiṅcantaṃ viya ca “aho dukkhaṃ aho dukkhaṃ”ti vippalāpentameva uppajjati. Iti sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ uppatti pākaṭā.

Adukkhamasukhā pana dubbijānā duddīpanā andhakārā avibhūtā, sā sukhadukkhānaṃ apagame sātāsātapaṭipakkhavasena majjhataṭṭhābhūtā nayato gaṇhantasseva pākaṭā hoti. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā pubbāparaṃ² sapaṃsuke padese upacaritamaggavasena piṭṭhipāsāṇe migena gatamaggo, evaṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhārammaṇesu sukhadukkhānubhavanenapi majjhataṭṭhārammaṇānubhavanabhāvena³ viññāyati. Majjhataṭṭhārammaṇaggahaṇaṃ piṭṭhipāsāṇagamaṇaṃ viya iṭṭhāniṭṭhārammaṇaggahaṇābhāvato. Yaṅca tatrānubhavanaṃ, sā adukkhamasukhāti.

Evamettha sukhadukkhā-adukkhamasukhabhāvena tidhā vuttāpi katthaci sukhadukkhābhāvena dvidhā vuttā. Yathāha “dvepi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyaṇena sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā”ti⁴. Katthaci tissopi visuṃ visuṃ sukhadukkhā-adukkhamasukhabhāvena “sukhā vedanā ṭhitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā, vedanā ṭhitudukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā nāpasukhā aññāpadukkhā”ti⁵. Katthaci sabbāpi dukkhābhāvena. Vuttaṃ hetanā “yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, sabbam taṃ dukkhasminti vadāmi”ti⁶.

Tattha siyā—yadi tisso vedanā yathā idha vuttā, aññesu ca edisesu suttesu abhidhamme ca evaṃ avatvā kasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ “yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, sabbam taṃ dukkhasminti vadāmi”ti, “dvepi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā”ti ca? Sandhāyabhāsitaṃ, tasmā sā pariyaṇadesanā. Vuttaṇhetanā Bhagavatā—

“Saṅkhārāniccataṃ Ānanda mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ
saṅkhāravipariṇāmatanā, ‘yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ, sabbam taṃ
dukkhasmin’ti”.

1. Tattakapālaṃ (Sī, Syā)

3. Majjhataṭṭhārammaṇānubhavanabhāvo (?)

5. Ma 1. 377 piṭṭhe.

2. Pubbāpare (Ka)

4. Ma 2. 60 piṭṭhe.

6. Saṃ 2. 417 piṭṭhe.

“Dvepi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyenā”¹ ti ca.

Ettha hi sukhā adukkhamasukhāti imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ vedanānaṃ nippariyāyena dukkhabhāvo natthi, veneyyajjhāsayena pana tattha nicchandadassanattamaṃ pariyāyena dukkhabhāvo vuttoti sā tādisī pariyāyadesanā, ayaṃ pana vedanattayadesanā sabhāvakathāti katvā nippariyāyadesanāti ayamettha ācariyānaṃ samānakathā².

Vitaṇḍavādī panāha “dukkhatādvayavacanato pariyāyadesanāva vedanattayadesanā”³ ti. So “mā hevan”³ tissa vacanīyo, yasmā Bhagavatā sabbāsaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhabhāvo adhippāyavasena vutto “saṅkhārāniccataṃ Ānanda mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ saṅkhāravipariṇāmatam ‘yaṃ kiñci vedayitam, sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin’³ ti. Yadi panettha vedanattayadesanā pariyāyadesanā siyā, “idaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ tisso vedanā”³ ti vattabbaṃ siyā, na panetaṃ vuttaṃ.

Apicāyameva vattabbo “ko panāvuso vedanattayadesanāya adhippāyo”³ ti. Sace vadeyya “mudukā dukkhā vedanā sukhā, adhimattā dukkhā, majjhimā adukkhamasukhāti veneyyajjhāsayena vuttā. Tāsu hi na sattānaṃ sukhādivaḍḍhī”³ ti. So vattabbo—ko panāvuso dukkhavenāya sabhāvo, yena “sabbā vedanā dukkhā”³ ti vucceyyum. Yadi yāya uppannāya sattā viyogameva icchanti, so dukkhavedanāya sabhāvo. Yāya ca pana uppannāya sattā aviyogameva icchanti, yāya na ubhayaṃ icchanti, sā kathaṃ dukkhavedanā siyā. Atha yā attano nissayassa upaghātakārī, sā dukkhā. Yā anuggahakārī, sā kathaṃ dukkhā siyā. Atha pana yadariyā dukkhato passanti, so dukkhavedanāya sabhāvo, saṅkhāradukkhatāya vedanaṃ ariyā dukkhato passanti, sā ca abhiṇhasabhāvāti kathaṃ tāsāṃ vedanānaṃ mudumajjhimādhimattadukkhabhāvo siyā. Yadi ca saṅkhāradukkhatāya eva vedanānaṃ dukkhabhāvo siyā, “tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatāyo dukkhadukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā”³ ti³ ayaṃ dukkhatānaṃ vibhāgedesanā nippayojanā siyā. Tathā ca sati suttameva paṭibāhitaṃ siyā, purimesu ca tīsu

1. Saṃ 2. 417 piṭṭhe.

2. Samānatthakathā (Sī, Syā)

3. Dī 3. 181 piṭṭhe.

rūpāvacarajjhānesu mudukā dukkhā vedanāti āpajjati sukhavedanāvacanato. Catutthajjhāne arūpajjhānesu ca majjhimā, adukkhamasukhavedanāvacanato. Evaṃ sante purimā tisso rūpāvacarasamāpattiyo catutthajjhānasamāpattiya arūpasamāpattihi ca santatarāti āpajjati, kathaṃ vā santatarappaṇītatarāsu samāpattisu dukkhavedanāya adhikabhāvo yujjati. Tasmā vedanattayadesanāya pariyāyadesanābhāvo na yuttoti.

Yaṃ pana vuttaṃ “dukkhe sukhanti saññāvipallāso”¹ti, taṃ kathanti? Vipariṇāmadukkhataya saṅkhāradukkhataya ca yathābhūtānavabodhena yā ekantato sukhasaññā, yā ca dukkhanimitte sukhanimittasaññā, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. “Evampi “sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā”²ti idam pana kathanti? Idam pana vipariṇāmadassane³ sanniyojanattamaṃ vuttaṃ tassa tattha virāgupattiya upāyabhāvato sukhavedanāya bahudukkhānugatabhāvato ca. Tathā hi dukkhassa hetubhāvato anekehi dukkhadhammehi anubaddhattā ca paṇḍitā sukhampi dukkhamicceva paṭipannā.

Evampi nattheva sukhā vedanā, sukhahetūnaṃ niyamābhāvato. Ye hi sukhavedanāya hetusammata ghāsacchādanādayo, te eva adhimattaṃ akāle ca paṭisevīyamānā dukkhavedanāya hetubhāvamāpajjanti. Na ca yeneva hetunā sukhaṃ, teneva dukkhanti yuttaṃ vattuṃ. Tasmā na te sukhahetū, dukkhanatāpāgame pana aviññūnaṃ sukhasaññā yathā cirataraṃ ṭhānādi-iriyāpathasamaṅgī hutvā tadaññā-iriyāpathasamāyogemahantañca bhāraṃ vahato bhāranikkhepe ceva vūpasame ca, tasmā nattheva sukhanti? Tayidaṃ sammadeva sukhahetūṃ apariññāya tassa niyamābhāvaparikkappaṇaṃ. Ārammaṇamattameva hi kevalaṃ sukhahetūṃ manasikatvā evaṃ vuttaṃ, ajjhattikasarīrasa avatthāvisesaṃ samuditaṃ pana ekajjhaṃ tadubhayaṃ sukhādihetūti veditabbaṃ. Yādisaṇca tadubhayaṃ sukhavedanāya hetu, tādisaṃ na kadāci pi dukkhavedanāya hetu hotīti vavatthitā eva sukhādihetu. Yathā nāma tejodhātu sāliyavaḍḍakasassādīnaṃ yādisamavattantaraṃ patvā sātamadhurabhāvahetu hoti, na tādisameva patvā kadāci pi asāta-amadhurabhāvahetu hoti, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

1. Am 1. 361; Khu 9. 273 piṭṭhesu.

2. Khu 1. 227 piṭṭhe.

3. Vipariṇāmadassanena (Sī)

Dukkhāpagameva kadāci sukhavedanantaram upalabbhati. Tattha sukheyeva sukhasaññā, na dukkhāpagamamatte yathā addhānagamanaparissamakilantassa sambāhane iriyāpathaparivattane ca, aññathā kālantarepi parissamāpagame tādīsī sukhasaññā siyā. Dukkhāpagamamatte pana sukhanti parikkappanā vedanāvisesassa anupalabbhamānattā. Ekanteneva cetam evarim sampaticchitabbam, yato paṇitappaṇitāniyeveva ārammaṇāni mahatā āyāsena sattā abhipatthayanti, na ca nesam yena kenaci yathāladhamattena paccayena patikāram kāmum sakkā taṇhuppādenāti¹. Vedanāpaccayā hi taṇhā-upādi, tathābhāve ca² sugandhamadhurasukhasamphassādivatthūnam itarītarabhāvena sukhavisesasāññā jāyamānā katamassa dukkhavisesassa apagamane ghānājivhākāyadvāresu, sotadvāre ca dibbasāṅgītasadisapañcaṅgikatūriyasaddāvadhāraṇe. Tasmā na dukkhavedanāyameva³ dukkhantarāpagame sukhasaññā, nāpi kevale dukkhāpagamamatteti āgamato yuttitopi vavatthitā tisso vedanāti Bhagavato vedanattayadesanā nītatthāyeveva, na neyyatthāti saññāpetabbam. Evañcetaṃ upeti, iccetaṃ kusalam, no ce, kammaṃ katvā uyyojetabbo “gaccha yathāsukhan”ti.

Evametā aññamaññapaṭipakkhasabhāvavavatthitalakkhaṇā eva tisso vedanā Bhagavatā desitā, tañca kho vipassanākammikānam yogāvacarānam vedanāmukhena arūpakammaṭṭhānadassanattham. Duvidham hi kammaṭṭhānam rūpakammaṭṭhānam arūpakammaṭṭhānanti. Tattha Bhagavā rūpakammaṭṭhānam kathento saṅkhepamanasikāravasena vā vitthāramanasikāravasena vā catudhātuvavatthānādivasena vā katheti, arūpakammaṭṭhānam pana kathento phassavasena vā vedanāvasena vā cittavasena vā katheti. Ekaccassa hi āpāthagate ārammaṇe āvajjato tattha cittacetāsikānam paṭhamābhiniṇipāto phasso tam ārammaṇam phusanto uppajjamāno pākaṭo hoti, ekaccassa tam ārammaṇam anubhavantī uppajjamānā vedanā pākaṭā hoti, ekaccassa tam ārammaṇam vijānantam uppajjamānam viññānam pākaṭam hoti. Iti tesam tesam puggalānam ajjhāsayaena yathāpākaṭam phassādimukhena tidhā arūpakammaṭṭhānam katheti.

1. Taṇhuppādenāti ce (Syā)

2. Taṇhā, dukkhādhikabhāve ca (Ka)

3. Sukhavedanāyameva (Ka)

Tattha yassa phasso pākaṭo hoti, sopi “na kevalaṃ phassova uppajjati, tena saddhiṃ tadeva ārammaṇaṃ anubhavamānā vedanāpi uppajjati, sañjānamānā saññāpi, cetayamānā cetanāpi, vijānamānaṃ viññāṇampi uppajjati”ti phassapañcamakeyeva pariggaṇhāti. Yassa vedanā pākaṭā hoti, sopi “na kevalaṃ vedanāva uppajjati, tāya saddhiṃ phusamāno phassopi uppajjati, sañjānamānā saññāpi, cetayamānā cetanāpi, vijānamānaṃ viññāṇampi uppajjati”ti phassapacamakeyeva pariggaṇhāti. Yassa viññāṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ hoti, sopi “na kevalaṃ viññāṇameva uppajjati, tena saddhiṃ tadevārammaṇaṃ phusamāno phassopi uppajjati, anubhavamānā vedanāpi, sañjānamānā saññāpi, cetayamānā cetanāpi uppajjati”ti phassapañcamakeyeva pariggaṇhāti.

So “ime phassapañcamakā dhammā kiṃnissitā”ti upadhārento “vatthunissitā”ti pajānāti. Vatthu nāma karajakāyo. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “idaṃ pana me viññāṇaṃ etthasitaṃ etthapaṭibaddhaṃ”ti¹. So atthato bhūtā ceva upādārūpāni ca. Evamettha vatthu rūpaṃ, phassapañcamakā nāmanti nāmarūpamattameva passati. Rūpaṃ cettha rūpakkhando, nāmaṃ cattāro arūpino khandhāti pañcakkhandhamattaṃ hoti. Nāmarūpavinimuttā hi pañcakkhandhā, pañcakkhandhavinimuttaṃ vā nāmarūpaṃ natthi. So “ime pañcakkhandhā kiṃhetukā”ti upaparikkhanto “avijjādihetukā”ti, tato “paccayo ceva paccayuppannaṃ idam, añño satto vā puggalo vā natthi, suddhasaṅkhārapuñjamattamevā”ti sappaccayanāmarūpavasena tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā vipassanāpaṭipāṭiyā “aniccaṃ dukkhamanattā”ti sammasanto vicarati. So “ajja ajjā”ti paṭivedhaṃ ākaṅkhamāno tathārūpe samaye utusappāyaṃ puggalasappāyaṃ bhojanasappāyaṃ dhammassavanasappāyaṃ vā labhitvā ekapallaṅkena nisinnova vipassanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā arahatte paṭiṭṭhāti. Evaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ yāva arahattā kammaṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ. Idha pana Bhagavā vedanāvasena bujjhanakānaṃ ajjhāsayena arūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathento vedanāvasena kathesi. Tattha—

“Lakkhaṇaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ, uppatti anusayo tathā.
Thānaṃ pavattikālo ca, indriyaṃ dvidhādita”ti—

1. Dī 1. 72; Ma 2. 209 piṭṭhesu.

idaṃ pakiṇṇakaṃ veditabbaṃ—tattha **lakkhanaṃ** heṭṭhā vuttameva. **Adhiṭṭhānanti** phasso. “Phassapaccayā vedanā”ti hi vacanato phasso vedanāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Tathā hi so vedanādhiṭṭhānabhāvato niccammagāvī-upamāya upamito. Tattha sukhavedanīyo phasso sukhāya vedanāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ, dukkhavedanīyo phasso dukkhāya vedanāya, adukkhamasukhavedanīyo phasso adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ, āsanna-kāraṇanti attho. Vedanā kassa padaṭṭhānaṃ? “Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti vacanato taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ abhipatthanīyabhāvato. Sukhā vedanā tāva taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ hotu, itarā pana “kathanti? Vuccate—sukhasamaṅgīpi tāva taṃsadisaṃ tato vā uttaritaraṃ sukhaṃ abhipattheti, kimaṅgaṃ pana dukkhasamaṅgībhūto. Adukkhamasukhā ca santabhāvena sukhamicceva vuccatīti tissopi vedanā taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Uppattīti uppattikāraṇaṃ. Itṭhārammaṇabhūtā hi sattasaṅkhārā sukhavedanāya uppattikāraṇaṃ, te eva anitṭhārammaṇabhūtā dukkhavedanāya, majjhattārammaṇabhūtā adukkhamasukhāya. Vipākato tadākāraggahaṇato cettha itṭhāniṭṭhatā veditabbā.

Anusayoti imāsu tīsu vedanāsu sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ—

“Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anusetī”ti-ādi¹.

Diṭṭhimānānusayā cettha rāgapakkhiyā kātabbā. Sukhābhinandanena hi diṭṭhigatikā “sassatan”ti-ādinā sakkāye abhinivisanti, mānājātikā ca mānaṃ jappenti “seyyohamasmi”ti-ādinā. Vicikicchānusayo pana avijjāpakkhiko kātabbo. Tathā hi vuttaṃ Paṭiccasamuppādavibhaṅge² “vedanāpaccayā vicikicchā”ti. Anusayānañca tattha tattha santāne appahīnabhāvena thāmagamaṇaṃ. Tasmā “sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anusetī”ti maggena appahīnattā anurūpakāraṇalābhe uppajjanāraho rāgo tattha sayito viya hotīti attho. Esa nayo sesesupi.

1. Ma 1. 378 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 174 piṭṭhe.

ṭhānanti kāyo cittañca vedanāya ṭhānaṃ. Vuttaṃ hetam—“yaṃ tasmiṃ samaye kāyikaṃ sukhāṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ sātāṃ sukhāṃ vedayitaṃ¹. Yaṃ tasmiṃ samaye cetasaṃ sukhāṃ cetosamphassajaṃ sātāṃ sukhāṃ vedayitaṃ”ti² ca.

Pavattikāloti pavattikkhaṇo pavattanākalanañca. Pavattikkhaṇena hi sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ sukhadukkkhabhāvo vavatthito. Yathāha—

“Sukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā ṭhitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā ṭhitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā”ti³.

Sukhāya vedanāya atthibhāvo sukhāṃ, natthibhāvo dukkhaṃ. Dukkāya vedanāya atthibhāvo dukkhaṃ, natthibhāvo sukhanti attho. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya pavattanākalanaṃ pavattiya ākalanaṃ⁴ anākalanañca jānanaṃ ajānanañca sukhadukkkhabhāvavavatthānaṃ. Vuttampi cetam—

“Adukkhamasukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā nāṇasukhā aññāṇadukkhā”ti³.

Indriyanti etā hi sukhādayo tisso vedanā sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyanti adhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyato pañcadhā vibhattā. Kāyikaṃ hi sātāṃ sukhindriyanti vuttaṃ, asātāṃ dukkhindriyanti. Mānaṃ pana sātāṃ somanassindriyanti vuttaṃ, asātāṃ domanassindriyanti. Duvidhampi neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ upekkhindriyanti. Kiṃ panettha kāraṇaṃ—yathā kāyikacetasaṃ sukhadukkhavedanā “sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ”ti vibhajitvā vuttā, na evaṃ adukkhamasukhāti? Bhedābhāvato. Yatheva hi anuggahasabhāvā bādhakasabhāvā ca sukhadukkhavedanā aññathā kāyassa anuggahaṃ bādhakañca⁵ karonti, cittassa ca aññathā, na evaṃ adukkhamasukhā, tasmā bhedābhāvato vibhajitvā na vuttā.

Dvidhādītī sabbāpi hi vedanā vedayitaṭṭhena ekavidhāpi nissayabhedena duvidhā kāyikā cetasaṃ, sukhā dukkhā adukkhamasukhāti tividhā,

1. Abhi 1. 107 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 111 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 377 piṭṭhe.

4. Akalanaṃ (Syā)

5. Pākañca (Sī, Syā)

catuyonivasena catubbidhā, indriyavasena gativasena ca pañcavidhā, dvāravasena ca ārammaṇavasena ca chabbidhā, sattaviññāṇadhātuyogena sattavidhā, aṭṭhalokadhammapaccayatāya aṭṭhavidhā, sukhādīnaṃ paccekāṃ atītādivibhāgena navavidhā, tā eva ajjhatabhiddhābhedenā aṭṭhārasavidhā, tathā rūpādīsu chasu ārammaṇesu ekekaṃ sukhādivasena tisso tisso katvā. Rūpārammaṇasmiṃ hi sukhāpi uppajjati dukkhāpi adukkhamasukhāpi, evaṃ itaresupi. Atha vā aṭṭhārasamanopavicāravasena aṭṭhārasa. Vuttaṃ hi—

“Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ, upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ -pa- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhāniyaṃ, upekkhāṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati”¹.

Evaṃ aṭṭhārasavidhā honti. Tathā cha gehassitāni somanassāni, cha gehassitāni domanassāni, cha gehassitā upekkhā, tathā nekkhammassitā somanassādayoti evaṃ chattimsavidhā. Atīte chattimsa, anāgate chattimsa, paccuppanne chattim sāti aṭṭhuttarasatampi bhavanti. Evamettha dvidhādītā veditabbāti.

Pakiṇṇakakathā niṭṭhitā.

Gāthāsu **samāhitoti** upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā samāhito. Tena samathabhāvanānuyogaṃ dasseti. **Sampajānoti** sātthakasampajāññādinā catubbidhena sampajāññena sampajāno. Tena vipassanānuyogaṃ dasseti. **Satoti** satokārī. Tena samathavipassanānayena dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Tena samannāgatattaṃ dasseti. **Vedanā ca pajānātīti** “imā vedanā, ettakā vedanā”^{ti} sabhāvato vibhāgato “aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā”^{ti} aniccādilakkhaṇato ca pubbabhāge tīhi pariññāhi pariṇānto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā ariyamaggena pariññāpaṭivedhena pajānāti. **Vedanānañca sambhavanti** samudayasaccaṃ. **Yattha cetā nirujjhantīti** ettavatā vedanā yattha nirujjhanti, taṃ nirodhasaccaṃ. **Khayagāminanti** vedanānaṃ khayagāminā ariyamaggañca pajānātīti sambandho. **Vedanānaṃkhayāti** evaṃ cattāri

1. Am 1. 177 piṭṭhe.

saccāni paṭivijjhantena ariyamaggena vedanānaṃ anuppādanirodhā.

Nicchāto parinibbutoti nittaṇho pahīnataṇho kilesaparinibbānena khandhaparinibbānena ca parinibbuto hoti.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Dutiyavedanāsuttavaṇṇanā

52. Catutthe **dukkhato daṭṭhabbā**ti sukhavedanā vipariṇāmadukkhavasena dukkhāti ñāṇacakkhunā passitabbā. **Sallato daṭṭhabbā**ti dunnīharaṇaṭṭhena antotudanaṭṭhena pīḷanaṭṭhena dukkhadukkhabhāvena dukkhavedanā sallanti passitabbā. **Aniccatoti** hutvā abhāvato udayabbayavantato tāvakālikato niccapaṭipakkhato ca adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccāti passitabbā. Kāmañcetta sabbāpi vedanā aniccato passitabbā, aniccadassanato pana sātisaṃ¹ virāganimittā dukkhadassananti imamatthaṃ dassento Satthā “sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā”ti āha. Atha vā yattha puthujjanā sukhābhinivesino, tattha nibbedajananatthaṃ tathā vuttaṃ. Tenassā saṅkhāradukkhataṃ dukkhabhāvo dassito. Yadaniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhanti vipariṇāmadukkhataṃ “sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā”ti vatvā “sukhāpi tāva edisī, dukkhā nu kho kīdisī”ti cintitānaṃ dukkhadukkhataṃ “dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā”ti āha, itarā pana saṅkhāradukkhataṃ eva dukkhāti dassento “adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā”ti avoca.

Ettha ca “sukhā vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā”ti etena rāgassa samugghātanupāyo dassito. Sukhavedanāya hi rāgānusayo anuseti. “Dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā”ti etena dosassa samugghātanupāyo dassito. Dukkavedanāya hi paṭighānusayo anuseti. “Adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā”ti etena mohassa samugghātanupāyo dassito. Adukkhamasukhavedanāya hi avijjānusayo anuseti.

1. Sātisaṃmaniccena (Sī, Syā)

Tathā paṭhamena taṇhāsamkilesassa pahānaṃ dassitaṃ tassa sukhassāda hetukattā, dutiyena ducaritasamkilesassa pahānaṃ. Yathābhūtaṃ hi dukkhaṃ aparijānantaṃ tassa pariharaṇatthaṃ ducaritaṃ caranti. Tatiyena diṭṭhisamkilesassa pahānaṃ aniccato passantassa diṭṭhisamkilesābhāvato avijjānimittattā diṭṭhisamkilesassa, avijjānimittaṇca adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Paṭhamena vā vipariṇāmadukkhapariññā, dutiyena dukkhadukkhapariññā, tatiyena saṅkhāradukkhapariññā. Paṭhamena vā iṭṭhārammaṇapariññā, dutiyena anīṭṭhārammaṇapariññā, tatiyena majjhāttārammaṇapariññā. Virattesu hi tadārammaṇadhammesu ārammaṇānipi virattāneva hontīti. Paṭhamena vā rāgappahānaparikittanena dukkhānupassanāya appaṇihitavimokkho dīpito hoti, dutiyena dosappahānaparikittanena aniccānupassanāya animittavimokkho, tatiyena mohappahānaparikittanena anattānupassanāya suññatavimokkho dīpito hotīti veditaḥkhami.

Yatoti yadā, yasmā vā. **Ariyoti** kilesehi ārakā ṭhito parisuddho. **Sammaddasoti** sabbāsaṃ vedanānaṃ catunnampi vā saccānaṃ aviparītadassāvī. **Acceccchi taṇhanti** vedanāmūlakaṃ taṇhaṃ aggamaggena chindi, anavasesato samucchindi. **Vivattayi saṃyojananti** dasavidhaṃ saṃyojanaṃ parivattayi, nimmūlamakāsi. **Sammāti** hetunā kāraṇena. **Mānābhisamayāti** mānassa dassanābhisamayā, pahānābhisamayā vā. Arahattamaggo hi kiccavasena mānaṃ passati, ayamassa dassanābhisamayo. Tena diṭṭho pana so tāvadeva pahīyati diṭṭhavisena diṭṭhasattānaṃ jīvitāṃ viya, ayamassa pahānābhisamayo. **Antamakāsi dukkhassāti** evaṃ arahattamaggena mānassa diṭṭhattā pahīnattā ca sabbasseva vaṭṭadukkhassa koṭisaṅkhātāṃ antaṃ paricchedaṃ parivaṭumaṃ akāsi, antimasamussayamattāvasesaṃ dukkhamakāsi vuttaṃ hoti.

Gāthāsu **yoti** yo ariyasāvako. **Addāti** addasa, sukhavedanaṃ dukkhato passīti attho. Sukhavedanā hi visamissaṃ viya bhojanaṃ paribhogakāle assādaṃ dadamānā vipariṇāmakāle dukkhāyevāti. **Dukkhamaddakkhi sallatoti** yathā sallaṃ sarīraṃ anupavisantampi pavīṭṭhampi uddhāriyamānampi pīḷameva janeti, evaṃ dukkhavedanā uppajjamānāpi ṭhitippattāpi bhijjamānāpi vibādhatiye vāti taṃ sallato vipassīti vuttaṃ.

addakkhi naṃ aniccatoti sukhadukkhato santasabhāvatāya
santatarajātikampi naṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ aniccantikātāya aniccato passi.

Save sammaddasoti so evaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ sammadeva
dukkhādito dassāvī. **Yatoti** yasmā. **Tatthāti** vedanāyaṃ. **Vimuccatīti**
samucchedavimuttivasena vimuccati. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yasmā sukhādīni
dukkhādito addasa, tasmā tattha vedanāya
tappaṭibaddhachandarāgappahānena samucchedavasena vimuccati.
Yaṃsadde hi vutte taṃsaddo āharitvā vattabbo. Atha vā **yatoti**
kāyavācācittēhi saṃyato yatatto, yatati padahatīti vā yato, āyatatīti attho.
Abhiññāvositoti vedanāmukhena catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā
chaṭṭhābhiññāya¹ pariyoṣito katakicco. **Santoti** rāgādikilesavūpasamena
santo. **Yogātigoti** kāmayogādīṃ catubbidhampi yogaṃ atikkanto.
Ubhayahitamunanato **Munīti**.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Paṭhama-esanāsuttavaṇṇanā

54. Pañcame **esanāti** gavesanā pariyesanā magganā. Tā vibhāgato
dassetuṃ “**kāmesanā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **kāmesanāti** kāmānaṃ esanā,
kāmasaṅkhātā vā esanā kāmesanā. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ—

“Tattha katamā kāmesanā, yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmarāgo
kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmapipāsā kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ
vuccati kāmesanā”ti².

Tasmā kāmarāgo kāmesanāti veditabbo. **Bhavesanāyapi** eseṇa nayo.
Vuttampi cetuṃ—

“Tattha katamā bhavesanā, yo bhavesu bhavacchando -pa-
bhavajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhavesanā”ti².

Tasmā bhavesanarāgo rūpārūpabhavapatthanā bhavesanāti veditabbā.
Brahmacariyassa esanā **brahmacariyesanā**. Yathāha—

1. Chaḷabhiññāya (Sī, Syā)

2. Abhi 2. 381 piṭṭhe.

“Tattha katamā brahmacariyesanā, sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā antavā lokoti vā anantavā lokoti vā taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaññojanam gāho patitṭhāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattam titthāyatanam vipariyesaggāho, ayaṃ vuccati brahmacariyesanā”¹.

Tasmā diṭṭhigatasammatassa brahmacariyassa esanā diṭṭhibrahmacariyesanāti veditabbāti. Ettāvatā rāgadiṭṭhiyo esanāti dassitā honti. Na kevalaṇca rāgadiṭṭhiyova esanā, tadekaṭṭham kammampi. Vuttampi cetam—

“Tattha katamā kāmesanā, kāmarāgo tadekaṭṭham akusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati kāmesanā. Tattha katamā bhavesanā, bhavarāgo tadekaṭṭham akusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhavesanā. Tattha katamā brahmacariyesanā, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi tadekaṭṭham akusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati brahmacariyesanā”¹.

Evametā tisso esanā veditabbā.

Gāthāsu sambhavanti ettha esanānaṃ uppattihetubhūtā avijjādayo taṇhā cāti **sambhavo**, samudayoti attho. **Yattha cetā nirujjhantīti** brahmacariyesanā paṭhamamaggena nirujjhati, kāmesanā anāgāmimaggena, bhavesanā arahattamaggena nirujjhatīti veditabbaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Abhi 2. 381 piṭṭhe.

6. Dutiya-esanāsuttavaṇṇanā

55. Chaṭṭhe **brahmacariyesanā sahāti** brahmacariyesanāya saddhim. Vibhattilopena hi ayaṃ niddeso, karaṇatthe vā etaṃ paccattavacanam. Idam vuttam hoti “brahmacariyesanāya saddhim kāmesanā bhavesanāti tisso esanā”ti. Tāsu brahmacariyesanam sarūpato dassetuṃ “**itisaccaparāmāso, diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā**”ti vuttam. Tassattho—iti evaṃ saccanti parāmāso **itisaccaparāmāso**. Idameva saccam, moghamaññanti diṭṭhiyā pavatti-ākāram dasseti. Diṭṭhiyo eva sabbānatthahetubhāvato **diṭṭhiṭṭhānā**. Vuttam hetam “micchādiṭṭhiparamāham bhikkhave vajjam vadāmi”ti¹. Tā eva ca uparūpari vadḍhamānā lobhādikilesasamussayena ca **samussayā**, “idameva saccam, moghamaññan”ti micchābhinivisamānā sabbānatthahetubhūtā kilesadukkhūpacayahetubhūtā ca diṭṭhiyo brahmacariyesanāti vuttam hoti. Etena pavatti-ākārato nibbattito ca brahmacariyesanā dassitāti veditabbā.

Sabbarāgavirattassāti sabbehi kāmarāgabhavarāgehi virattassa. Tato eva taṇhakkhayasaṅkhāte nibbāne vimuttattā **taṇhakkhayavimuttino** arahato. **Esanā paṭinissatṭhāti** kāmesanā bhavesanā ca sabbaso nissatṭhā pahīnā. **Diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatāti** brahmacariyesanāsaṅkhātā diṭṭhiṭṭhānā ca paṭhamamaggeneva samugghātītā. **Esanānam khayāti** evametāsam tissannam esanānam khayā anuppādanirodhā bhinnakilesattā **bhikkhūti** ca sabbaso āsābhāvā **nirāsoti** ca diṭṭhekaṭṭhassa vicikicchākathamkathāsallassa pahīnattā **akathamkathīti** ca vuccatīti.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7-8. Āsavasuttadvayavaṇṇanā

56-57. Sattame **kāmāsavoti** kāmesu āsavo, kāmasaṅkhāto vā āsavo kāmāsavo, atthato pana kāmarāgo rūpādi-abhirati ca² kāmāsavo. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo jhānanikanti

1. Am 1. 35 piṭṭhe.

2. Rūpādi-abhiruci ca (Ka)

sassatadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo bhavapattanā ca **bhavāsavo**. Avijjāva **avijjāsavo**.

Āsavānañca sambhavanti ettha ayonisomanasikāro avijjādayo ca kilesā āsavānañ sambhavo. Vuttañ hetam—

“Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti”^{ti}¹,

“Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānañ dhammānañ samāpattiya anvadeva ahirikañ anottappan”^{ti}² ca.

Maggañca khayagāminanti āsavānañ khayagāminañ ariyamaggañca. Tattha kāmāsavo anāgāmi maggena pahīyati, bhavāsavo avijjāsavo ca arahattamaggena. Kāmapādānañ viya kāmāsavopi aggamaggavajjhoti ca vadanti. Sesañ vuttanayameva. Aṭṭhame apubbañ natthi.

Sattama-aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Taṇhāsuttavaṇṇanā

58. Navame taṇhāyanaṭṭhena **taṇhā**, rūpādivisayañ tasatīti vā **taṇhā**. Idāni tañ vibhajitvā dassetuñ “**kāmatataṇhā**”^{ti}-ādi vuttañ. Tattha pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo **kāmatataṇhā**. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo jhānanikanti sassatadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo bhavavasena³ patthanā ca **bhavataṇhā**. Uccchedadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo **vibhavataṇhā**. Apica pacchimataṇhādvayañ ṭhapetvā sesā sabbāpi taṇhā kāmatataṇhā eva. Yathāha—

“Tattha katamā bhavataṇhā, sassatadiṭṭhisahagato⁴ rāgo sārāgo cittassa sārāgo, ayañ vuccati bhavataṇhā. Tattha katamā vibhavataṇhā, uccchedadiṭṭhisahagato rāgo sārāgo cittassa sārāgo, ayañ vuccati vibhavataṇhā, avasesā taṇhā kāmatataṇhā”^{ti}⁵.

1. Ma 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 218 piṭṭhe.

3. Bhavarāgavasena (Syā)

4. Bhavadiṭṭhisahagato (Pāliyañ)

5. Abhi 2. 379 piṭṭhe.

Imā ca tisso taṇhā rūpatañhā -pa- dhammatañhāti visayabhedato paccekam chabbidhāti katvā aṭṭhārasa honti, tā ajjhatarūpādīsu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddharūpādīsu aṭṭhārasāti chattimsa, iti atītā chattimsa, anāgatā chattimsa, paccuppannā chattimsāti vibhāgato aṭṭhasatam honti. Puna saṅgahe kariyamāne kālabhedam anāmasitvā gayhamānā chattimseva honti, rūpādīnam ajjhattikabāhiravibhāge akariyamāne aṭṭhāraseva, rūpādi-ārammaṇavibhāgamatte gayhamāne chaḷeva, ārammaṇavibhāgampi akatvā gayhamānā tissoyeva hontīti.

Gāthāsu **taṇhāyogenā**ti taṇhāsāṅkhātena yogena, kāmayogena bhavayogena ca. **Samyuttā**ti sambandhā, bhavādīsu samyojitā vā. Tenevāha “**rattacittā bhavābhave**”ti. Khuddake ceva mahante ca bhave laggacittāti attho. Atha vā **bhavoti** sassatadiṭṭhi, **abhavoti** ucchedadiṭṭhi. Tasmā bhavābhave sassatucchedadiṭṭhīsu sattavisattacittāti. Etena bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ca dassitā. Imasmim pakkhe “taṇhāyogenā”ti iminā kāmataṇhāva dassitāti veditabbā. **Te yogayuttā mārassāti** te evambhūtā puggalā mārassa pāsasāṅkhātena yogena yuttā baddhā. Rāgo hi mārayogo mārapāsoti vuccati. Yathāha—

“Antalikkhacarō pāso, yvāyam carati mānaso.

Tena tam bādhayissāmi, na me samaṇa mokkhasī”ti¹.

Catūhi yogehi anupaddutattā yogakkhemam, nibbānam arahattañca, tassa anadhigamena **ayogakkhemino**. Uparūpari kilesābhisaṅkhārānam janāto **janā**, pāṇino. Rūpādīsu sattā visattāti **sattā**.

“Khandhānañca paṭipāṭi, dhātu-āyatanāna ca.

Abbochinnaṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī”ti—

evam vuttam khandhādīnam aparāparuppattisaṅkhātam **saṃsāram gacchanti**, tato na muccanti. Kasmā? Taṇhāyogayuttattā. **Jātimaraṇagāmīno** punappunam janāmarāṇasseva upagamanasīlāti. Ettāvata vattam dassetvā idāni vivaṭṭam

1. Sam 1. 113; Vi 3. 28 piṭṭhesu.

dassetum “**ye ca taṇhaṃ pahantvānā**”ti gāthamāha. Sā heṭṭhā vuttanayattā suviññeyyāva.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Māradheyyasuttavaṇṇanā

59. Dasamassa kā uppatti? Ekadivasaṃ kira Satthā sekkhabahulāya parisāya parivuto nisinno tesam ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā upari visesādhigamāya ussāhaṃ janetum asekkhabhūmiṃ thomento idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi. Tattha **atikkammā**ti-ādīsu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—**atikkamma** atikkamitvā abhibhavitvā. **Māradheyyaṃ** mārasa visayaṃ issariyaṭṭhānaṃ. **Ādiccova** yathā ādicco abbhādi-upakkilesavimutto attano iddhiyā ānubhāvena tejasāti tīhi guṇehi samannāgato nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno¹ sabbam ākāśagataṃ tamaṃ atikkamma atikkamitvā abhibhavitvā vidhamitvā **virocati** obhāsati tapati, evameva khīṇāsavo bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samannāgato sabbupakkilesavimutto māradheyyasaṅkhātāṃ tebhūmakadhammappavattaṃ abhibhavitvā virocātīti.

Asekkhenāti ettha sikkhāsu jātāti sekkhā, sattannaṃ sekkhānaṃ eteti vā sekkhā, apariyositasikkhattā sayameva sikkhantīti vā sekkhā, maggadhammā heṭṭhimaphalattayadhammā ca. Aggaphaladhammā pana upari sikkhitabbābhāvena na sekkhāti **asekkhā**. Yattha hi sekkhabhāvāsāṅkā atthi, tatthāyaṃ paṭisedhoti lokiyadhammesu nibbāne ca asekkhabhāvānāpatti daṭṭhabbā. Sīlasamādhipaṇṇāsāṅkhātā hi sikkhā attano paṭipakkhakilesehi vippayuttā parisuddhā upakkilesānaṃ ārammaṇabhāvampi anupagamanato sātisaṃ sikkhāti vattum yuttā aṭṭhasupi maggaphalesu vijjanti, tasmā catumaggaheṭṭhimaphalattayadhammā viya arahattaphaladhammāpi “tāsu sikkhāsu jātā”ti ca, taṃsikkhāsamaṅgino arahato itaresaṃ viya sekkhatte sati “sekkhassa ete”ti ca, “sikkhā sīlaṃ etesaṃ”ti ca sekkhāti āsaṅkā siyunti tadāsaṅkānivattanatthaṃ asekkhāti yathāvuttasekkhabhāvappaṭisedhaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Arahattaphale pavattamānā hi sikkhā

1. Abbhussukkamāno (Sī)

pariniṭṭhitakiccattā na sikkhākiccaṃ karonti, kevalaṃ sikkhāphalabhāvena pavattanti. Tasmā tā na sikkhāvacaṇaṃ arahanti, nāpi taṃsamaṅgino sekkhāvacaṇaṃ, na ca taṃsampayuttadhammā sikkhanasīlā. “Sikkhāsu jātā”ti evamādi-atthehi aggaphaladhammā sekkhā na honti. Heṭṭhimaphalesu pana sikkhā sakadāgāmiaggavipassanādīnaṃ upanissayaabhāvato sikkhākiccaṃ karontīti sikkhāvacaṇaṃ arahanti, taṃsamaṅgino ca sekkhāvacaṇaṃ, taṃsampayuttā dhammā ca sikkhanasīlā. Sekkhadhammā yathāvuttehi atthehi sekkhā hontiyeva.

Atha vā sekkhāti apariyositasikkhānaṃ vacananti asekkhāti padaṃ pari-yositasikkhānaṃ dassananti na lokiyadhammanibbānaṃ asekkhabhāvāpatti. Vuḍḍhippattā sekkhā asekkhā ca sekkhadhammesu eva kesañci vuḍḍhippattānaṃ asekkhatā āpajjatīti arahattamaggadhammā vuḍḍhippattā, yathāvuttehi ca atthehi sekkhāti katvā asekkhā āpannāti ce? Taṃ na, sadisesu tabbohārato. Arahattamaggato hi ninnānākaraṇaṃ arahattaphalaṃ ṭhapetvā pariññādikiccakaraṇaṃ vipākabhāvaṇa, tasmā te eva sekkhā dhammā arahattaphalabhāvaṃ āpannāti sakkā vattum. Kusalasukhato ca vipākasukhaṃ santataratāya paṇītataranti vuḍḍhippattāva te dhammā hontīti “asekkhā”ti vuccanti.

Te pana asekkhadhamme khandhavasena idha tidhā vibhajītvā tehi samannāgamaṇa khīṇāsavassa ānubhāvaṃ vibhāvento Bhagavā “**asekkhena sīlakkhandhenā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **sīlasaddassa** attho heṭṭhā vutto. **Khandhasaddo** pana rāsimhi paññattiyaṃ ruḷhiyaṃ guṇeti bahūsu atthesu diṭṭhappayogo. Tathā hi “asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchatī”ti-ādīsu¹ rāsimhi āgato. “Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ”ti-ādīsu² paññattiyaṃ. “Cittaṃ mano mānaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanāṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho”ti-ādīsu³ ruḷhiyaṃ. “Na kho āvuso Visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, tīhi ca kho

1. Am 1. 366; Am 2. 296 piṭṭhesu.

2. Sam 2. 386 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 1. 27 piṭṭhe.

āvuso Visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito”ti-ādīsu¹ guṇe. Idhāpi guṇeyeva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā asekkhena sīlasaṅkhātena guṇenāti attho. **Samannāgatoti** sampayutto samaṅgībhūto. Samādahati etena, sayam vā samādahati, samādhānameva vāti **samādhi**. Pakārehi jānāti yathāsabhāvaṃ paṭivijjhatīti **paññā**. Sīlameva khandho **sīlakkhandho**. Seseupi eseva nayo.

Tattha aggaphalabhūtā sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo ca sabbhāveneva asekkho sīlakkhandho nāma, tathā sammāsamādhi asekkho samādhikkhandho. Tadupakārakato pana sammāvāyāmasammāsatiyo samādhikkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. Tathā sammādiṭṭhi asekkho paññākkhandho. Tadupakārakato sammāsaṅkappo paññākkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchatīti evamettha aṭṭhapi arahattaphaladhammā tīhi khandhehi saṅgahetvā dassitāti veditabbam.

Yassa ete subhāvitāti yena arahatā ete sīlādayo asekkhadhammakkhandhā subhāvitā suṭṭhu vaḍḍhitā, so ādiccova virocātīti sambandho. “Yassa cete”tipi paṭhanti. Tesam casaddo nipātamattam. Evametasmim vagge paṭhamasutte vaṭṭam, Pariyosānasutte vivaṭṭam, itaresu vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitam.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavagga

1. Puññakiriyavatthusuttavaṇṇanā

60. Dutiyavaggassa paṭhame **puññakiriyavatthūnīti** puggabhavaphalam nibbattenti, attano santānam punantīti vā puññāni, puññāni ca tāni hetupaccayehi kattabbato kiriyā cāti puññakiriyā, tā eva ca tesam tesam

1. Ma 1. 375 piṭṭhe.

ānisaṃsānaṃ vatthubhāvato puññakiriyavatthūni. **Dānamayanti** anupacchinnabhavamūlassa anuggahavasena pūjāvasena vā attano deyyadhammassa paresaṃ pariccāgacetanā dīyati etāyāti dānaṃ, dānameva dānamayaṃ. Cīvarādīsu hi catūsu paccayesu annādīsu vā dasasu dānavatthūsu rūpādīsu vā chasu ārammaṇesu taṃ taṃ dentassa tesāṃ uppādanato paṭṭhāya pubbabhāge pariccāgakāle pacchā somanassacittena anussaraṇe cāti tīsu kālesu vuttanayena pavattacetanā dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu nāma.

Sīlamayanti niccasīla-uposathanīyamādivasena pañca aṭṭha dasa vā sīlāni samādiyantassa sīlapūraṇatthaṃ pabbajissāmīti vihāraṃ gacchantassa pabbajantassa manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā “pabbajito vatamhi sādhu suṭṭhū”ti āvajjentassa saddhāya pātimokkhaṃ paripūrentassa paññāya cīvarādike paccavekkhantassa satiyā āpāthagatesu rūpādīsu cakkhudvārādīni saṃvarantassa vīriyena ājīvaṃ sodhentassa ca pavattā cetanā sīlatīti sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu nāma.

Tathā paṭisambhidāyaṃ¹ vuttana vipassanāmaggena cakkhuṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassantassa sotāṃ, ghānaṃ, jivhaṃ, kāyaṃ, manaṃ. Rūpe -pa- dhamme. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ -pa- manoviññāṇaṃ. Cakkhusamphassaṃ -pa- manosamphassaṃ. Cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ -pa- manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ. Rūpasaññaṃ -pa- dhammasaññaṃ. Jarāmaraṇaṃ aniccato dukkhato anattato vipassantassa yā cetanā, yā ca pathavīkasiṇādīsu aṭṭhatimsāya ārammaṇesu pavattā jhānacetanā, yā ca anavaṃjesu kammāyatanasippāyatanaviṃjāṭṭhānesuparicayamanasikārādivasena pavattā cetanā, sabbā bhāveti etāyāti **bhāvanāmayam**, vuttanayena puññakiriyavatthu cāti.

Ekamekañcetta yathārahaṃ pubbabhāgato paṭṭhāya kāyena karontassa kāyakammaṃ hoti, tadatthaṃ vācaṃ nicchārentassa vacīkammaṃ, kāyaṇgaṃ vācaṇgaṇa acopetvā manasā cintentassa manokammaṃ. Annādīni dentassa cāpi “annadānādīni² demī”ti vā dānapāramiṃ āvajjetvā vā dānakāle dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu hoti. Vattasīse ṭhatvā dadato sīlamayaṃ,

1. Khu 9. 51 piṭṭhe.

2. Annapānādīni (Ka)

khayato vayato kammato sammasanam paṭṭhapetvā dadato bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu hoti.

Aparānipi satta puññakiriyavatthūni apacitisahagataṃ puññakiriyavatthu veyyāvaccasahagataṃ patti-anuppadānam abbhānumodanam desanāmayam savanamayam diṭṭhijugataṃ puññakiriyavatthūti. Saraṇagamanampi hi diṭṭhijugateneva saṅgayhati. Yam panettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ parato āvi bhavissati.

Tattha vuḍḍhatarāṃ disvā paccuggamanapattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇābhivādanamagga-sampadānādivasena **apacāyanasahagataṃ** veditabbaṃ. Vuḍḍhatarānaṃ vattapaṭipattikaraṇavasena, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā pattaṃ gahetvā gāme bhikkhaṃ sampādetvā upasamharaṇavasena, “gaccha bhikkhūnaṃ pattaṃ āharā”ti sutvā vegena gantvā pattāharaṇādivasena ca **veyyāvaccasahagataṃ** veditabbaṃ. Cattāro paccaye datvā pupphagandhādīhi ratanattayassa pūjaṃ katvā aññaṃ vā tādisaṃ puññaṃ katvā “sabbasattānaṃ patti hotū”ti pariṇāmasena **patti-anuppadānam** veditabbaṃ. Tathā parehi dinnāya pattiyaṃ kevalaṃ vā parehi kataṃ puññaṃ “sādhu suṭṭhū”ti anumodanavasena **abbhānumodanam** veditabbaṃ. Attano paguṇadhammaṃ apaccāsīsaṃ hitajjhāsayena paresaṃ deseti. Idam **desanāmayam** puññakiriyavatthu nāma. Yam pana eko “evaṃ maṃ dhammakathikoti jānissanti”ti icchāya ṭhatvā lābhasakkārasilokasannissito dhammaṃ deseti, taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti. “Addhā ayaṃ attahitaparāhitānaṃ paṭipajjanūpāyo”ti yonisomanasikārapurecārikahitapharaṇena muducittena dhammaṃ suṇāti, idam **savanamayam** puññakiriyavatthu hoti. Yam paneko “iti maṃ saddhoti jānissanti”ti suṇāti, taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti. Diṭṭhiyā ujugamanaṃ **diṭṭhijugataṃ**¹, “atthi dinnan”ti-ādinayappavattassa sammādasanassa etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam hi pubbhāge vā pacchābhāge vā nāṇavippayuttampi ujukaraṇakāle nāṇasampayuttameva hoti. Apare panāhu “vijānanapajānanavasena dassanaṃ diṭṭhi kusalaṃca viññāṇaṃ kammassakatāññādi ca sammādasanan”ti. Tattha kusaleṇa viññāṇeṇa nāṇassa anuppādepi attanā katapuññānussaraṇavaṇṇārahavaṇṇanādīnaṃ saṅgaho, kammassakatāññeṇa

1. Diṭṭhijugataṃ (Sī)

kammāpathasammādiṭṭhiyā. Itaraṃ pana diṭṭhijugataṃ sabbesaṃ niyamalakkaṇaṃ. Yaṃ hi kiñci puññaṃ karontassa diṭṭhiyā ujubhāveneva taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti.

Imesaṃ pana sattannaṃ puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ purimehi tīhi dānamayādihi puññakiriyavatthūhi saṅgaho. Tattha hi apacāyanaveyyāvaccāni sīlamaye, patti-anuppadāna-abbhanumodanāni dānamaye, dhammadesanāsavanāni bhāvanāmaye, diṭṭhijugataṃ tīsupi. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Tīṇimāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavatthūni, katamāni tīṇi, dānamayaṃ -pa- bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthū”ti¹.

Ettha ca aṭṭhannaṃ kāmāvacarakusalacetanānaṃ vasena tiṇṇampi puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ pavatti hoti. Yathā hi paṇaṇaṃ dhammaṃ parivattentassa ekacce anusandhiṃ asallakkhentasseva gacchanti, evaṃ paṇaṇaṃ samathavipassanābhāvanaṃ anuyuñjantassa antarantarā ñāṇavippayuttacittenaṃ manasikāro pavattati. Sabbaṃ taṃ pana mahaggatakusalacetanānaṃ vasena bhāvanāmayaṃ eva puññakiriyavatthu hoti, na itarāni. Gāthāya attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Cakkhusuttavaṇṇanā

61. Dutiye **cakkhūnī**ti cakkhantīti cakkhūni, samavisamaṃ ācikkhantāni viya pavattantīti attho. Atha vā cakkhanaṭṭhena cakkhūni. Kimidaṃ cakkhanaṃ nāma? Assādanaṃ. Tathā hi vadanti “madhuṃ cakkhati byañjanaṃ cakkhati”ti. Imāni ca ārammaṇarasāṃ anubhavantāni assādentāni viya hontīti cakkhanaṭṭhena cakkhūni. Tāni pana saṅkhepato dve cakkhūni ñāṇacakkhu maṃsacakkhu cāti. Tesu **maṃsacakkhu** heṭṭhā vuttameva. **Ñāṇacakkhu** dibbacakkhu paññācakkhūti idha dvidhā katvā vuttaṃ.

1. Aṃ 3. 72 piṭṭhe.

Tattha **dibbacakkhū**ti dibbasadisattā dibbaṃ. Devatānaṃ hi sucaritakammanibbattaṃ pittasemharuhirādīhi apalibuddhaṃ upakkilesavimuttatāya dūrepi ārammaṇaggahaṇasamatthaṃ dibbaṃ pasādacakkhu hoti. Idañcāpi vīriyabhāvanābalanibbattaṃ ñāṇacakkhu tādīsamevāti dibbasadisattā dibbaṃ, dibbavīhāravasena paṭiladdhattā attano ca dibbavīhārasannissitattā ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā tirokuṭṭādigatarūpadassanena mahāgatikattāpi dibbaṃ. Taṃ sabbam saddasatthānusārena vedītabbaṃ. Dassanattṭhena cakkhukiccakaraṇena cakkhumivātipi cakkhu, dibbañca taṃ cakkhu cāti dibbacakkhu.

Pajānātīti **paññā**. Kim pajānāti? Cattāri ariyasaccāni “idaṃ dukkhaṇ”ti-ādinā. Vuttañhetuṃ—

“Pajānātīti kho āvuso tasmā paññāti vuccati, kiñca pajānāti, idaṃ dukkhaṇ”ti-ādi¹.

Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana “Paññāpanavasena paññā, kinti paññāpeti? Aniccanti paññāpeti, dukkhanti paññāpeti, anattāti paññāpeti”ti vuttaṃ. Sā panāyaṃ lakkhaṇādito yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā kusaliṣāsakhitta-usupaṭivedho viya, viyayobhāsanarasā padīpo viya, asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā araṇṇagatasudesako viya. Viseso panettha āsavakkhayañāṇasaṅkhātā paññā catusaccadassanattṭhena **paññācakkhū**ti adhippetā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “cakkhum udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi”ti².

Etesu ca maṃsacakkhu parittaṃ, dibbacakkhu mahaggataṃ, itaraṃ appamāṇaṃ. Maṃsacakkhu rūpaṃ, itarāni arūpāni. Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu ca lokiyāni sāsavāni rūpavisayāni, itaraṃ lokuttaraṃ anāsavaṃ catusaccavisayaṃ. Maṃsacakkhu abyākataṃ, dibbacakkhu siyā kusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ, tathā paññācakkhu. Maṃsacakkhu kāmāvacaraṃ, dibbacakkhu rūpāvacaraṃ, itaraṃ lokuttaranti evamādi³ vibhāgā vedītabbā.

Gāthāsu **anuttaranti** paññācakkhum sandhāya vuttaṃ. Taṃ hi āsavakkhayañāṇabhāvato anuttaraṃ. **Akkhāsi purisuttamoti** purisānaṃ uttamo

1. Ma 1. 366 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 370; Vi 3. 15 piṭṭhesu.

3. Evamādinā (Sī)

aggo Sammāsambuddho desesi. **Uppādoti** maṁsacakkhussa pavatti. **Maggoti** upāyo, dibbacakkhussa kāraṇaṁ. Pakaticakkhumato eva hi dibbacakkhu uppajjati, yasmā kasiṇālokaṁ vaḍḍhetvā dibbacakkhuñāṇassa uppādanam, so ca kasiṇamaṇḍale uggahanimittena vinā natthīti. **Yatoti** yadā. **Ñāṇanti** āsavakkhayañāṇaṁ. Tenevāha “**paññācakkhu anuttaraṇ**”ti. **Yassa cakkhussa paṭilābhāti** yassa ariyassa paññācakkhussa uppattiyā bhāvanāya sabbasmā vaṭṭadukkhato pamuccati parimuccatīti.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Indriyasuttavaṇṇanā

62. Tatiye **indriyāṇīti** adhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyāni. Yāni hi saha-jātadhammesu issarā viya hutvā tehi anuvattitabbāni, tāni indriyāni nāma. Apica indo Bhagavā Dhammissaro paramena cittissariyena samannāgato, tena indena sabbapaṭhamam diṭṭhattā adhigatattā paresaṅca diṭṭhattā desitattā vihitattā gocarabhāvanāsevanāhi diṭṭhattā ca indriyāni. Indam vā maggādhigamassa upanissayabhūtaṁ puññakammaṁ, tassa liṅgānīti indriyāni. **Anaññātāññassāmīti indriyanti** “anamatagge saṁsāre anaññātaṁ anadhigataṁ amatapadaṁ catusaccadhammameva vā jānissāmī”ti paṭipannassa iminā pubbabhāgena uppannam indriyaṁ, sotāpattimaggaapaññāyetaṁ adhivacanam. **Aññindriyanti** ājānana-indriyaṁ. Tatrāyaṁ vacanattho—ājānāti paṭhamamaggañāṇena diṭṭhamariyādaṁ anatikkamitvā vā jānātīti aññā. Yatheva hi paṭhamamaggapaññā dukkhādisu pariññābhisamayādivasena pavattati, tatheva ayampi pavattatīti aññā ca sā yathāvuttenaṭṭhena indriyañcāti aññindriyaṁ. Ājānanaṭṭheneva aññassa vā ariyapuggalassa indriyanti aññindriyaṁ, sotāpattiphalato paṭṭhāya chasu ṭhānesu ñāṇassetam adhivacanam. **Aññātāvindriyanti** aññātāvino catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitañāṇakiccassa khīṇāsavassa uppajjanato indriyaṭṭhasambhavato ca aññātāvindriyaṁ. Ettha ca paṭhamapacchimāni paṭhamamaggacattutthaphalavasena ekaṭṭhānikāni, itaram itaramaggaphalavasena chaṭṭhānikanti veditabbam.

Gāthāsu **sikkhamānassā**ti adhisīlasikkhādayo sikkhamānassa bhāventassa. **Ujumaggānusārī**noti ujumaggo vuccati ariyamaggo, antadvayavivajjitattā tassa anussaraṇato ujumaggānusārīno, paṭipāṭiyā magge uppādentassāti attho. **Khayasminti** anavasesakilesānaṃ khepanato khayasaṅkhāte aggamagge ñāṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ pureyeva uppajjati. **Tato aññā anantarā**ti tato maggañāṇato anantarā arahattaṃ uppajjati. Atha vā **ujumaggānusārī**noti līnuddhaccapatitthānāyūhanādike vajjetvā samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ katvā bhāvanāvasena pavattaṃ pubbabhāgamaggaṃ anussarantassa anugacchantassa paṭipajjantassa gotrabhuññāṇanantaraṃ diṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ khepanato khayasmim sotaṭṭappimagge paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ uppajjati. **Tato aññā anantarā**ti tato paṭhamañāṇato anantarā anantarato paṭṭhāya yāva aggamaggā aññā aññindriyaṃ uppajjati.

Tato aññā vimuttassāti tato aññā aññindriyato pacchā arahattamaggañāṇanantarā arahattaphalena paññāvimuttiyā aññātāvindriyena vimuttassa. **Ñāṇaṃ ve hoti tādinoti** arahattaphaluppattito uttarakāle itthāniṭṭhādīsu tādilakkhaṇappattassa khīṇāsavassa paccavekkhaṇañāṇaṃ uppajjati. Kathaṃ uppajjati āha “**akuppā me vimutti**”ti. Tassa akuppabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ dasseti “**bhavaśaṃyojanakkhayā**”ti.

Idāni tādisaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ thomento “**sa ve indriyasampanno**”ti tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **indriyasampanno**ti yathāvuttehi tīhi lokuttarindriyehi samannāgato, suddhehipi vā paṭippassaddhiladdhehi saddhādīhi indriyehi samannāgato paripuṇṇo, tato eva cakkhādīhi suṭṭhu vūpasantehi nibbisevanehi indriyehi samannāgato. Tenāha “**santo**”ti, sabbakilesapariḷāhāvūpasamena upasantoti attho. **Santipade ratoti** nibbāne abhirato adhimutto. Ettha ca “indriyasampanno”ti etena bhāvitamaggaṭā pariññātakkhandhatā cassa dassitā, “santo”ti etena pahīnakilesatā, “santipade rato”ti etena sacchikatanirodhatāti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Addhāsuttavaṇṇanā

63. Catutthe **addhā**ti kālā. **Atīto addhā**ti-ādīsu dve pariyāyā suttantapariyāyo abhidhammapariyāyo ca. Tattha suttantapariyāyena paṭisandhito pubbe atīto addhā nāma, cutito pacchā anāgato addhā nāma, saha cutipaṭisandhīhi tadanantaram paccuppanno addhā nāma. Abhidhammapariyāyena uppādo ṭhiti bhaṅgoti ime tayo khaṇe patvā niruddhadhammā atīto addhā nāma, tayopi khaṇe asampattā anāgato addhā nāma, khaṇattayasamaṅgino paccuppanno addhā nāma.

Aparo nayo—ayaṃ hi atītādivibhāgo addhāsantatisamayakhaṇavasena catudhā veditabbo. Tesu addhāvibhāgo vutto, santativasena sabhāgā eka-utusamuṭṭhānā ekāhārasamuṭṭhānā ca pubbāpariyavasena vattamānāpi paccuppannā, tato pubbe visabhāga-utu-āhārasamuṭṭhānā atītā, pacchā anāgatā. Cittajā ekavīthi-ekajavana-ekasamāpattisamuṭṭhānā paccuppannā nāma, tato pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā. Kammasamuṭṭhānānam pāṭiyekkaṃ santativasena atītādibhedo natthi, tesāmyeva pana utu-āhāracittasamuṭṭhānānam upatthambhakavasena¹ tassa atītādibhāvo veditabbo. Samayavasena ekamuhuttapubbaṇhasāyanharattidivādīsu samayesu santānavasena pavattamānā taṃtaṃsamaye paccuppannā nāma, tato pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā. Ayaṃ tāva rūpadhammesu nayo. Arūpadhammesu pana khaṇavasena uppādādikkhaṇattayapariyāpannā paccuppannā, tato pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā. Apica atikkantahetupaccayakiccā atītā, niṭṭhitahetukiccā aniṭṭhitapaccayakiccā paccuppannā, ubhayakiccaṃ asampattā anāgatā. Attano vā kiccakkhaṇe paccuppannā, tato pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā². Ettha ca khaṇādikathāva nipariyāyā, sesā pariyāyā. Ayaṃ hi atītādibhedo nāma dhammānam hoti, na kālassa. Atītādibhede pana dhamme upādāya paramatthato avijjamānopi kālo idha teneva vohārena atītoti-ādinā vuttoti veditabbo.

1. Uppattivasena (Ka)

2. Pubbe anāgatā, pacchā atītā (Syā, Ka) Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 8 piṭṭhepi passitabbari.

Gāthāsu **akkheyyasaññinoti** ettha akkhāyati kathiyati paññāpiyatīti akkheyyam, kathāvatthu, atthato rūpādayo pañcakkhandhā. Vuttam hetam—

“Atītam vā addhānam ārabba katham katheyya, anāgataṃ vā -pa-paccuppannam vā addhānam ārabba katham katheyyā”¹.

Tathā—

“Yaṃ bhikkhave rūpaṃ atītaṃ niruddham vipariṇataṃ, ‘ahosī’²ti tassa saṅkhā, ‘ahosī’²ti tassa samaññā, ‘ahosī’²ti tassa paññatti, na tassa saṅkhā atthīti, na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatī”²—

evam vuttena Niruttipathasuttenapi ettha attho dīpetabbo. Evaṃ kathāvatthubhāvena akkheyyasaṅkhāte khandhapañcake ahanti ca mamanti ca devoti ca manussoti ca itthīti ca purisoti ca ādinā pavattasaññāvasena akkheyyasaññino, pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu sattapuggalādisaññinoti attho. **Akkheyyasmim** taṇhādīṭṭhiggāhasena **paṭiṭṭhitā**, rāgādivasena vā aṭṭhahākārehi paṭiṭṭhitā. Ratto hi rāgavasena paṭiṭṭhito hoti, duṭṭho dosavasena, mūlho mohavasena, parāmatṭho dīṭṭhivasena, thāmagato anusayavasena, vinibaddho mānavasena, aniṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchāvasena, vikkhepagato uddhaccavasena paṭiṭṭhito hotīti.

Akkheyyam aparīññāyāti taṃ akkheyyam tebhūmakadhamme tīhi pariññāhi aparījānitvā tassa aparījānanahetu. **Yogamāyanti maccunoti** maraṇassa yogaṃ tena saṃyogaṃ upagacchanti, na viśaṃyoganti attho.

Atha vā **yoganti** upāyaṃ, tena yojitaṃ pasāritaṃ mārasenaṭṭhāniyaṃ anattajālaṃ kilesajālaṃ upagacchantīti vuttam hoti. Tathā hi vuttam—

“Na hi no saṅgaram tena, mahāsenena maccunā”³.

Ettāvatā vaṭṭam dassetvā idāni vivaṭṭam dassetuṃ “**akkheyyaṇca pariññāyā**”²ti-ādi vuttam. Tattha **casaddo** byatireke, tena akkheyyaparijānanena laddhabbam vakkhamānameva visesaṃ joteti. **Pariññāyāti**

1. Dī 3. 184 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 2. 59 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 3. 226; Khu 6. 159; Khu 10. 128 piṭṭhesu.

vipassanāsahitāya maggapaññāya dukkhanti paricchijja jānitvā,
 tappaṭibaddhakilesappahānena vā taṃ samatikkamitvā tissannampi
 pariññānaṃ kiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā. **Akkhātāraṃ na maññatī**ti sabbaso
 maññanānaṃ pahīnattā khīṇāsavo akkhātāraṃ na maññati,
 kārakādisabhāvaṃ kiñci attānaṃ na pacceṭṭīti attho. **Phuṭṭho vimokkho**
manasā, santipadamanuttaranti yasmā sabbasaṅkhatavimuttattā
 “vimokkho”ti sabbakilesasantāpavūpasamanatṭhānatāya “santipadan”ti
 laddhanāmo nibbānadhammo phuṭṭho phusito patto, tasmā akkhātāraṃ na
 maññatīti. Atha vā “pariññāyā”ti padena dukkhasaccassa
 pariññābhisamayaṃ samudayasaccassa pahānābhisamayaṃca vatvā idāni
 “phuṭṭho vimokkho manasā, santipadamanuttaran”ti iminā
 magganirodhānaṃ bhāvanāsacchikiriyābhisamayaṃ vadati. Tassattho—
 samucchedavasena sabbakilesehi vimuccatīti **vimokkho**, ariyamaggo. So
 panassa maggacittena phuṭṭho phusito bhāvito, teneva anuttaraṃ santipadaṃ
 nibbānaṃ phuṭṭhaṃ phusitaṃ sacchikatanti.

Akkheyyasampannoti akkheyyanimittaṃ vividhāhi vipattīhi upaddute
 loke pahīnavipallāsātāya tato suparimutto akkheyyapariññābhiniḍḍatāhi
 sampattīhi sampanno samannāgato. **Saṅkhāya sevī**ti paññāvepullappattiyā
 cīvarādipaccaye saṅkhāya parituletvāva sevanasīlo, saṅkhātadhammattā ca
 āpāthagataṃ sabbampi visayaṃ chaḷaṅgupekkhāvasena saṅkhāya sevanasīlo.
Dhammatṭhoti asekkhadhammesu nibbānadhamme eva vā ṭhito. **Vedagū**ti
 veditabbassa catusaccassa pāraṅgatattā vedagū. Evaṃguṇo arahā bhavādīsu
 katthaci āyatim¹ punabbhavābhāvato manussadevāti saṅkhyāṃ na upeti,
 apaññattikabhāvameva gacchatīti anupādāparinibbānena desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Duccaritasuttavaṇṇanā

64. Pañcame duṭṭhu caritāni, duṭṭhāni vā caritāni **duccaritāni**. Kāyena
 duccaritaṃ, kāyato vā pavattaṃ duccaritaṃ **kāyaduccaritaṃ**. Sesesupi eseṇa

1. Āyati (Sī)

nayo. Imāni ca duccaritāni paññattiyā vā kathetabbāni kammapathehi vā. Tattha paññattiyā tāva kāyadvāre paññattasikkhāpadassa vītikkamo kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīdvāre paññattasikkhāpadassa vītikkamo vacīduccaritaṃ, ubhayattha paññattassa vītikkamo manoduccaritanti ayaṃ paññattikathā. Pāṇātipātādayo pana tisso cetanā kāyadvārepi vacīdvārepi uppannā¹ kāyaduccaritaṃ, tathā catasso musāvādādicetanā vacīduccaritaṃ, abhiijhā byāpādo micchādīṭṭhīti tayo cetanāsampayuttadhammā manoduccaritanti ayaṃ kammapathakathā.

Gāthāyaṃ kammapathappattoyeva pāpadhammo kāyaduccaritādibhāvena vuttoti tadaññaṃ pāpadhammaṃ saṅgaṇhituṃ “**yañcaññaṃ dosasañhitaṃ**”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **dosasañhitaṃ** rāgādikilesasañhitaṃ. Sesāṃ suviññeyyameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Sucaritasuttavaṇṇanā

65. Chaṭṭhe suṭṭhu caritāni, sundarāni vā caritāni **sucaritāni**. Kāyena sucaritaṃ, kāyato vā pavattaṃ sucaritaṃ **kāyasucaritaṃ**. Seseupi eseva nayo. Idhāpi pana paññattivāsena kammapathavasena cāti duvidhā kathā. Tattha kāyadvāre paññattasikkhāpadassa avītikkamo kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīdvāre paññattasikkhāpadassa avītikkamo vacīsucaritaṃ, ubhayattha paññattassa avītikkamo manosucaritanti ayaṃ paññattikathā. Pāṇātipātādīhi pana viramantassa uppannā tisso cetanāpi viratīyopi kāyasucaritaṃ, musāvādādīhi viramantassa catasso cetanāpi viratīyopi vacīsucaritaṃ, anabhiijhā abyāpādo sammādīṭṭhīti tayo cetanāsampayuttadhammā manosucaritanti ayaṃ kammapathakathā. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Kāyadvāre uppannā (Sī) Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 167 piṭṭhepi passitabbari.

7. Soceyyasuttavaṇṇanā

66. Sattame **soceyyānī**ti sucibhāvā. **Kāyasocceyyanti** kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīmanosoceyyānīpi vacīmanosucaritāneva. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “tattha katamaṃ kāyasocceyyaṃ, paṇātipātā veramaṇī”ti-ādi¹.

Gāthāyaṃ samucchadavasena pahīnasabbakāyaduccaritattā kāyena sucīti **kāyasuci**. **Soceyyasampannanti** paṭippassaddhakilesattā suparisuddhāya soceyyasampattiyā upetaṃ. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Moneyyasuttavaṇṇanā

67. Aṭṭhame **moneyyānī**ti ettha idhalokaparalokaṃ attahitaparahitaṃca munātīti Muni, kalyāṇaputhujjanena saddhiṃ satta sekkhā arahā ca. Idha pana arahāva adhippeto. Munino bhāvāti **moneyyāni**, arahato kāyavacīmanosamācārā.

Atha vā Munibhāvakarā moneyyapaṭipadādhammā moneyyāni. Tesamayaṃ vitthāro—

“Tattha katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, tividhakāyaduccaritassa pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, tividham kāyasucaritaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyārammaṇe ñāṇaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyaṃ, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyasmiṃ chandarāgappahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyasaṅkhāranirodhā catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, catubbidhavacīduccaritassa pahānaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, catubbidham vacīsucaritaṃ, vācārammaṇe ñāṇaṃ, vācāpariññā, pariññāsahagato maggo, vācāya chandarāgappahānaṃ, vacīsaṅkhāranirodhā dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacīmoneyyaṃ.

1. Am 1. 275 piṭṭhe atthato samānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ, tividhamanoduccaritassa paḥānaṃ manomoneyyaṃ, tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ, manārammaṇe ñāṇaṃ, manopariññā, pariññāsahagato maggo, manasmimṃ chandarāgappahānaṃ, cittasaṅkhāranirodhā saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyaṃ”ti¹.

Ninhātapāpakanti² aggamaggajalena³ suṭṭhu vikkhālitaḥpāpamalaṃ.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Paṭhamarāgasuttavaṇṇanā

68. Navame **yassa kassacīti** aniyamitavacanaṃ, tasmā yassa kassaci puggalassa gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā. **Rāgo appahīnoti** rañjanaṭṭhena rāgo samucchadavasena na pahīno, maggena anuppattidhammataṃ na āpādito. Dosamohesupi eseṇa nayo. Tattha apāyagamanīyā rāgadosamohā paṭhamamaggena, oḷārikā kāmarāgadosā dutiyamaggena teyeva anavasesā tatiyamaggena, bhavarāgo avasiṭṭhamoho ca catutthamaggena pahīyanti. Evametesu pahīyantesu tadekaṭṭhato sabbepi kilesā pahīyanteva. Evamete rāgādayo yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā maggena appahīnā. **Baddho māraṣṣāti** kilesamārena baddhoti vuccati. Yadaggena ca kilesamārena baddho, tadaggena abhisāṅkhāramārādīhipi baddhoyeva hoti. **Paṭimukkassa mārapāsoti** paṭimukko assa anena appahīnakilesena puggalena tāyeva appahīnakilesatāya mārapāsasaṅkhāto kilesa attano cittasantāne paṭimukko pavesito, tena sayam bandhāpitoti attho. Atha vā paṭimukko assa bhavēyya mārapāso. Sukkapakkhe **omukkassāti** avamukko mocito apanīto assa. Sesam vuttavipariyāyena vedītabbāṃ.

Idha gāthā sukkapakkhavaseneva āgatā. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepattho—**yassa** ariyapuggalassa rāgadosāvijjā **virājītā** aggamaggena nirodhitā,

1. Khu 7. 44; Khu 8. 73 piṭṭhesu.

2. Niddhotapāpakanti (Sī, Syā)

3. Atṭhaṅgikamaggajalena (Syā)

taṃ bhāvitakāyasīlacittapaññatāya bhāvitattesu arahantesu **aññataram** abbhantaram ekam **brahmabhūtaṃ** brahmaṃ vā seṭṭhaṃ arahattaphalaṃ pattam, yathā aññe khīṇāsavā pubbūpanissayasampattisamannāgatā hutvā āgatā, yathā ca te antadvayarahitāya sīlasamādhipaññākkhandhasahagatāya majjhimāya paṭipadāya nibbānaṃ gatā adhigatā, yathā vā te khandhādīnaṃ tathalakkhaṇaṃ yāthāvato paṭivijjhimsu, yathā ca te tathadhamme dukkhādayo aviparītato abbhaññimsu, rūpādike ca visaye yathā te diṭṭhamattādivaseneva passimsu, yathā vā pana te aṭṭha anariyavohāre vajjetvā ariyavohāraseneva pavattavācā, vācānurūpaṇca pavattakāyā, kāyānurūpaṇca pavattavācā, tathā ayampi ariyapuggaloti **Tathāgataṃ** catusaccabuddhatāya **Buddhaṃ** puggalaveraṃ kilesaveraṃ attānuvādādibhayaṇca atikkantanti **verabhayaṭṭitaṃ** sabbesaṃ kilesābhisaṅkhārādīnaṃ pahīnattā **sabbappahāyinaṃ** Buddhādayo ariyā **āhu** kathenti kittentīti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Dutiyarāgasuttavaṇṇanā

69. Dasame atarīti tiṇṇo, na tiṇṇo **atiṇṇo**¹. **Samuddanti** saṃsārasamuddaṃ, cakkhāyatanādisamuddaṃ vā. Tadubhayampi duppūraṇaṭṭhena samuddo viyāti samuddaṃ. Atha vā samuddanaṭṭhena samuddaṃ, kilesavassanena sattasantānassa kilesasadanatoti² attho. **Savīcinti** kodhūpāyāsavīcihi savīcim. Vuttaṃ hetam “vīcibhayanti kho bhikkhu kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanan”ti³. **Sāvaṭṭanti** pañcakāmaguṇāvaṭṭehi saha āvaṭṭam. Vuttampi cetam “āvaṭṭabhayanti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanan”ti⁴. **Sagahaṃ sarakkhasanti** attano gocaragātānaṃ anattahajananato caṇḍamakaramacchakacchaparakkhasasadisehi visabhāgapuggalehi sahitaṃ. Tathā cāha “sagahaṃ sarakkhasanti kho bhikkhu mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanan”ti⁵. **Atarīti** maggapaññānāvāya yathāvuttaṃ samuddaṃ uttari. **Tiṇṇoti** nittitiṇṇo.

1. Na atarīti atiṇṇo (Sī), na atarīti na tiṇṇo (Syā)

3. Khu 1. 271; Ma 2. 124 piṭṭhesu atthato samānaṃ.

4. Khu 1. 271; Ma 2. 124; Añ 1. 440 piṭṭhesu.

2. Kilesasaraṇatoti (Sī)

5. Khu 1. 271 piṭṭhe.

pāraṅgatoti tassa samuddassa pāraṃ paratīraṃ nirodhaṃ upagato. **Thale tiṭṭhatī**ti tato eva saṃsāramahoghaṃ kāmādimahoghaṇca atikkamitvā thale paratīre nibbāne bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇo tiṭṭhatīti vuccati.

Idhāpi gāthā sukkapakkhavaseneva āgatā. Tattha **ūmibhayanti** yathāvutta-ūmibhayaṃ, bhāyitabbaṃ etasmāti taṃ ūmi bhayaṃ¹. **Duttaranti** duratikkamaṃ. **Accatārī**ti atikkami.

Saṅgātigoti rāgādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ saṅgānaṃ atikkantattā pahīnattā saṅgātigo. **Atthaṅgato so na pamāṇametī**ti so evaṃbhūto arahā rāgādīnaṃ pamāṇakaradhammānaṃ accantameva atthaṃ gatattā atthaṅgato, tato eva sīlādidhammakhandhapāripūriyā ca “edisō sīlena samādhinā paññāyā”ti kenaci paṇītuṃ asakkuṇeyyo pamāṇaṃ na eti, atha vā anupādisesanibbānasaṅkhātāṃ atthaṃ gato so arahā “imāya nāma gatiyāḥhito, ediso ca nāmagottenā”ti paṇītuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya pamāṇaṃ na eti na upagacchati, tato eva **amohayi maccurājaṃ**, tena anubandhituṃ asakkuṇeyyoti vadāmīti anupādisesanibbānadhātuyāva desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Iti imasmiṃ vagge paṭhamapañcamachaṭṭhesu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, dutiyasattama-aṭṭhamesu vivatṭaṃ, sesesu vaṭṭavivatṭaṃ kathitanti veditabbaṃ.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavagga

1. Micchādiṭṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā

70. Tatiyavaggassa paṭhame **diṭṭhā mayāti** mayā diṭṭhā, mama samantacakkhunā dibbacakkhunā cāti dvīhipi cakkhūhi diṭṭhā paccakkhato viditā. Tena anussavādiṃ paṭikkhipati, ayaṇca attho idāneva Pāliyaṃ āgamissati. **Kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā**ti kāyaduccaritena samaṅgībhūtā. **Ariyānaṃ upavādakā**ti Buddhādīnaṃ ariyānaṃ antamaso gihisotāpannānampi guṇaparidhamāsanena abhūtabbhakkhānena upavādakā akkosakā garahakā.

1. Taṃ ūmibhayaṃ (Sī, Ka)

micchādiṭṭhikāti viparītadassanā. **Micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā**ti micchādassanahetu samādinnañānāvidhakammā, ye ca micchādiṭṭhimūlakesu kāyakammādīsu aññepi samādapenti. Ettha ca vacīmanoduccaritaggaṇeṇeva ariyūpavādamicchādiṭṭhīsu gahitāsu punavacanaṃ mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthaṃ nesaṃ. Mahāsāvajjo hi ariyūpavādo ānantariyasadiso. Yathāha—

“Seyyathāpi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃsampadamidaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi, taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye”ti¹.

Micchādiṭṭhito ca mahāsāvajjatarāṃ nāma aññaṃ natthi. Yathāha—

“Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammampi samanupassāmi, yaṃ evaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave vajjāni”ti².

Taṃ kho panāti-ādi yathāvuttassa atthassa attapaccakkhabhāvaṃ dalhatarāṃ katvā dassetuṃ āraddhaṃ. Tampi suviññeyyameva.

Gāthāsu **micchā manāṃ paṇidhāyā**ti abhijjhādīnaṃ vasena cittaṃ ayoniso ṭhapetvā. **Micchā vācaṇca bhāsiyā**ti³ micchā musāvādādivasena vācaṃ bhāsivā. **Micchā kammāni katvānā**ti pāṇātipātādivasena kāyakammāni katvā. Atha vā **micchā manāṃ paṇidhāyā**ti micchādiṭṭhivasena cittaṃ viparītaṃ ṭhapetvā. Sesapadadvayepi eseṇa nayo. Idānissa tathā duccaritacaraṇe kāraṇaṃ dasseti **appasuttoti**, attano paresaṇca hitāvahena sutena virahitoti attho. **Apuññakaroti** tato eva ariyadhammassa akovidatāya kibbisakārī pāpadhammo. **Appasmim idha jīviteti** idha manussaloke jīvite atiparitte. Tathā cāha “yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo”ti⁴ “appamāyu manussānaṃ”ti⁵ ca. Tasmā bahussuto sappañño sīghaṃ puññāni katvā saggūpago

1. Ma 1. 102 piṭṭhe. 2. Am 1. 35 piṭṭhe. 3. Micchā vācaṃ abhāsiyāti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

4. Dī 2. 45; Saṃ 1. 109 piṭṭhesu.

5. Saṃ 1. 109; Khu 7. 34 piṭṭhesu.

nibbānapatitṭho vā hoti. Yo pana appasuto apuññakaro, kāyassa bheda
duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sammāditṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā

71. Dutiye paṭhamasutte vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Nissaraṇīyasuttavaṇṇanā

72. Tatiye **nissaraṇīyā**¹ nissaraṇapaṭisaṃyuttā. **Dhātuyoti**
sattasuññasabhāvā. **Kāmānanti** kilesakāmānañceva vatthukāmānañca. Atha
vā **kāmananti** kilesakāmānaṃ. Kilesakāmato hi nissaraṇā vatthukāmehipi
nissaraṇaṃyeva hoti, na aññathā. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke,
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatheva loke,
Athettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan”²ti.

Nissaraṇanti apagamo. **Nekkhammanti** paṭhamajjhānaṃ, visesato taṃ
asubhārammaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo pana taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā
saṅkhāre sammasitvā tatiyamaggaṃ patvā anāgāminimaggena nibbānaṃ
sacchikaroti, tassa cittaṃ accantameva kāmehi nissaṇanti idaṃ ukkaṭṭhato
kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Rūpānanti** rūpadhammānaṃ, visesena
saddhiṃ ārammaṇehi kusalavipākakiriyābhedato sabbesaṃ
rūpāvacaradhammānaṃ. **Āruppanti** arūpāvacarajjhānaṃ. Keci pana
“kāmanan”ti padassa “sabbesaṃ kāmāvacaradhammānaṃ”ti atthaṃ vadanti,
“nekkhamman”ti ca “pañca rūpāvacarajjhānāni”ti. Taṃ

1. Nissaraṇīyāti (Syā)

2. Am 2. 359 piṭṭhe.

Aṭṭhakathāsu natthi, na yujjati ca. **Bhūṭanti** jātaṃ. **Saṅkhatanti** samecca sambhuyya paccayehi kataṃ. **Paṭiccasamuppannanti** kāraṇato nibbattaṃ. Tihipi padehi tebhūmake dhamme anavasesato pariyādiyati. **Nirodhoti** nibbānaṃ. Ettha ca paṭhamāya dātuyā kāmapariññā vuttā, dutiyāya rūpapariññā, tatiyāya sabbasaṅkhatapariññā sabbabhavasamatikkamo vutto.

Gāthāsu **kāmanissaraṇaṃ** **ñatvāti** “idaṃ kāmanissaraṇaṃ, evañca kāmato nissaraṇaṃ”ti jānitvā. Atikkamati etenāti atikkamo, atikkamanūpāyo, taṃ **atikkamaṃ** āruppaṃ ñatvā. Sabbe saṅkhārā samanti vūpasamanti etthāti **sabbasaṅkhārasamatho**, nibbānaṃ, taṃ **phusaṃ** phusanto. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Santatarasuttavaṇṇanā

73. Catutthe **rūpehīti** rūpāvacaradhammehi. **Santatarāti** atisayena santā. Rūpāvacaradhammā hi kilesavikkhambhanato vitakkādi-olārikaṅgappahānato samādhībhūmibhāvato ca santā nāma, āruppā pana tehipi aṅgasantatāya ceva ārammaṇasantatāya ca atisayena santavuttikā, tena santatarāti vuttā. **Nirodhoti** nibbānaṃ. Saṅkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvavappattitopi hi catutthāruppato phalasamāpattiyova santatarā kilesadarathapaṭipassaddhito nibbānārammaṇato ca, kimaṅgaṃ pana sabbasaṅkhārasamatho nibbānaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ “āruppehi nirodho santataro”ti.

Gāthāsu **rūpūpagāti** rūpabhavūpagā. Rūpabhavo hi idha rūpanti vutto “rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti”ti-ādīsu viya. **Arūpaṭṭhāyinoti** arūpāvacarā. **Nirodhaṃ appajānantā, āgantāro punabbhavanti** etena rūpārūpāvacaradhammehi nirodhassa santabhāvameva dasseti. **Arūpesu asaṇṭhitāti** arūparāgena arūpabhavesu appaṭiṭṭhahantā, tepi pariṇānantāti attho. **Nirodhe ye vimuccantīti** ettha yeti nipātamattaṃ. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Puttasuttavaṇṇanā

74. Pañcame **puttā**ti atrajā orasaputtā, dinnakādayopi vā. **Santoti** bhavantā. **Samvijjamānā lokasminti** imasmiṃ loke upalabbhamānā. Atthibhāvena santo, pākaṭabhāvena vijjamānā. **Atijātoti** attano guṇehi mātāpitāro atikkamitvā jāto, tehi adhikaguṇoti attho. **Anujātoti** guṇehi mātāpitūnaṃ anurūpo hutvā jāto, tehi samānaguṇoti attho. **Avajātoti** guṇehi mātāpitūnaṃ adhamo¹ hutvā jāto, tehi hīnaguṇoti attho. Yehi pana guṇehi yutto mātāpitūnaṃ adhiko samo hīnoti ca adhippeto, te vibhajitvā dassetuṃ “**kathaṇca bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti**”ti kathetukamyatāya pucchāṃ katvā “**idha bhikkhave puttassā**”ti-ādinā niddeso āraddho.

Tattha **na Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā**ti-ādīsu **Buddhoti** sabbadhammesu appaṭihatañāṇanimittānuttaravimokkhādhigamaparibhāvitaṃ khandhasantānaṃ, sabbaññutañāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ vā saccābhisambodhiṃ upādāya paññattiko sattātisayo Buddho. Yathāha—

“Buddhoti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto, balesu ca vasībhāvan”ti².

Ayaṃ tāva atthato Buddhavibhāvanā.

Byañjanato pana savāsanāya kilesaniddāya accantavigamena Buddhavā paṭibuddhavāti Buddho, buddhiyā vā vikasitabhāvena Buddhavā vibuddhavāti Buddho, bujjhitāti Buddho, bodhetāti Buddhoti evamādinā nayena veditabbo. Yathāha—

“Bujjhitā saccānīti Buddho, bodhetā pajāyāti Buddho, sabbaññutāya Buddho, sabbadassāvitāya Buddho, anaññaneyyatāya Buddho, visavitāya³ Buddho, khīṇāsavaśaṅkhātena Buddho, nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena Buddho, ekantavītarāgoti Buddho,

1. Avamo (Sī); asamo (Syā, Ka)

2. Khu 8. 197; Khu 9. 172 piṭṭhesu.

3. Vikasitāya (Ka)

ekantavīṭadosoti Buddho, ekantavīṭamohoti Buddho, ekantanikkilesoti Buddho, ekāyaṇamaggaṃ gatoti Buddho, eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti Buddho, abuddhivihataṭṭā buddhipaṭilābhāti Buddho, Buddhoti cetaṃ nāmaṃ na mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñāṭisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, atha kho vimokkhantikametaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññāṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Buddho”¹.

Himsatīti **saraṇaṃ**, sabbaṃ anattaṃ apāyadukkhaṃ sabbaṃ saṃsāradukkhaṃ himsati vināseti viddhaṃsetīti attho. **Saraṇaṃ gatāti** “Buddho Bhagavā amhākaṃ saraṇaṃ gati parāyaṇaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ aghassa hantā hitassa vidhātā”²ti iminā adhippāyena Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ gacchāma bhajāma sevāma payirupāsāma, evaṃ vā jānāma bujjhāmāti evaṃ gatā upagatā Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Tappaṭikkhepena na Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāti adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catūsu apāyesu apatamāne katvā dhāretīti dhammo. So atthato ariyamaggo ceva nibbānaṇca. Vuttaṃ hetarū—

“Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesarū aggamakkhāyati”²ti² vitthāro.

Na kevalaṇca ariyamagganibbānāni eva, apica kho ariyaphalehi saddhiṃ pariyattidhammo ca. Vuttaṃ hetarū Chattamāṇavakavimāne—

“Rāgavirāgaṃ anejaṃasokaṃ,
Dhammasaṅkhatamappaṭikūlaṃ.
Madhuramimaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ,
Dhammamimaṃ saraṇatthamupehi”³ti³.

Tattha hi **rāgavirāgo**ti maggo kathito, **anejaṃasokanti** phalaṃ **dhammasaṅkhatanti** nibbānaṃ, **appaṭikūlaṃ madhuramimaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattanti** piṭakattayena

1. Khu 8. 197; Khu 9. 172 piṭṭhesu.

2. Aṃ 1. 343 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 2. 76 piṭṭhe.

vibhattā sabbadhammakkhandhā kathitā. Taṃ dhammaṃ vuttanayena saraṇanti gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Tappaṭikkhepena na dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

Diṭṭhisīlasaṅghātena saṃhatoti saṅgho. So atthato aṭṭha-
ariyapuggalasamūho. Vuttañhetam tasmim eva vimāne—

“Yattha ca dinna mahapphalaṃ māhu,
Catūsu sucīsu purisayugesu.
Aṭṭha ca puggala dhammadasā te,
Saṅghamimaṃ saraṇatthamupehī”¹.

Taṃ saṅghaṃ vuttanayena saraṇanti gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.
Tappaṭikkhepena na saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāti.

Ettha ca saraṇagamanakosallatthaṃ saraṇaṃ saraṇagamanam yo ca
saraṇaṃ gacchati saraṇagamanappabhedo phalaṃ saṃkilesa bhedo
vodānanti ayaṃ vidhi² veditabbo.

Tattha padatthato tāva himsatīti **saraṇaṃ**, saraṇagataṇaṃ teneva
saraṇagamanena bhayaṃ santāsaṃ dukkhaṃ duggatiṃ parikilesaṃ hanati
vināsetīti attho, ratanattayassetam adhivacanam. Atha vā hite pavattanena
ahitā nivattanena ca sattānaṃ bhayaṃ himsatīti Buddho saraṇaṃ,
bhavakantārato uttāraṇena assāsādānena ca dhammo, appakānampi kārānaṃ
vipulaphalapaṭilābhakaraṇena saṅgho. Tasmā imināpi pariyāyena
ratanattayaṃ saraṇaṃ. Tappasādataggarutāhi vihatakiṇeso
tapparāyaṇatākārappavatto cittuppādo **saraṇagamanam**. Taṃsamaṅgisatto
saraṇaṃ gacchati, vuttappakārena cittuppādena “etāni me tīni ratanāni
saraṇaṃ, etāni parāyaṇaṃ”^{ti} evaṃ upetīti attho. Evaṃ tāva saraṇaṃ
saraṇagamanam yo ca saraṇaṃ gacchatīti idaṃ tayaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Pabhedato pana duvidhaṃ saraṇagamanam lokiyaṃ lokuttaraṇaṃ.
Tattha lokuttaram diṭṭhasaccānaṃ maggakkhaṇe
saraṇagamanupakkilesasamucchedena ārammaṇato nibbānārammaṇaṃ
huvā kiccato sakalepi ratanattaye ijjhati, lokiyaṃ puthujjanānaṃ
saraṇagamanupakkilesavikkhambhanaṃ ārammaṇato
Buddhādiguṇārammaṇaṃ huvā ijjhati. Taṃ atthato Buddhādīsu vatthūsu

1. Khu 2. 76 piṭṭhe.

2. Ayaṃ vidho (Sī, Syā)

saddhāpaṭilābho, saddhāmūlikā ca sammādiṭṭhi dasasu puñṇakiriyavatthūsu diṭṭhijukammanti vuccati.

Tayidaṃ catudhā pavattati attasanniyyātanena tapparāyaṇatāya sissabhāvūpagamanena paṇipātenāti. Tattha **attasanniyyātanam** nāma “ajja ādim katvā ahaṃ attānaṃ Buddhassa niyyātemi, dhammassa, saṃghassa”ti evaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ atthapariccajanaṃ. **Tapparāyaṇam** nāma “ajja ādim katvā ahaṃ Buddhaparāyaṇo, dhammaparāyaṇo, saṃghaparāyaṇo iti maṃ dhārehi”ti evaṃ tappaṭisaraṇabhāvo tapparāyaṇatā. **Sissabhāvūpagamanam** nāma “ajja ādim katvā ahaṃ Buddhassa antevāsiko, dhammassa, saṃghassa iti maṃ dhāretū”ti evaṃ sissabhāvassa upagamanam. **Paṇipāto** nāma “ajja ādim katvā ahaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhāna-añjalikammasāmīcikammaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ eva tiṇṇaṃ vatthūnaṃ karomi iti maṃ dhāretū”ti evaṃ Buddhādīsu paramanipaccakāro. Imesaṃ hi catunnaṃ ākārānaṃ aññātaraṃ karontena gahitaṃ eva hoti saraṇagamanam.

Apica “Bhagavato attānaṃ pariccajāmi, dhammassa, saṃghassa attānaṃ pariccajāmi, jīvitaṃ pariccajāmi, pariccatto eva me attā jīvitañca, jīvitaṃ pariyaṇṭikaṃ Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Buddho me saraṇaṃ tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ”ti evampi attasanniyyātanam veditabbaṃ. “Satthārañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ, Bhagavantamevapasseyyaṃ, Sugatañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ, Bhagavantameva passeyyaṃ, Sammāsambuddhañca vatāhaṃ passeyyaṃ, Bhagavantameva passeyyaṃ”ti¹ evaṃ Mahākassapaṭṭherassa saraṇagamanam viya sissabhāvūpagamanam daṭṭhabbaṃ.

“So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram.

Namassamāno Sambuddhaṃ, dhammassa ca sudhammatan”ti²—

evaṃ Āḷavakādīnaṃ saraṇagamanam viya tapparāyaṇatā veditabbā. “Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, paṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmañca sāveti ‘Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇo’ti”³ evaṃ paṇipāto daṭṭhabbo.

1. Saṃ 1. 419 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 217; Khu 1. 307 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 2. 345 piṭṭhe.

So panesa ñātibhayācariyadakkhiṇeyyavasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyyapaṇipātena saraṇagamanam hoti, na itarehi. Seṭṭhavaseneva hi saraṇam gayhati, seṭṭhavasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo “ayameva loke sabbasattuttamo aggadakkhiṇeyyo”ti vandati, teneva saraṇam gahitam hoti, na ñātibhayācariyasaññāya vandantena. Evaṃ gahitasaraṇassa upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā aññatitthiyesu pabbajitampi “ñātako me ayan”ti vandato saraṇam na bhijjati, pageva apabbajitam. Tathā rājānam bhayena vandato. So hi raṭṭhapūjitattā avandiyamāno anattampi kareyyāti. Tathā yaṃkiñci sippam sikkhāpakam titthiyampi “ācariyo me ayan”ti vandatopi na bhijjati. Evaṃ saraṇagamanassa pabhedo veditabbo.

Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇagamanassa cattāri sāmāññaphalāni vipākaphalam, sabbadukkhakkhayo ānisaṃsaphalam. Vuttañhetam—

“Yo ca Buddhañca dhammañca, saṃghañca saraṇam gato.
Cattāri ariyasaccāni, sammappaññāya passati.

Dukkham dukkhasamuppādam, dukkhassa ca atikkamam.
Ariyam caṭṭhaṅgikam maggam, dukkhūpasamagāminam.

Etaṃ kho saraṇam khemaṃ, etaṃ saraṇamuttamaṃ.
Etaṃ saraṇamāgamma, sabbadukkhā pamuccatī”ti¹.

Apica niccato anupagamanādīnipi etassa² ānisaṃsaphalam veditabban. Vuttam hetam—

“Attṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ diṭṭhi sampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāram niccato upagaccheyya, sukhato upagaccheyya, kañci dhammam attato upagaccheyya. Mātaram jīvitaṃ voropeyya, pitaram jīvitaṃ voropeyya, arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, saṃgham bhindeyya, aññam Satthānam uddiseyya, netam ṭhānam vijjati”ti³.

1. Khu 1. 42 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Anupagamanādivasenapetassa (Dī-Tṭha 1. 208; Am-Tṭha 2. 19 piṭṭhesu)

3. Ma 3. 109; Am 1. 29; Abhi 2. 348 piṭṭhesu.

Lokiyassa pana saraṇagamanassa bhavasampadāpi bhogasampadāpi phalameva. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Yekeci Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse,
Na te gamissantī apāyabhūmim¹.
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ,
Devakāyaṃ paripūressanti”²ti.

Aparampi vuttaṃ—

“Atha kho Sakko Devānamindo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhim yenañyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami -pa- ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ Devānamindaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca ‘sādhu kho Devānaminda Buddhāṃ saraṇagamanāṃ hoti. Buddhāṃ saraṇagamanahetu kho Devānaminda evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena- dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rashehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi -pa-. Dhammaṃ, saṃghaṃ -pa- phoṭṭhabbehi”³ti.

Velāmasuttādivasenapi⁴ saraṇagamanassa phalaviseso veditabbo. Evaṃ saraṇagamanassa phalaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Lokiyasaraṇagamanāṃ cettha tīsu vatthūsu aññāṇasaṃsayamicchāññānādīhi saṃkilissati, na mahājutikaṃ hoti na mahāvipphāraṃ. Lokuttarassa pana saṃkilesa natthi. Lokiyassa ca saraṇagamanassa duvidho bhedo sāvajjo anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo aññasatthārādīsu atthasanniyyātanādīhi hoti, so anīṭṭhaphalo. Anavajjo kālakiriyāya, so avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana nevatti bhedo. Bhavantarepi hi ariyasāvako aññaṃ Satthāraṃ na-uddisatīti evaṃ saraṇagamanassa saṃkilesa ca bhedo ca veditabbo.

1. Apāyaṃ (Sī)

3. Saṃ 2. 463 piṭṭhādīsu.

2. Saṃ 1. 25 piṭṭhe.

4. Am 3. 195 piṭṭhe.

Vodānampi ca lokiyasseva. Yassa hi saṁkilesa, tasseva tato vodānena bhavitabbaṁ. Lokuttaraṁ pana niccavodānamevāti.

Pāṇātipātāti ettha pāṇassa saraseneva patanasabhāvassa antarā eva atipātaṇaṁ atipāto, saṅikaṁ patitum adavā sīghaṁ pātanaṁ atipāto, pāṇaghātoti vuttaṁ hoti. **Pāṇoti** cettha khandhasantāno, yo sattoti voharīyati, paramatthato rūpārūpajīvitindriyaṁ. Rūpajīvitindriye hi vikopite itarampi taṁsambandhatāya vinassatīti. Tasmim̐ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jīvitindriyupacchedaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaṁ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā **pāṇātipāto**. Yāya hi cetanāya pavattamānassa jīvitindriyassa nissayabhūtesu upakkamakaraṇahetukamahābhūtapaccayā uppajjanakamahābhūtā purimasadisā na uppajjanti, visadisā eva uppajjanti, sā tādissappayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā pāṇātipāto. Laddhūpakkamāni hi bhūtāni purimabhūtāni viya na visadānīti samānajātiyānaṁ kāraṇāni na hontīti. “Kāyavacīdvārānaṁ aññataradvārappavattā”ti idaṁ manodvāre pavattāya vadhakacetanāya pāṇātipātātāsambhavadassanaṁ. Kulumbasuttepi hi “idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā ceto vasippatto aññissā kucchigataṁ gabbhaṁ pāpakena manasā anupekkhitā¹ hoti”ti vijjāmayiddhi adhippetā. Sā ca vacīdvārānaṁ muñcitvā na sakkā nibbatetunti vacīdvāravaseneva nippajjati. Ye pana “bhāvanāmayiddhi tattha adhippetā”ti vadanti, tesaṁ vādo kusallattikavedanattikavitakkattikabhūmantarehi virujjhati.

Svāyaṁ pāṇātipāto guṇarahitesu tiracchānagatādīsu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya. Payogasamattepi vatthumahantatādīhi mahāsāvajjo, guṇavantesu manussādīsu appaguṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāguṇe mahāsāvajjo. Sarīraguṇānaṁ pana samabhāve sati kilesānaṁ upakkamānaṁca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo.

Ettha ca payogavatthumahantatādīhi mahāsāvajjajā tehi paccayehi uppajjamānāya cetanāya balavabhāvato veditabbā. Yathādhippetassa

1. Anupekkhako (Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 133 piṭṭhe; Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 40 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṁ)

payogassa sahasā nipphādanavasena sakiccasādhikāya¹ bahukkhattum pavattajavanehi laddhāsevanāya ca sanniṭṭhāpakacetanāya² payogassa mahantabhāvo. Satipi kadāci khuddake ceva mahante ca pāṇe payogassa samabhāve mahantaṃ hanantassa cetanā tibbatarā uppajjati vatthumahantatāpi cetanāya balavabhāvassa kāraṇaṃ. Iti ubhayampetaṃ cetanābalavabhāveneva mahāsāvajjatāya hetu hoti. Tathā hantabbassa mahāguṇabhāve tattha pavatta-upakāracetanāya viya khattavisesanipphattiyā-apakāracetanāpi balavatī tibbatarā ca uppajjati tassa mahāsāvajjatā daṭṭhabbā. Tasmā payogavatthu-ādipaccayānaṃ amahattepi guṇamahantatādipaccayehi cetanāya balavabhāvavaseneva mahāsāvajjatā veditabbā.

Tassa pāṇo, pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittaṃ, upakkamo, tena maraṇanti pañca sambhārā. Pañcasambhārayutto pāṇātipātoti pañcasambhārāvinimutto daṭṭhabbo. Tesu pāṇasaññitāvadhakacittāni pubbabhāgiyānapi honti, upakkamo vadhakacetanāsamutthāpito. Tassa cha payogāsāhatthiko āṇattiko nissaggiyo thāvaro vijjāmayo iddhimayoti. Tesu sahatthena nibbatto sāhatthiko. Paresaṃ āṇāpanavasena pavatto āṇattiko. Ususatti-ādīnaṃ nissajjanavasena pavatto nissaggiyo. Opātakhaṇanādivasena pavatto thāvaro. Āthabbanikādīnaṃ viya mantaparijappanapayogo vijjāmayo. Dāḥākoṭṭanādīnaṃ viya kammavipākajiddhimayo.

Etthāha—khaṇe khaṇe nirujjhanasabhāvesu saṅkhāresu ko hantā, ko vā haññati. Yadi cittacetasikasantāno, so arūpitāya na chedanabhedanādivasena vikopanasamattho, nāpi vikopanīyo. Atha rūpasantāno, so acetanatāya kaṭṭhakaliṅgarūpamoti na tattha chedanādīnā pāṇātipāto labbhati yathā matasarīre. Payogopi pāṇātipātassa yathāvutto paharaṇappahārādiko atītesu saṅkhāresu bhavēyya anāgatesu paccuppannesu vā. Tattha na tāva atītesu anāgatesu ca sambhavati tesaṃ avijjamānasabhāvattā,

1. Kiccasādhikāya (Sī, Syā)

2. Sanniṭṭhāpakacetanāya vasena

(Ma 1 Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṭīkāyaṃ, Dī 1 Brahmajālasuttaṭīkāyaṃca)

paccuppannesu ca saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇikattā saraseneva
 nirujjhanasabhāvatāya vināsābhimukhesu nippayojano payogo siyā,
 vināsassa ca kāraṇarahitattā na paharaṇappahārādippayogahetukaṃ
 maraṇaṃ, nirīhattā ca saṅkhārānaṃ kassa so payogo, khaṇikabhāvena
 vadhādhippāyasamakārameva bhijjanakassa yāva
 kiriyāpariyosānakālamanaṇavattṭhānato kassa vā pāṇātipāto¹ kammabandhoti?

Vuccate—yathāvuttavadhakacetanāsamaṅgī saṅkhārānaṃ puñjo
 sattasaṅkhāto hantā. Tena pavattitavadhappayoganimittaṃ
 apagatusmāviññāṇajīvitindriyo matoti vohārassa vatthubhūto
 yathāvuttavadhappayogākaraṇe pubbe viya uddhaṃ pavattanāraho
 rūpārūpadhammapuñjo haññati, cittacetasikasantāno eva vā.
 Vadhappayogāvisayabhāvepi tassa pañcavokārabhava
 rūpasantānādhīnavuttitāya bhūtarūpesu katappayogavasena
 jīvitindriyavicchedena sopi vicchijjatīti na pāṇātipātassa asambhavo, nāpi
 ahetuko, na ca payogo nippayojano. Paccuppannesu saṅkhāresu
 katappayogavasena tadanantaraṃ uppajjanārahassa saṅkhārakalāpassa tathā
 anuppattito khaṇikānañca saṅkhārānaṃ khaṇikamaraṇassa idha
 maraṇabhāvena anadhippetattā santatimaraṇassa ca yathāvuttanayena
 sahetukabhāvato na ahetukaṃ maraṇaṃ, nirīhakesupi saṅkhāresu
 yathāpaccayaṃ uppajjitvā atthibhāvamatteneva attano attano
 anurūpaphaluppādananiyatāni kāraṇāniyeve karontīti vuccati², yathā padīpo
 pakāsetīti, tatheva ghātakavohāro. Na ca kevalassa
 vadhādhippāyasahabhuno cittacetasikakalāpassa pāṇātipāto icchito,
 santānavasena vattamānasseva pana icchitoti attheva pāṇātipātena
 kammabandho. Santānavasena vattamānānañca padīpādīnaṃ
 atthakiriyāsiddhi dissatīti. Ayañca vicāraṇā adinnādānādīsipi
 yathāsambhavaṃ vibhāvetabbā. Tasmā **pāṇātipātā**. Na paṭiviratāti
appaṭiviratā.

Adinnassa ādānaṃ **adinnādānaṃ**, parassa haraṇaṃ theyyaṃ corikāti
 vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha **adinnanti** parapariggahitaṃ, yattha paro
 yathākāmakāritaṃ āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti, tasmim

1. Pāṇātipātena (Ka)

2. Vuccanti (Si)

parapariggahite parapariggahitasaññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānaṃ. Taṃ hīne parasantake appasāvajjaṃ, paṇīte mahāsāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇītatāya. Tathā khuddake parasantake appasāvajjaṃ, mahante mahāsāvajjaṃ. Kasmā? Vatthumahantatāya payogamahantatāya ca. Vatthusamatte pana sati guṇādhikānaṃ santake vatthusmiṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ, taṃtaṃguṇādhikaṃ upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmiṃ appasāvajjaṃ. Vatthuguṇānaṃ pana samabhāve sati kilesānaṃ payogassa ca mudubhāve appasāvajjaṃ, tibbabhāve mahāsāvajjaṃ.

Tassa pañca sambhārā—parapariggahitaṃ parapariggahitasaññitā theyyacittaṃ upakkamo tena haraṇanti. Cha payogā sāhatthikādayova. Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro parikappāvahāro paṭicchannāvahāro kusāvahāroti imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā. Ettha ca mantaparijappanena parasantakaharaṇaṃ vijjāmayo payogo, vinā mantena tādīsena iddhānubhāvasiddhena kāyavacīpayogena parasantakassa ākaḍḍhanaṃ iddhimayo payogoti veditabbo.

Kāmesūti methunasamācāresu. **Micchācāro**ti ekantanindito lāmakācāro. Lakkhaṇato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyaṭṭhānavīttikamacetanā **kāmesu micchācāro**. Tattha agamanīyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma purisānaṃ tāva māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkītādayo dasāti vīsati itthiyo, itthīsu pana dvinnaṃ sārakkhasaparidaṇḍānaṃ, dasannañca dhanakkītādīnanti dvādasannaṃ itthīnaṃ aññapurisā. Svāyaṃ micchācāro sīlādiguṇarahite agamanīyaṭṭhāne appasāvajjo, sīlādiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo. Guṇarahitepi ca abhibhavitvā micchā carantassa mahāsāvajjo, ubhinnaṃ samānacchandatāya appasāvajjo. Samānacchandabhāvepi kilesānaṃ upakkamānañca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā—agamanīyavatthu, tasmim sevanacittaṃ, sevanapayogo, maggenamaggapaṭipatti-adhivāsananti. Tattha attano ruciyā pavattitassa tayo, balakkārena pavattitassa tayoti anavasesaggaṇaṇena cattāro daṭṭhabbā, atthasiddhi pana tīheva. Eko payogo sāhatthikova.

Musāti visamvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjako kāyavacīpayogo, visamvādanādhippāyena panassa paravisamvādakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā **musāvādo**. Aparo nayo—**musāti** abhūtaṃ vatthu, **vādoti** tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaṃ. Tasmā atathaṃ vatthuṃ tathato paraṃ viññāpetukāmassa tathāviññāpanapayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā **musāvādo**.

So yamatthaṃ bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Apica gahaṭṭhānaṃ attano santakaṃ adātukāmatāya natthīti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo, sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanavasena vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānaṃ appakampi telaṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhitvā hasādhippāyena “ajja gāme telaṃ nadī maññe sandatī”ti pūraṇakathānayaena pavatto appasāvajjo, adiṭṭhaṃyeva pana “diṭṭhan”ti-ādinā nayena vadantānaṃ mahāsāvajjo. Tathā yassa atthaṃ bhañjati, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjo, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjo. Kilesānaṃ mudutibbatāvasena ca appasāvajjamahāsāvajjatā labbhateva.

Tassa cattāro sambhārā—atathaṃ vatthu, visamvādanacittaṃ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānananti. Visamvādanādhippāyena hi payoge katepi parena tasmiṃ atthe aviññāte visamvādanassa asijjhanato parassa tadatthavijānanampi eko sambhāro veditabbo. Keci pana “abhūtavacanaṃ, visamvādanacittaṃ, parassa tadatthavijānananti tayo sambhārā”ti vadanti. Sace pana paro dandhatāya vicāretvā tamatthaṃ jānāti, sanniṭṭhāpakacetanāya pavattattā kiriyāsamuṭṭhāpakacetanākkhaṇeyeva musāvādakammunā bajjhati.

Surāti piṭṭhasurā pūvasurā odanasurā kiṇṇapakkhittā sambhārasaṃyuttāti pañca surā. **Merayanti** pupphāsavo phalāsavo madhvāsavo gulāsavo sambhārasaṃyuttoti pañca āsavā. Tadubhayampi madanīyaṭṭhena **majjaṃ**. Yāya cetanāya taṃ pivati, sā pamādakāraṇattā **pamādaṭṭhānaṃ**. Lakkhaṇato pana yathāvuttassa surāmerayasaṅkhātassa majjassa bījato paṭṭhāya madavasena kāyadvārappavattā pamādacetanā **surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ**. Tassa majjabhāvo, pātukamyatācittāṃ, tajjo vāyāmo, ajjoharaṇanti cattāro sambhāro. Akusalacitteneva cassa pātabbato ekantena

sāvajjabhāvo. Ariyasāvakānaṃ pana vatthuṃ ajānantānampi mukhaṃ na pavisati, pageva jānantānaṃ. Aḍḍhapasatamattassa¹ pānaṃ appasāvajjaṃ, addhāḷhakamattassa pānaṃ tato mahantaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ, kāyasañcālanasamatthaṃ bahuṃ pivitvā gāmaghātakādikammaṃ karontassa mahāsāvajjameva. Pāpakammaṃ hi pāṇātipātaṃ patvā khīṇāsava mahāsāvajjaṃ, adinnādānaṃ patvā khīṇāsavassa santake mahāsāvajjaṃ, micchācāraṃ patvā khīṇāsavāya bhikkhuniyā vītikkame, musāvādaṃ patvā musāvādena saṃghabhede, surāpānaṃ patvā kāyasañcālanasamatthaṃ bahuṃ pivitvā gāmaghātakādikammaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ. Sabbehipi cetehi musāvādena saṃghabhedova mahāsāvajjo. Taṃ hi katvā kappāṃ niraye paccati.

Idāni etesu sabhāvato ārammaṇato vedanato mūlato kammato phalatoti chahi ākārehi vinicchayo vedītabbo. Tattha **sabhāvato** pāṇātipātādayo sabbepi cetanāsabhāvāva. **Ārammaṇato** pāṇātipāto jīvitindriyārammaṇato saṅkhārārammaṇo, adinnādānaṃ sattārammaṇaṃ vā saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ vā, micchācāro phoṭṭhabbavasena saṅkhārārammaṇo, sattārammaṇoti eke. Musāvādo sattārammaṇo vā saṅkhārārammaṇo vā, surāpānaṃ saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ. **Vedanato** pāṇātipāto dukkhavedano, adinnādānaṃ tivedanaṃ, micchācāro sukhamajjhattavasena dvivedano, tathā surāpānaṃ. Sanniṭṭhāpakacittena pana ubhayampi majjhattavedanaṃ na hoti. Musāvādo tivedano. **Mūlato** pāṇātipāto dosamohavasena dvimūlako, adinnādānaṃ musāvādo ca dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā, micchācāro surāpānaṃ ca lobhamohavasena dvimūlaṃ. **Kammato** musāvādoyevettha vacīkammaṃ, sesaṃ catubbidhampi kāyakammameva. **Phalato** sabbepi apāyūpapattiphalā ceva sugatīyampi appāyukatādinānāvidha-anīṭṭhaphalā cāti evamettha sabhāvādito vinicchayo vedītabbo.

Appaṭiviratāti samādānaviratīyā sampattaviratīyā ca abhāvena na paṭiviratā. **Dussīlāti** tato eva pañcasīlamattassāpi abhāvena nissīlā. **Pāpadhammāti** lāmakadhammā hīnācārā. **Pāṇātipātā**

1. Appakassa pasatamattassa (Sī), appakamattassa (Syā)

paṭiviratoti sikkhāpadasamādānena pāṇātipātato virato, ārakā ṭhito. Esa nayo sesesupi.

Idhāpi pāṇātipātāveramaṇi-ādīnaṃ sabhāvato ārammaṇato vedanato mūlato kammato samādānato bhedato phalato ca viññātabbo vinicchayo. Tattha **sabhāvato** pañcapi cetanāyopi honti viratiyopi, virativasena pana desanā āgatā. Yā pāṇātipātā viramantassa “yā tasmim samaye pāṇātipātā ārati viratī”ti evaṃ vuttā kusalacittasampayuttā virati, sā pabhedato tividhā sampattavirati samādānavirati samucchedaviratīti. Tattha asamādinna-sikkhāpadānaṃ attano jātivayabāhusaccādīni paccavekkhitvā “ayuttametaṃ amhākaṃ kātun”ti sampattavatthum avītikkamantānaṃ uppajjamānā virati **sampattavirati** nāma. Samādinna-sikkhāpadānaṃ sikkhāpadasamādāne taduttari ca attano jīvitampi pariccajivā vatthum avītikkamantānaṃ uppajjamānā virati **samādānavirati** nāma. Ariyamaggasampayuttā pana virati **samucchedavirati** nāma, yassā uppattito paṭṭhāya ariyapuggalānaṃ “pāṇaṃ ghāteṣāma”ti cittampi na uppajjati. Tāsu samādānavirati idhādhippetā.

Ārammaṇato pāṇātipātādīnaṃ ārammaṇāneva etesaṃ ārammaṇāni. Vītikkamitabbatoyeva hi virati nāma hoti. Yathā pana nibbānārammaṇo ariyamaggo kilese pajahati, evaṃ jīvitindriyādi-ārammaṇāyeva ete kusaladhammā pāṇātipātādīni dussīlyāni pajahanti. **Vedanato** sabbāpi sukhavedanāva.

Mūlato ñāṇasampayuttacittena viramantassa alobha-adosa-amohavasena timūlā honti, ñāṇavippayuttacittena viramantassa alobha-adosavasena dvimūlā. **Kammato** musāvādā veramaṇi vacīkammaṃ, sesā kāyakammaṃ. **Samādānato** aññassa garuṭṭhāniyassa santike taṃ alabhantena sayameva vā pañca sīlāni ekajjhaṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ vā samādiyantena samādinnaṃ honti. **Bhedato** gahaṭṭhānaṃ yaṃ yaṃ vītikkantaṃ, taṃ tadeva bhijjati, itaraṃ na bhijjati. Kasmā? Gahaṭṭhā hi anibaddhasīlā honti, yaṃ yaṃ sakkonti, taṃ tadeva rakkhanti. Pabbajitānaṃ pana ekasmim vītikkante sabbāni bhijjantīti.

Phalatoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā cettha aṅgapaccaṅgasampannatā ārohapariṇāhasampatti javanasampatti suppatiṭṭhitapādatā cārutā mudutā sucitā sūratā mahabbalatā vissatṭhavacanatā sattānaṃ piyamanāpatā abhiṇṇajaparīsātā acchambhitā duppadhamāsiyatā parūpakkamena amaraṇatā mahāparivāratā suvaṇṇatā susaṇṇhānatā appābādhatā asokatā piyamanāpehi avippayogo dīghāyukatāti evamādīni phalāni.

Adinnādānā veramaṇiyā mahādhanadhaññatā anantabhogatā thirabhogatā icchitānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ khippaṃ paṭilābho rājādīhi asādhāraṇabhogatā uḷārabhogatā tattha tattha jeṭṭhakabhāvo natthibhāvassa ajānanatā sukhavihāritāti evamādīni.

Abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā vigatapaccatthikatā sabbasattānaṃ piyamanāpatā annapānavatthacchādanādīnaṃ lābhītā sukhasupanatā sukhaṇṇibujjhanatā apāyabhaya vimokkho itthibhāvanapumsakabhāvānaṃ abhabbatā akkodhanatā saccakāritā¹ amaṇkutā ārādhanasukhatā paripuṇṇindriyatā paripuṇṇalakkhaṇatā nirāsāṅkatā appossukkatā sukhavihāritā akutobhayatā piyavippayogābhāvoti evamādīni. Yasmā pana micchācārāveramaṇiyā phalāni pi ettheva antogadhāni, tasmā².

Musāvādā veramaṇiyā vippasannindriyatā vissatṭhamadhurabhāṇitā samasitasuddhadantatā nātithūlatā nātikisatā nātirassatā nātidīghatā sukhasamphassatā³ uppalagandhamukhatā sussūsakaparīsātā ādeyyavacanatā kamaladalasadisamudulohitanuṇivhatā alīnatā anuddhatatāti evamādīni.

Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā atītānāgatapaccuppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu appamādatā nāṇavantatā sadā upaṭṭhitassatitā uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu ṭhānuppattikapaṭibhānavantatā analasatā ajaḷatā anumattatā⁴ acchambhitā asārambhitā anissukitā amaccharitā saccavādītā apisuṇa-apharusa-asamphappalāpavādītā kataññutā kataveditā cāgavantatā⁵ sīlavantatā ujukatā akkodhanatā

1. Sakkaccakāritā (Sī)

2. Tasmā abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā (Sī, Syā)

3. Sukhasambhāsātā (Syā)

4. Amūgatā (Sī, Syā)

5. Bhogavantatā (Sī, Syā)

hirottappasampannatā ujudiṭṭhitā mahantatā paṇḍitatā atthānatthakusalatāti evamāḍini phalāni. Evamettha paṇātipātāveramaṇi-āḍinampi sabhāvādito vinicchayo veditabbo.

Sīlavāti yathāvuttapañcasīlavasena sīlavā. **Kalyāṇadhammoti** sundaradhammo, saraṇagamanaparidīpitāya diṭṭhisampattiya sampannapaññoti attho. Yo pana putto mātāpitūsu assaddhesu dussīlesu ca sayampi tādiso, sopi avajātoyevāti veditabbo. Assaddhiyādayo hi idha avajātabhāvassa lakkhaṇaṃ vuttā, te ca tasmim saṁvijjanti. Mātāpitāro pana upādāya puttassa atijātādibhāvo vuccatīti.

Yo hoti kulagandhanoti kulacchedako kulavināsako. Chedanattho hi idha gandhasaddo “uppalagandhapaccatthikā”ti-āḍisu¹ viya. Keci pana “kuladhamasano”ti paṭhanti, so evattho.

Ete kho puttā lokasminti ete atijātādayo tayo puttā eva imasmim sattaloke puttā nāma, na ito vinimuttā atthi. Imesu pana **ye bhavanti upāsakā** ye saraṇagamanasampattiya upāsakā bhavanti kammassakatāñāṇena kammassa kovidā, te ca paṇḍitā paññavanto, pañcasīladasasīlena **sampannā** paripuṇṇā, yācakānaṃ vacanaṃ jānanti tesam mukhākāradassaneneva adhippāyapūraṇatoti **vadaññū**, tesam vā “dehī”ti vacanaṃ sutvā “ime pubbe dānaṃ adatvā evaṁbhūtā, mayā pana evaṃ na bhavitabban”ti tesam pariccāgena tadatthaṃ jānantīti vadaññū, paṇḍitānaṃ vā kammassakatādidīpakam vacanaṃ jānantīti vadaññū. “Padaññū”ti ca paṭhanti, padāniyā pariccāgasilāti attho. Tato eva vigatamaccheramalattā **vītamaccharā**. **Abbhaghanāti** abbhasaṅkhātā ghanā, ghanameghapaṭalā vā **muttocando** viya upāsakādiparisāsu khattiyādiparisāsu ca **virocare** virocanti, sobhantīti attho.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Vi 1. 41 piṭṭhe.

6. Avuṭṭhikasuttavaṇṇanā

75. Chaṭṭhe **avuṭṭhikasamoti** avuṭṭhikameghasamo. Ekacco hi megho satapaṭalasahassapaṭalo hutvā uṭṭhahitvā thananto gajjanto vijjotanto ekaṃ udakabindumpi apātetvā vigacchati, tathūpamo ekacco puggaloti dassento āha “avuṭṭhikasamo”ti. **Padesavassī**ti ekadesava ssimeghasamo. Padesavassī viyāti hi padesavassī. Ekacco ekasmiṃyeva ṭhāne ṭhitesu manussesu yathā ekacce tementi, ekacce na tementi, evaṃ mandaṃ vassati, tathūpamaṃ ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ dasseti “padesavassī”ti. **Sabbatthābhivassī**ti sabbasmim pathavīpabbatasamuddādike jagatippadese abhivassimeghasamo. Ekacco hi sakalacakkavāḷagabbhaṃ pattharitvā sabbatthakameva abhivassati, taṃ cātuddīpikamahāmeghaṃ ekaccassa puggalassa upamaṃ katvā vuttaṃ “sabbatthābhivassī”ti.

Sabbesānanti sabbesaṃ, ayameva vā pāṭho. **Na dātā hotīti** adānasīlo hoti, thaddhamaccharitāya na kassaci kiñci detīti attho. Idāni dānassa khettaṃ deyyadhammaṃca vibhāgena dassetuṃ “**samaṇabrāhmaṇā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha samitapāpasamaṇā ceva pabbajjamattasamaṇā ca bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇā ceva jātimattabrāhmaṇā ca idha “samaṇabrāhmaṇā”ti adhippetā. **Kapaṇā** nāma duggatā daliddamanussā. **Addhitā** nāma pathāvino paribbayavihīnā. **Vanibbakā** nāma ye “iṭṭhaṃ detha kantaṃ manāpaṃ kālena anavajjaṃ udaggacittā pasannacittā, evaṃ dentā gacchatha sugatiṃ, gacchatha brahmalokaṃ”ti-ādinā nayena dāne niyojenta dānassa vaṇṇaṃ thomentā vicaranti. **Yācakā** nāma ye kevalaṃ “muṭṭhimattaṃ detha, pasatamattaṃ detha, sarāvamattaṃ dethā”ti appakampi yācamānā vicaranti. Tattha samaṇabrāhmaṇaggahaṇena guṇakhettaṃ upakārikhettaṃca dasseti, kapaṇādiggahaṇena karuṇākhettaṃ. **Annanti** yaṃkiñci khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ. **Pānanti** ambapānādīpanakam. **Vatthanti** nivāsanapārūpanādi-acchādanam. **Yānanti** rathavayhādi antamaso upāhanam upādāya gamanasādhanam. **Mālāti** ganthitāganthitabhedaṃ sabbam pupphaṃ. **Gandhanti** yaṃkiñci gandhajātaṃ pisitaṃ apisitaṃ gandhūpakaraṇaṃca. **Vilepananti** chavirāgakaraṇam. **Seyyāti** mañcapīṭhādi ceva pāvārakojavādi ca sayitabbavatthu. Seyyaggahaṇena cettha āsanampi gahitanti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Āvasathanti** vātātāpādīparissayavinodanam patissayam. **Padīpeyyanti** dīpakapallikādīpadīpūpakaraṇam.

Evam kho bhikkhavi vijjamānepi deyyadhamme paṭiggāhakānaṃ evaṃ dātabbavattum sabbena sabbaṃ adento puggalo avassikameghasadiso hoti. Idam vuttam hoti—bhikkhave yathā so meghe satapaṭala sahasapaṭalo hutvā uṭṭhahitvā na kiñci vassi vigacchati, evameva yo uḷāraṃ vipulaṃ ca bhogaṃ saṃharitvā gehaṃ āvasanto kassaci kaṭacchumattaṃ bhikkham vā uḷunkamattaṃ yāgum vā adatvā vigacchati, vivaso maccuvasaṃ gacchati, so avuṭṭhikasamo nāma hotīti. Iminā nayena sesesupi nigamaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ. Imesu ca tīsu puggalesu paṭhamo ekaṃseneva garahitabbo, duttiyo pasaṃsaṇiyo, tatiyo pasaṃsaṇiyataro. Paṭhamo vā ekanteneva sabbanihīno, duttiyo majjhimo, tatiyo uttamoto veditabbo.

Gāthāsu **samaṇeti** upayogavasena bahuvacanaṃ, tathā sesesupi. **Laddhānāti** labhitvā, samaṇe dakkhiṇeyye pavāretvā puṭṭho na saṃvibhajati. **Annaṃ pānaṃca bhojananti** annaṃ vā pānaṃ vā aññaṃ vā bhuñjitabbayuttakaṃ bhojanaṃ, taṃ na saṃvibhajati. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho—yo atthikabhāvena upagate sampāṭiggāhake labhitvā annādinā saṃvibhāgamatthampi na karoti, kiṃ so aññaṃ dānaṃ dassati, **taṃ** evarūpaṃ thaddhammacchariyaṃ **purisāddhammaṃ** nihīnapuggalaṃ paṇḍitā **avuṭṭhikasamoti āhu** kathayantīti.

Ekaccānaṃ na dadātīti vijjamānepi mahati dātabbadhamme ekaṃsaṃ sattānaṃ tesu kodhavasena vā, deyyadhamme lobhavasena vā na dadāti. **Ekaccānaṃ pavecchatīti** ekaṃsaṃyeva pana dadāti. **Medhāvinoti** paññavanto paṇḍitā janā.

Subhikkhavācoti yo upagatānaṃ yācakānaṃ “annaṃ detha, pānaṃ detha”ti-ādinā taṃ taṃ dāpeti, so sulabhabhikkhatāya subhikkhā vācā etassāti subhikkhavāco. “Subhikkhavassī”ti paṭhanti. Yathā loko subhikkho hoti, evaṃ sabbatthābhivassitamahāmegho subhikkhavassī nāma hoti. Evamayampi mahādānehi sabbatthābhivassī subhikkhavassīti. **Āmodamāno pakiretīti** tuṭṭhahatṭhamānaso sahatthena dānaṃ dento paṭiggāhakakhetṭe deyyadhammaṃ pakirento viya hoti, vācāyapi “**detha detha**”ti bhāsati.

Idāni naṃ subhikkhavassitabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**yathāpi meghe**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ saṅkhepattho—yathā mahāmegho paṭhamāṃ mandanigghosena thanayitvā puna sakalanadīkandarāni ekaninnādaṃ karonto gajjayitvā pavassati, sabbatthakameva vārinā udakena thalaṃ ninnāṇa abhisandanto pūreti ekoghaṃ karoti, **evameva** idha imasmiṃ sattaloke ekacco uḷārapuggalo sabbasamatāya so mahāmegho viya vassitabbattā **tādiso** yathā dhanāṃ **uṭṭhānādhigataṃ** attano uṭṭhānavīriyābhiniḍḍattaṃ hoti, evaṃ analaso hutvā taṇca **dhammena** ñāyena **saṃharitvā** tannibbattena annena pānena aññena ca deyyadhammena **patte** sampatte **vanibbake sammā** sammadeva desakālānurūpañceva icchānurūpaṇca **tappeti** sampavāretīti.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sukhapatthanāsuttavaṇṇanā

76. Sattame **sukhānī**ti sukhanimittāni. **Patthayamā**noti icchamāno ākaṅkhamāno. **Sīlanti** gahaṭṭhasīlaṃ pabbajitasīlaṇca. Gahaṭṭho ce, gahaṭṭhasīlaṃ, pabbajito ce, catupārisuddhisīlanti adhippāyo. **Rakkheyyā**ti samādiyitvā avītikkamanto sammadeva gopeyya. **Pasamsā me āgacchatū**ti “mama kalyāṇo kittisaddo āgacchatū”ti icchanto paṇḍito sappañño sīlaṃ rakkheyya. Sīlavato hi gahaṭṭhassa tāva “asuko asukakulassa putto sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo saddho pasanno dāyako kārako”ti-ādinā parisamajjhe kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, pabbajitassa “asuko nāma bhikkhu sīlavā vattasampanno sorato sukhasamvāso sagāravo sappatisso”ti-ādinā -pa- abbhuggacchatīti. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Puna caparaṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo bhuggacchatī”ti¹.

1. Am 2. 221; Khu 1. 185; Vi 3. 322 piṭṭhesu.

Tathā—

“Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo cassam manāpo, garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī”¹ ti ādi.

Bhogā me uppajjantūti ettha gahaṭṭhassa tāva sīlavato kalyāṇadhammassa yena yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikam kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi rājaporisena, tam tam yathākālam yathāvidhiṇca ativiya appamattabhāvato athassa anuppannā ceva bhogā uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā phātim gamissanti. Pabbajitassa pana sīlacārasampannassa appamādhavīhārissa sato sīlasampannassa sīlasampadāya appicchatādiguṇesu ca pasannā manussā ulāruḷāre paccaye abhiharanti, evamassa anuppannā ceva bhogā uppajjanti, uppannā ca thirā honti. Tathā hi vuttam—

“Puna caparam gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādhādhikaraṇam mahantaṃ bhogakkhandham adhigacchatī”² ti.

Tathā—

“Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘lābhī assam cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī”¹ ti ca.

Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Gāthāsu **patthayānoti** patthayanto. **Tayo sukheti** tīṇi sukhāni. **Vittalābhanti** dhanalābham, bhoguppattinti attho. Visesto cettha pasamsāya cetasikasukham, bhogehi kāyikasukham, itarena upapattisukham, tathā paṭhamena diṭṭhadhammasukham, tatiyena samparāyasukham, dutiyena ubhayasukham gahitanti veditabham.

Idāni pasamsādikāraṇassa sīlassa viya pasamsādīnampi visesakāraṇam pāpamittaparivajjanam kalyāṇamittasevanaṇca ādīnavānisaṃsehi saddhim dassento **“akaronto”** ti-ādimāha. Tattha **saṅkiyoti** pāpasmim parisāṅkitabbo “addhā iminā pāpam kataṃ vā karissati vā, tathā

1. Ma 1. 39 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 2. 221; Khu 1. 185; Vi 3. 322 piṭṭhesu.

hesa pāpapurisehi saddhim sañcaratī”ti. **Assāti** imassa pāpajanasevino puggalassa upari, assa vā puggalassa **avaṇṇo** abhūtopi pāpajanasevitāya **ruhati** virūḷhim vepullam āpajjati pattharati. **Assāti** vā bhummatthe sāmivacanam, tasmim puggaleti attho. **Sa ve tādīsako hotīti** yo yādisam pāpamittam vā kalyāṇamittam vā bhajati upasevati ca, so puggalo bhūmibhāgavasena udakam viya tādīsova hoti, pāpadhammo kalyāṇadhammo vā hoti. Kasmā? **Sahavāso hi tādīso** yasmā sahavāso saṁsaggo uparāgo viya phalikamaṇīsu purisa-upanissayabhūtam puggalākāram gāhāpeti, tasmā pāpapuggalena saha vāso na kātabboti adhippāyo.

Sevamāno sevamānanti param pakatisuddham puggalam kālena kālam attānam sevamānam sevamāno bhajamāno pāpapuggalo, tena vā seviyamāno. **Samphuṭṭho samphusanti** tena pakatisuddhena puggalena sahavāsenā saṁsaggena samphuṭṭho pāpapuggalo sayampi tathā tam phusanto. **Saro diddho kalāpaṁ vāti** yathā nāma saro visena diddho litto sarakalāpagato sarasamūhasaṅkhātam sarakalāpaṁ attanā phuṭṭham alittampi upalimpati, evaṁ pāpena **upalepabhayā dhīro**ti dhitisampannattā dhīro paṇḍitapuriso pāpasahāyo na bhaveyya.

Pūtimaccham kusaggenāti yathā kucchitabhāvena pūtibhūtam maccham kusatiṇaggena yo puriso **upanayhati** puṭabandhavasena bandhati, tassa te kusā apūtikāpi pūrimacchasambandhena pūti duggandhameva vāyanti. **Evaṁ bālūpasevanāti** evaṁsampadā bālajanūpasevanā daṭṭhabbā. **Evaṁ dhīrūpasevanāti** yathā asurabhinopi pattā tagarasambandhena surabhim vāyanti, evaṁ paṇḍitūpasevanā pakatiyā asīlavato sīlasamādānādivasena sīlagandhavāyanassa kāraṇam hoti.

Tasmāti yasmā akalyāṇamittasevanāya kalyāṇamittasevanāya ca ayaṁ ediso ādīnavo ānisaṁso ca, tasmā **pattapuṭasseva**¹ palāsapuṭassa viya duggandhasugandhavatthusamaggena asādhūsādhujanāsannissayena ca. **Ñatvā sampākamattanoti** attano dukkhudrayam sukhudrayam ca

1. Palāsapuṭasseva (Ka)

phalanipphattiṃ ñatvā jānitvā **asante** pāpamitte na upaseveyya, **sante** upasante vantadose pasatthe vā paṇḍite seveyya. Tathā hi **asanto nirayaṃ nenti, santo pāpenti suggatinti**. Iti Bhagavā paṭhamagāthāya yathāvuttāni tīṇi sukhanimittāni dassetvā tato parāhi pañcahi gāthāhi paṭipakkhaparivajjanena saddhiṃ pasaṃsāsukhassa āgamanam dassetvā osānagāthāya tiṇṇampi sukhānam āgamanakāraṇena saddhiṃ osānasukham dasseti.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Bhidurasuttavaṇṇanā

77. Atthame **bhidurāyanti** bhiduro ayaṃ. **Kāyoti** rūpakāyo. So hi aṅgapaccaṅgānam kesādīnaṃ samūhaṭṭhena, evaṃ kucchitānam jegucchānam āyo uppattidesotipi kāyo. Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho—āyanti etthāti āyo. Ke āyanti? Kucchitā kesādayo. Iti kucchitānam āyotipi kāyo. Atthato pana catusantativasena pavattamānānam bhūtopādāyadhammānam puñjo. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—bhikkhave ayaṃ catumahābhūtamayo rūpakāyo bhiduro bhedanasīlo bhedanasabhāvo khaṇe khaṇe viddhamāsanasabhāvoti. “Bhindarāyan”tipi pāṭho, so evattho. **Viññāṇanti** tebhūmakam kusalādicittam. Vacanattho pana—taṃ taṃ ārammaṇam vijānātīti viññāṇam. Yaṃ hi sañjānanapajānanavidhuraṃ ārammaṇavijānanam upaladdhi, taṃ viññāṇam. **Virāgadhammanti** virajjanadhammam, palujjanasabhāvanti attho. **Sabbe upadhīti** khandhūpadhi kilesūpadhi abhisāṅkhārūpadhi pañcakāmaguṇūpadhīti ete “upadhīyati ettha dukkhan”ti upadhisāññitā sabbepi upādānakkhandhakilesābhisaṅkhārāpañcakāmaguṇadhammā hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena **aniccā**, udayabbayappaṭipīḷanaṭṭhena **dukkhā**, jarāya maraṇena cāti dvidhā vipariṇāmetabbasabhāvātāya pakativijahanatṭhena **vipariṇāmadhammā**. Evamettha aniccadassanasukhatāya rūpadhamme viññāṇaṃ visum gahetvā puna upadhivibhāgena sabbepi tebhūmakadhamme ekajjham gahetvā aniccadukkhānupassanāmukhena tathābujjanakānam puggalānam ajjhāsayena sammasanacāro kathito. Kāmaṃ

cettha lakkhaṇadvayameva Pāliyaṃ āgataṃ, “yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tadanattā”¹ pana vacanato dukkhalakkhaṇeneva anattalakkhaṇampi dassitamevāti veditabbaṃ.

Gāthāyaṃ **upadhīsu bhayaṃ disvāti** upadhīsu²

bhayatupaṭṭhānañāvasena bhayaṃ disvā, tesaṃ bhāyitabbaṃ passivā. Iminā balavavipassanaṃ dasseti. Bhayatupaṭṭhānañānameva hi vibhajitvā visesavasena ādinavānupassanā nibbidānupassanāti ca vuccati.

Jātimaraṇamaccagāti evaṃ sammāsanto vipassanāñāṇaṃ maggena ghaṭetvā maggaparamparāya arahattaṃ patto jātimaraṇaṃ atīto nāma hoti. Kathaṃ?

Sampatvā paramaṃ santinti paramaṃ uttamaṃ anuttaraṃ santim sabbasaṅkhārūpasamaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigantvā. Evaṃbhūto ca **kālaṃ**

kaṅkhati bhāvitattoti catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ vasena

bhāvanābhisamayanipphattiyā bhāvitakāyasīlacittapaññattā bhāvitatto maraṇaṃ jīvitaṃ anabhinandanto kevalaṃ attano

khandhaparinibbānakālaṃ kaṅkhati udikkhati, na tassa katthaci patthanā hotīti. Tenāha—

“Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ.

Kālaṃ paṭikaṅkhāmi, nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā”³.

Aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Dhātusosaṃsandanasuttavaṇṇanā

78. Navame **dhātusoti** dhātuto. Dhātuti ca ajjhāsayaḍḍhātu ajjhāsayasabhāvo adhippeto, yo adhimuttīti vuccati. **Saṃsandantīti** tāya dhātusabhāgatāya yathādhātu yathā-ajjhāsayaṃ allīyanti ekato honti. **Samentīti** tāya eva samānajjhāsayaḍḍhātāya ekacittā hutvā samāgacchanti aññamaññaṃ bhajanti upasaṅkamanti, attano rucibhāvakhantidiṭṭhiyo vā tattha tattha same karontā pavattanti. **Hīnādhimuttikāti** hīne kāmaguṇādi ke adhimutti etesanti hīnādhimuttikā, hīnajjhāsayaḍḍhātā. **Kalyāṇādhimuttikāti** kalyāṇe nekkhammādi ke adhimutti etesanti kalyāṇādhimuttikā, paṇītajjhāsayaḍḍhātā. Sace hi ācariyupajjhāyā na

1. Saṃ 2. 19 piṭṭhe. 2. Tīsu upadhīsu (Sī, Syā) 3. Khu 2. 307 piṭṭhe Theragāthāyaṃ.

sīlavanto, antevāsikasaddhivihārikā ca sīlavanto, te ācariyupajjhāyepi na upasaṅkamanti, attano sadise sārubbabhikkhūyeva upasaṅkamanti. Sace pana ācariyupajjhāyā sīlavanto, itare na sīlavanto, tepi na ācariyupajjhāye upasaṅkamanti, attano sadise hīnādhimuttikeyeva upasaṅkamanti. Evaṃ upasaṅkamanāṃ pana na kevalaṃ etarahi eva, atha kho atītānāgatepīti dassento **“atītampi bhikkhave”**ti-ādimāha. Saṅkhepato saṅkilesadhammesu abhiniviṭṭhā hīnādhimuttikā, vodānadhammesu abhiniviṭṭhā kalyāṇādhimuttikā.

Idaṃ pana dussīlānaṃ dussīlasevanameva, sīlavantānaṃ sīlavantasevanameva, duppaññānaṃ duppaññasevanameva, paññavantānaṃ paññavantasevanameva ko niyāmetīti? Ajjhāsayadhātu niyāmeti. Sambahulā kira bhikkhū ekasmiṃ gāme bhikkhācāraṃ caranti, te manussā bahuṃ bhattaṃ āharitvā pattāni pūretvā “yathāsabhāgaṃ paribhuñjathā”ti vatvā uyyojesuṃ. Bhikkhū āhaṃsu “āvuso manussā dhātusaṃyuttakamme payojentī”ti. Evaṃ ajjhāsayadhātu niyāmetīti. Dhātusaṃyuttena ayamatto dīpetabbo—Gijjhakūṭapabbatasmiṃ hi gilānaseyyāya nipanno Bhagavā ārakkhatthāya parivāretvā vasantesu Sāriputtamoggallānādīsu ekamekaṃ attano parisāya saddhiṃ caṅkamantaṃ oloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti. Evaṃ bhante. Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaññā”ti¹ sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **saṃsaggā**ti saṅkilesato saḥavāsādivasena samāyogato, atha vā dassanaṃsaṃsaggo savanaṃsaṃsaggo samullāpasaṃggo sambhogasaṃsaggo kāyasaṃsaggoti evaṃ pañcavidhe saṃsagge yato kutoci saṃsaggato. **Vanatho jāto**ti kilesa uppanno maggena asamūhato. **Asaṃsaggena chijjatī**ti saṃsaggapaṭikkhepena kāyavivekādinā pubbabhāge chijjitvā puna accantāsaṃsaggena samucchadavivekena chijjati pahīyati. Ettāvata saṅkhepato hīnādhimuttiyā samudayo atthaṅgamo ca dassito hoti.

1. Saṃ 1. 369 piṭṭhe.

Yasmā pana te saṃsaggā te ca kilesā kosajjivasena uppajjanti ceva vaḍḍhanti ca, na vīriyārambhavasena, tasmā hīnādhimuttike kusītapuggale vajjetvā kalyāṇādhimuttike āraddhavīriye sevantena asaṃsaggena saṃsaggajo vanatho chinditabboti yathāvuttamattham vitthārato dassento kusītasevanāya tāva ādīnavam pakāsetum “**parittam dārun**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **parittam dārunti** khuddakam kaṭṭhamayaṃ kullam. **Yathā sīde mahaṇṇave**ti yathā khuddakam kullam āruhitvā mahāsamuddam taritukāmo tīram appatvā samujjamajjheyeva sīdeyya, patitvā macchakacchapabhakkho bhaveyya. **Evaṃ kusītam āgamma, sādhujīvīpi sīdatī**ti evameva kusītam vīriyārambharahitam kilesavasikam puggalam nissāya tena katasamsaggo sādhujīvīpi parisuddhājīvo parisuddhasīlopi samāno hīnasamsaggato uppannehi kāmavitakkādīhi khajjamāno pāram gantum asamatto saṃsāraṇṇaveyyeva sīdati. **Tasmāti** yasmā evam anattābhavo kusītasamsaggo, tasmā tam āgamma ālasiyānuyogena kucchitam sīdatīti **kusītam**, tato eva **hīnavīriyam** nibbīriyam akalyāṇamittam **parivajjeyya**. Ekanteneva pana kāyavivekādinam ceva tadanāvivekādināṃ vasena **pavivittehi**, tato eva kilesehi ārakattā **ariyehi** parisuddhehi, nibbānam paṭipositattabhāvato **pahitattehi** ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānānam vasena jhāyanato **jhāyīhi** sabbakālam paggahitavīriyatāya **āraddhavīriyehi paṇḍitehi** sappaññehiyeva saha āvaseyya saṃvaseyyāti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Parihānasuttavaṇṇanā

79. Dasame **parihānāya saṃvattantī**ti avuddhiyā bhavanti, maggādhigamassa paripanthāya honti. Adhigatassa pana maggassa parihāni nāma natthi. “Tayo dhammā”ti dhammādhīṭṭhānavasena uddiṭṭhadhamme puggalādhīṭṭhānāya desanāya vibhajanto “**idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhū**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha kammaṃ āramitabbato ārāmo etassāti **kammārāmo**, kamme ratoti **kammarato**. Kammārāmataṃ kammābhiraṭṭam anuyutto

payuttoti **kammārāmatamanuyutto**. Tattha kammaṃ nāma itikattabbaṃ kammaṃ, seyyathidaṃ? Cīvaravicāraṇaṃ cīvarakaraṇaṃ upatthambhanaṃ pattatthavikaṃ aṃsabandhanaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhamakaraṇaṃ ādhāraṇaṃ pādakathalikaṃ sammajjanīti evamādīnaṃ upakaraṇānaṃ karaṇaṃ, yañca vihāre khaṇḍaphullādipaṭisaṅkharaṇaṃ. Ekacco hi etāni karonto sakaladivasāni etāneva karoti. Taṃ sandhāyetaṃ vuttaṃ. Yo pana etesaṃ karaṇavelāyameva etāni karoti, uddesavelāyaṃ uddesaṃ gaṇhāti, sajjhāyavelāyaṃ sajjhāyati, cetiyaṅgaṇavattādikaraṇavelāyaṃ cetiyaṅgaṇavattādīni karoti, manasikāraṇavelāyaṃ manasikāraṇaṃ karoti sabbatthakakammaṭṭhāne vā pārihāriyakammaṭṭhāne vā, na so kammārāmo nāma. Tassa taṃ—

“Yāni kho pana tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃ karaṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātun”ti¹—

Ādinā Satthārā anuññātakaraṇameva hoti.

Bhassārāmoti yo Bhagavatā paṭikkhittarājakathādivasena rattindivaṃ vītināmeti, ayaṃ bhasse pariyaṇtakārī na hotīti bhassārāmo nāma. Yo pana rattimpi divāpi dhammaṃ katheti, pañhaṃ vissajjeti, ayaṃ appabhasso bhasse pariyaṇtakārīyeva. Kasmā? “Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammī vā kathā, ariyo vā tuṇhībhaṃvo”ti² vuttavidhimīyeva paṭipannoti.

Niddārāmoti yo yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuñjati, yo ca gacchantopi nisinnopi ṭhitopi thinamiddhābhibhūto niddāyati, ayaṃ niddārāmo nāma. Yassa pana karajakāyagelaṇṇena cittaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otarati, nāyaṃ niddārāmo. Tenevāha—

“Abhiñānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Aggivessana gimhākaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā”ti³.

1. Dī 3. 222; Aṃ 3. 278 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 217 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 316 piṭṭhe.

Ettha ca puthujjanakalyāṇakopi sekhotveva veditabbo, tasmā tassa sabbassapi visesādhigamassa itaresaṃ upari visesādhigamassa ca parihānāya vattantīti veditabbaṃ. Sukkapakkhassa vuttavipariyāyena atthavibhāvanā veditabbā.

Gāthāsu **uddhatoti** cittavikkhepakarena uddhaccena uddhato avūpasanto. **Appakiccassāti** anuññātassapi vuttappakārassa kiccassa yuttappayuttakāleyeva karaṇato appakicco assa bhaveyya. **Appamiddhoti** “divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāyā”ti-ādinā vuttajāgariyānuyogena niddārahito assa. **Anuddhatoti** bhassārāmatāya uppajjanakacittavikkhepassa abhassārāmo hutvā parivajjanena na uddhato vūpasantacitto, samāhitoti attho. Sesaṃ pubbe vuttanayattā suviññeyyameva. Iti imasmiṃ vagge paṭhamadutiya pañcamachātṭhasattama-aṭṭhamanavamesu suttesu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, itaresu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatīyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catutthavagga

1. Vitakkasuttavaṇṇanā

80. Catutthavaggassa paṭhame **akusalavitakkāti** akosallasambhūtā vitakkā, micchāvitakkāti attho. **Anavaññattipaṭisaṃyuttoti** ettha **anavaññattīti** anavaññā parchi attano ahīṭatā aparibhūtā, “aho vata maṃ pare na avajāneyyūn”ti evaṃ pavatto icchācāro, tāya anavaññattiyā paṭisaṃyutto saṃsaṭṭho, taṃ vā ārabha pavatto anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko. Tasmā “kathaṃ nu kho maṃ pare gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca na orakato daheyyūn”ti sambhāvanakamyatāya icchācāre ṭhatvā pavattitavitakkassetāṃ adhivacanāṃ. **Lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyuttoti** cīvarādilābhena ceva sakkārena ca

kittisaddena ca ārammaṇakaraṇavasena paṭisaṃyutto.

Parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyuttoti paresu anuddayatāpatirūpakena
gehasitapemena paṭisaṃyutto. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam—

“Saṃsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi brāhmaṇehi
gahapatikehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu
sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanāva
yogaṃ¹ āpajjati”².

Gāthāsu anavaññattiyā paṭisaṃyutto puggalo **anavaññattisaṃyutto**.
Lābhasakkāre gāravo etassa, na dhammeti **lābhasakkāragāravo**.
Sukhadukkhesu amā saha bhavāti³ amaccā, sahāyasadisā upaṭṭhākā. Tehi
gehasitapemavasena saha nandanasīlo **sahanandī amaccehi**, iminā
parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ vitakkaṃ dasseti. **Ārā saṃyojanakkhayāti**
imehi tīhi vitakkehi abhibhūto puggalo saṃyojanakkhayato arahattato dūre,
tassa taṃ dullabhanti attho.

Puttapasunti putte ca pasavo ca. Puttasaddena cettha dārādayo,
pasusaddena assamahimsakhattavattṭhādayo ca saṅgahitā. **Vivāheti**
vivāhakārāpane. Iminā āvāhopi saṅgahito. **Saṃharānīti**⁴ pariggahāni,
parikkhārasaṅgahānīti attho. “Santhavānī”⁵ti ca paṭhanti, mittasanthavānīti
attho. Sabbattha hitvāti sambandho. **Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhūti** so
yathāvuttaṃ sabbaṃ papañcaṃ pariccajitvā yathā Satthārā vuttāya
sammāpaṭipattiyā, tathā passitabbato tādiso saṃsāre bhayaṃ ikkhatīti
bhikkhu uttamaṃ sambodhiṃ arahattaṃ pattuṃ arahati.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sakkārasuttavaṇṇanā

81. Dutiye **sakkārenāti** sakkārena hetubhūtena, atha vā **sakkārenāti**
sakkārahetunā, sakkārahetukena vā. Sakkāraṃ hi

1. Attano voyogaṃ (Sī), attano yogaṃ (Syā)

2. Saṃ 2. 10. 387; Abhi 2. 371 piṭṭhesu. 3. Gatāti (Ka) 4. Saṅgahānīti (Sī, Syā)

nissāya idhekacce puggalā pāpicchā icchāpakatā icchācāre thatvā “sakkāraṃ nibbattessāmā”ti anekavihitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjitvā ito cutā apāyesu nibbattanti, apare yathāsakkāraṃ labhitvā tannimittam mānamadamacchariyādivasena pamādaṃ āpajjitvā ito cutā apāyesu nibbattanti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “sakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinnaṃ”ti. Tattha **abhibhūtā**ti ajjhotthaṭṭhā. **Pariyādinnaṃ**ti khepitaṃ, icchācārena mānamadādinā ca khayam pāpitakusalacittā. Atha vā **pariyādinnaṃ**ti parito ādinnaṃ, vuttappakārena akusalakoṭṭhāsena yathā kusalaṃ uppattivāro na hoti, evaṃ samantato gahitaṃ atthā. **Asakkārenā**ti hīletvā paribhavitvā parehi attani pavattitena asakkārena hetunā, asakkārahetukena vā mānādinā. **Sakkārena ca asakkārena cā**ti kehici pavattitena sakkārena kehici pavattitena asakkārena ca. Ye hi kehici paṭhamam sakkatā hutvā tehiyeva asārabhāvaṃ¹ ñatvā pacchā asakkatā honti, tādise sandhāya vuttaṃ “sakkārena ca asakkārena cā”ti.

Ettha sakkārena abhibhūtā Devadattādayo nidassetabbā. Vuttampi cetam—

“Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷum phalaṃ naḷam.
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatarim yathā”ti².

Sādhūnam upari katena asakkārena abhibhūtā
Daṇḍakīrājakālīṅgarājamajjharājādayo nidassetabbā. Vuttampi cetam—

“Kisaṃ hi vacchaṃ avakiriya Daṇḍakī,
Ucchinnamūlo sajano saraṭṭho.
Kukkuḷanāme nirayamhi paccati,
Tassa phuliṅgāni patanti kāye.

1. Assaddhādibhāvaṃ (Sī)

2. Saṃ 1. 156; Aṃ 1. 385; Vi 4. 346 piṭṭhesu.

Yo saññate pabbajite avañcayi,
 Dhammaṃ bhaṇante samaṇe adūsake.
 Taṃ nāḷikeram sunakhā parattha,
 Saṅgamma khādanti viphandamaṇaṃ¹.

Upahacca manam majjho, mātāṅgasmiṃ yasassine.
 Sapārisajjo ucchinno, majjhāraññaṃ tadā ahū”ti².

Sakkārena ca asakkārena ca abhibhūtā aññatitthiyā Nāṭaputtādayo
 nidassetabbā.

Gāthāsu **ubhayanti** ubhayena sakkārena ca asakkārena ca. **Samādhi na vikampatī** na calati, ekaggabhāvena³ tiṭṭhati. Kassa pana na calatīti āha “appamādavihārino”ti⁴. Yo pamādarkaradhammaṇaṃ⁵ rāgādīnaṃ suṭṭhu pahīnattā appamādavihārī arahā, tassa. So hi lokadhammehi na vikampati. **Sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakanti** phalasamāpatti-attham sukhumāya diṭṭhiyā paññāya abhiñhaṃ pavattavipassanattā sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakaṃ. **Upādānakkhayārāmaṇti** catunnaṃ upādānaṇaṃ khayaṃ pariyosānabhūtaṃ arahattaphalaṃ āramitabbaṃ etassāti upādānakkhayārāmaṇaṃ. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Devasaddasuttavaṇṇanā

82. Tatiye **devesūti** ṭhapetvā arūpāvacaradeve ceva asaññadeve ca tadanñesu upapattidevesu. **Devasaddāti** devānaṃ pītisamudāhārasaddā. **Niccharantīti** aññaṃaññaṃ ālāpasallāpavasena pavattanti. **Samayā samayaṃ upādāyāti** samayato samayaṃ paṭicca. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yasmim kāle ṭhitā te devā taṃ kālaṃ āgamma naṃ passissanti, tato taṃ ayaṃ sampattaṃ āgammaṃ. “Samayaṃ samayaṃ upādāyā”ti ca keci paṭhanti,

1. Khu 6. 8 piṭṭhe Jātake.

3. Ekaggabhāveva (Sī), ekaggabhāvova (Syā)

5. Pamāṇakaradhammaṇaṃ (Sī)

2. Khu 6. 61 piṭṭhe Jātake.

4. Appamāṇavīhārinoti (Sī)

tesaṃ taṃ taṃ samayaṃ paṭiccāti attho. **Yasmiṃ samayeti** yadā “aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā”ti-ādinā¹ “sambādho gharāvāso”ti-ādinā² ca kāmesu gharāvāse ca ādinavā, tappaṭipakkhato nekkhamme ānisaṃsā ca sudiṭṭhā honti, tasmīṃ samaye. Tadā hissa ekantena pabbajjāya cittaṃ namati. **Ariyasāvakoti** ariyassa Buddhassa Bhagavato sāvako, sāvakabhāvaṃ upagantukāmo, ariyasāvako vā avassambhāvī. Antimabhavikaṃ sāvakabodhisattaṃ sandhāya ayamārambho. **Kesamassuṃ ohāretvāti** kese ca massuṃ ca ohāretvā apanetvā. **Kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvāti** kasāyena rattatāya kāsāyāni brahmacariyaṃ carantānaṃ anucchavikāni vatthāni nivāsetvā ceva pārupitvā ca. **Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya cetetīti** agārasmā gharā nikkhamitvā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajeyyanti pabbajjāya ceteti pakappeti, pabbajatīti attho. Ettha ca yasmā agārassa hitaṃ kasivaṇijjādikammaṃ agāriyanti vuccati, tañca pabbajjāya natthi, tasmā pabbajjā anagāriyanti nātabbā.

Mārenāti kilesamārena. **Saṅgāmāya cetetīti** yujjhanatthāya cittaṃ uppādeti, māraṃ abhivijetum sannayhati. Yasmā pana evarūpassa paṭipajjanakapuggalassa devaputtamāropi antarāyāya upakkamati, tasmā tassapi vasena mārenāti ettha devaputtamārenātīpi attho veditabbo. Tassāpi ayaṃ icchāvighātaṃ karissatevāti. Yasmā pana pabbajjitadivasato paṭṭhāya khuraggato vā paṭṭhāya silāni samādiyanto parisodhento samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto yathārahaṃ tadaṅgappahānavikkhambhanappahānānaṃ vasena kilesamāraṃ paripāteti nāma, na yujjhati nāma sampahārassa abhāvato, tasmā vuttaṃ “mārena saddhiṃ saṅgāmāya ceteti”ti.

Sattannanti koṭṭhāsato sattannaṃ, pabhedato pana te sattatimsa honti. Kathaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañcendriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoti. Evaṃ pabhedato sattatimsavidhāpi satipaṭṭhānādikoṭṭhāsato satteva hontīti vuttaṃ “sattannan”ti. **Bodhipakkhiyānanti** bujjhanaṭṭhena bodhīti laddhanāmassa ariyapuggalassa maggañāṇasseva vā pakkhe bhavānaṃ

1. Ma 1. 182; Vi 2. 175 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 1. 59; Saṃ 1. 419 piṭṭhesu.

bodhipakkhiyānaṃ¹, bodhikoṭṭhāsiyānanti attho. “Bodhipakkhikānaṃ”tipi pāṭho, bodhipakkhavantānaṃ, bodhipakkhe vā niyuttānanti attho.

Bhāvanānuyogamanuyuttoti vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggabhāvanānuyogamanuyutto. Vipassanākkhaṇe hi satipaṭṭhānādayo pariyāyena bodhipakkhiyā nāma, maggakkhaṇeyeva pana te nipariyāyena bodhipakkhiyā nāma honti.

Āsavānaṃ khayāti kāmāsavādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā. Āsavesu hi khīṇesu sabbe kilesā khīṇāyeva honti. Tena arahattamaggo vutto hoti.

Anāsavanti āsavavirahitaṃ. **Cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttinti** ettha cetovacanaena arahattaphalasamādhī, paññāvacanaena taṃsampayuttā ca paññā vuttā. Tattha samādhī rāgato vimuttattā cetovimutti, paññā avijjāya vimuttattā paññāvimuttitī veditabbā. Vuttañhetāṃ Bhagavatā—

“Yo hissa bhikkhave samādhī, tadassa samādhindriyaṃ. Yā hissa bhikkhave paññā, tadassa paññindriyaṃ. Iti kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti²”ti.

Apicettha samathaphalaṃ cetovimutti, vipassanāphalaṃ paññāvimuttitī veditabbā. **Diṭṭheva dhammeti** imasmiṃyeva attabhāve. **Sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvāti** attanāyeva abhivisiṭṭhāya paññāya paccakkhaṃ katvā aparappaccayena ñatvā. **Upasampajja viharatīti** pāpuṇitvā sampādetvā viharati. **Tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasatīti** māraṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitavijayattā tena katasāṅgāmasaṅkhātassa³ ariyamaggassa sīsabhūtaṃ arahattaphalasamāpatti-issariyaṭṭhānaṃ abhibhavanto āvasati, samāpajjati icceva attho. Ime ca devasaddā diṭṭhasaccesu devesu pavattanti, visesato suddhāvāsadevesūti veditabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **mahantanti** sīlādiguṇamahattena mahantaṃ. **Vītasāradanti** sārājjakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ abhāvena vigatasārajjāṃ apagatamaṅkubhāvaṃ. **Purisājaññāti** assādīsu assājānīyādayo viya purisesu

1. Bodhibhāgiyānaṃ (Ka)

2. Saṃ 3. 195 piṭṭhe.

3. Katasāṅgāmāvacaraṃsaṅkhātassa (Ka)

ājānīyabhūta uttamapurisa. **Dujjayamajjhabhūti** pacurajanehi jetum asakkuṇeyyaṃ kilesavāhinim abhibhavi ajjhotthari. “Ajjayī”tipi paṭhanti, ajinīti attho. **Jetvāna maccuno**¹ **senam, vimokkhena anāvaranti** lokattayābhibyāpanato diyaddhasahassādivibhāgato ca vipulattā aññehi āvaritum paṭisedhetum asakkuṇeyyattā ca anāvaram maccuno mārassa senam vimokkhena ariyamaggena jetvā yo tvaṃ dujjayaṃ ajayi, tassa namo te purisājaññāti sambandho.

Itīti vuttappakārena. **Hi-iti** nipātamattam. Etam **pattamānasam** adhigatārahattam khīṇāsavaṃ **devatā namassantīti** vuttamevattham nigamanavasena dasseti. Atha vā **itīti** iminā kāraṇena. Kim pana etam kāraṇam? Namucisenāvijayena pattamānasattam. Iminā kāraṇena tam devatā namassantīti attho. Idāni tam kāraṇam phalato dassetum “**tañhi tassa na passanti, yena maccuvasam vaje**”ti vuttam. Tassattho—yasmā tassa purisājaññassa paṇidhāya gavesantāpi devā aṇumattampi tam kāraṇam na passanti, yena so maccuno maraṇassa vasam vaje upagaccheyya, tasmā tam visuddhidevā namassantīti.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Pañcapubbanimittasuttavaṇṇanā

83. Catutthe **yadāti** yasmiṃ kāle. **Devoti** upapattidevo. Tayo hi devā sammutidevā upapattidevā visuddhidevāti. Tesu **sammutidevā** nāma rājāno khattiyā. **Upapattidevā** nāma Catumahārājikato paṭṭhāya taduparidevā. **Visuddhidevā** nāma khīṇāsavā. Idha pana kāmāvacaradevo adhippeto. Tena vuttam “devoti upapattidevo”ti. **Devakāyāti** devasamūhato, devaṭṭhānato vā, devalokatoti attho. Samūhanivāsavācako hi ayaṃ kāyasaddo. **Cavanadhammoti** maraṇadhammo, āyukkhayena vā puññakkhayena vā upaṭṭhitamarāṇoti attho.

1. Manobhuno (Ka)

Pañcassa pubbanimittāni pātubhavantīti assa upaṭṭhitamaraṇassa devaputtassa pañca maraṇassa pubbanimittāni uppajjanti, pakāsāni vā honti. **Mālā milāyantī**ti tena piḷandhitamālā majjhanhikasamaye ātape khittā viya milātā vihatasobhā honti.

Vatthāni kilissantīti saradasamaye vigatavalāhake ākāse abbhussakkamānabālasūriyasadisappabhāni nānāviraḡgavaṇṇāni tena nivatthapārutavatthāni taṃ khaṇaṃyeva kaddame khipitvā madditāni viya vihatappabhāni malināni honti.

Kacchehi sedā muccantīti suparisuddhajātimaṇi viya susikkhitasippācariyaracitasuvaṇṇapaṭimā viya ca pubbe sedamalajallikārahitasarīrassa tasmim̐ khaṇe ubhohi kacchehi sedadhārā sandanti paggharanti. Na kevalaṇca kacchehiyeva, sakalasarīratopi¹ panassa sedajalakaṇṇikā muccatiyeva, yena āmuttamuttājalagavacchito viya tassa kāyo hoti.

Kāye dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkamatiti pubbe paṭisandhito paṭṭhāya yathānubhāvaṃ ekayojanaṃ dviyojanaṃ yāva dvādasayojanamattampi padesaṃ ābhāya pharitvā vijjotamāno kāyo hoti khaṇḍiccapāliccādivirahito, na sītaṃ na uṇhaṃ upaghātakaṃ, devadhītā soḷasavassuddesikā viya hoti, devaputto vīsativassuddesiko viya, taṃ khaṇaṃyeva nippabhe nitteje kāye virūpabhāvo anupavisati saṇṭhāti.

Sake devo devāsane nābhīramatiti attano accharāgaṇehi saddhim̐ kīḷanaparicaraṇakadibbāsane na ramati, na cittassādaṃ labhati. Tassa kira manussagaṇanāya sattahi divasehi maraṇaṃ bhavissatīti imāni pubbanimittāni pātubhavanti. So tesam̐ uppattiyā “evarūpāya nāma sampattiyā vinā bhavissāmī”ti balavasokābhībhūto hoti, tenassa kāye mahāpariḷāho uppajjati, tena sabbato gattehi sedā muccanti. Cirataraṃ kālāṃ aparicitadukkho taṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto ekacco “dayhāmi dayhāmi”ti kandanto paridevanto katthaci assādaṃ alabhanto vijappanto vilappanto² tahiṃ tahiṃ āhiṇḍati, ekacco satim̐

1. Sakalasarīrampi (Sī, Ka)

2. Vijambhanto nissasanto (Sī), vijabbhanto vissasento (Syā)

upaṭṭhapetvā kāyavācāhi vikāraṃ akarontopi piyavippayogadukkhaṃ
asahanto vihaññaṃ vicarati.

Imāni pana pubbanimittāni yathā loke mahāpuññānaṃ
rājarājamahāmattādīnaṃyeva ukkāpātabhūmicālacandaggāhādīni nimittāni
paññāyanti, na sabbesaṃ, evameva mahesakkhadevānaṃyeva paññāyati.
Uppannāni ca tāni “imāni maraṇassa pubbanimittāni nāmā”ti keci devo
jānanti, na sabbe. Tattha yo mandena kusalakammena nibbatto, so “idāni ko
jānāti ‘kuhiṃ nibbattissāmī’ti” bhāyati. Yo pana mahāpuñño, so “bahuraṃ
mayā dānaṃ dinnam, sīlaṃ rakkhitam, puññaṃ upacitam, ito cutassa me
sugatiyeva paṭikaṅkhā”ti na bhāyati na vikampati. Evaṃ
upaṭṭhitapubbanimittam pana tam gahetvā devatā Nandanavanaṃ pavesenti,
sabbadevalokesu Nandanavanaṃ atthiyeva.

Tīhi vācāhi anumodentīti idāni vuccamānehi tīhi vacanehi anumodenti,
modaṃ pamodaṃ uppādentī, assāsentī, abhivadanavasena¹ vā
taṃkhaṇānurūpaṃ pamodaṃ karonti. Keci pana “anumodentī”ti padassa
“ovadantī”ti vadanti. **Itoti** devalokato. **Bhoti** ālapanam. **Sugatinti**
sundaragatiṃ, manussalokaṃ sandhāya vadanti. **Gacchāti**
paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena upehi.

Evaṃ vutteti evaṃ tadā tehi devehi tassa “ito bho sugatiṃ gacchā”ti-
ādinā vattabbavacane Bhagavatā vutte **aññatāro** nāmagottena apākaṭo tassaṃ
parisāyaṃ nisinno anusandhikusalo eko bhikkhu “ete sugati-ādayo
Bhagavatā avisesato vuttā avibhūtā, handa te vibhūtatare kārapessāmī”ti
etaṃ “kiṃ nu kho bhante”ti-ādivacanaṃ avoca.
Saddhādiguṇavisesapaṭilābhakāraṇato devūpapattihetuto ca manussattaṃ
devānaṃ abhisammatanti āha “**manussattaṃ kho bhikkhu devānaṃ**
sugatigamanasaṅkhātān”ti.

Sugatigamanasaṅkhātanti “sugatigamanan”ti sammā kathitam, vaṇṇitam
thomitanti attho. **Yaṃ manussabhūtoti** ettha **yanti** kiriyāparāmasanaṃ, tena
paṭilabhatīti ettha paṭilabhanakiriyā āmasīyati, yo saddhāpaṭilābhoti attho.
Manussabhūtoti manussesu uppanno, manussabhāvaṃ

1. Āsitavasena (Sī, Syā)

vā patto. Yasmā devaloke uppannānaṃ Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā yebhuyyena dullabhā savanāya, na tathā manussānaṃ, tasmā vuttaṃ “manussabhūto”ti. **Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinayeti** Tathāgatena Bhagavatā desite sikkhattayasaṅgahe sāsane. Taṃ hi dhammato anapetattā dhammo ca, āsayānurūpaṃ vineyyānaṃ vinayanato vinayo cāti dhammavinayo, upanissayasampattiyaṃ vā dhammato anapetattā dhammaṃ apparajakkhajātikaṃ vinetīti dhammavinayo. Dhammeneva vā vinayo, na daṇḍasatthehīti dhammavinayo, dhammayutto vā vinayoti dhammavinayo, dhammāya vā saha maggaphalanibbānāya¹ vinayoti dhammavinayo, mahākaruṇāsabbaññutaññāpādidhammato vā pavatto vinayoti dhammavinayo, dhammo vā Bhagavā dhammabhūto dhammakāyo dhammassāmī, tassa dhammassa vinayo, na takkiyānanti² dhammavinayo, dhamme vā maggaphale nipphādetabbavisayabhūte vā pavatto vinayoti dhammavinayoti vuccati. Tasmim dhammavinaye.

Saddhaṃ paṭilabhatīti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo”ti-ādinā saddhaṃ uppādeti. Saddho hi imasmim dhammavinaye yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāno diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthe ārādhessati.

Suladdhalābhasaṅkhātanti ettha yathā hiraññasuvaṇṇakhattavattṭhādilābho sattānaṃ upabhogasukhaṃ āvahati, khuppiāsādidukkaṃ paṭibāhati, dhanadāliddiyaṃ vūpasameti, muttādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti, lokasantatiṅca āvahati, evaṃ lokiyalokuttarā saddhāpi yathāsambhavaṃ lokiyalokuttaraṃ vipākasukhamāvahati, saddhādhurena paṭipannānaṃ jātijarādidukkaṃ paṭibāhati, guṇadāliddiyaṃ vūpasameti, satisambojjhaṅgādiratanapaṭilābhahetu hoti, lokasantatiṅca āvahati. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ—

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, yaso bhogasamappito.

Yaṃ yaṃ padesaṃ bhajati, tattha tattheva pūjito”ti³.

Evaṃ saddhāpaṭilābhassa suladdhalābhatā veditabbā. Yasmā panāyaṃ saddhāpaṭilābho anugāmiko anaññasādhāraṇo sabbasampattihetu, lokiyassa ca hiraññasuvaṇṇādidhanalābhassa kāraṇaṃ. Saddhoyeva hi dānādīni puññāni katvā uḷaruḷaravittūpakaraṇāni adhigacchati, tehi ca

1. Dhammassa vā yathā maggaphalanibbānāya (Syā)

2. Titthiyānanti (Ka)

3. Khu 1. 56 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

attano paresaṇca atthameva sampādeti. Assaddhassa pana tāni anattāhāvahāni honti idha ceva samparāye cāti evampi saddhāya suladdhalābhatā veditabbā. Tathā hi—

“Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ”,
 “Saddhā duriyā purisassa hoti”¹ ca,
 “Saddhā vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhan”² ca,
 “Saddhāhattho mahānāgo”³ ca,
 “Saddhā bījaṃ tapo vuṭṭhi”⁴ ca,
 “Saddhesiko bhikkhave ariyasāvako”⁵ ca,
 “Saddhāya tarati oghan”⁶ ca—

Anekesu ṭhānesu anekehi kāraṇehi saddhā samvaṇṇitā.

Idāni yāya saddhāya sāsane kusaladhammesu suppatiṭṭhito nāma hoti niyāmomokkantiyā, taṃ saddhaṃ dassetuṃ “**sā kho panassā**”^{ti}-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **assā**ti imassa bhaveyyāti attho. **Nivīṭṭhā**ti abhinivīṭṭhā cittasantānaṃ anupaviṭṭhā. **Mūlajātā**ti jātamūlā. Kiṃ pana saddhāya mūlaṃ nāma? Saddheyyavattthusmiṃ okappanahetubhūto upāyamanasikāro. Apica sappurisasevanā saddhammassavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipattīti cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni mūlāni veditabbāni. **Paṭiṭṭhitā**ti ariyamaggādhigamena kenaci akampanīyabhāvena avaṭṭhitā. Tenevāha “**dalhā asamhāriyā**”^{ti}. **Dalhā**ti thirā. **Asamhāriyā**ti kenaci samharituṃ vā hāpetuṃ vā apanetuṃ vā asakkuṇeyyā. Iti te devā tassa sotāpattimaggasamadhigamaṃ āsīsaṇṭā evaṃ vadanti. Attano devaloke kāmasukhūpabhogārāhameva hi ariyapuggalaṃ te icchanti. Tenāha “chi deva punappunan”^{ti}.

Gāthāsu puññakkhayamaraṇampi jīvitindriyupacchedeneva hotīti āha “**cavati**”⁷ **āyusaṅkhaya**”^{ti}. **Anumodatanti** anumodantānaṃ. **Manussānaṃ**

1. Saṃ 1. 41 piṭṭhe.

3. Aṃ 2. 304; Khu 2. 318 piṭṭhe.

5. Aṃ 2. 480 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 9; Khu 1. 306 piṭṭhesu.

4. Saṃ 1. 175; Khu 1. 291 piṭṭhesu.

7. Cavanti (Sī, Syā)

6. Saṃ 1. 217 piṭṭhe.

sahabyatanti manussehi sahabhāvaṃ. Saha byetīti sahabyo, sahapavattanako, tassa bhāvo sahabyatā. **Niviṭṭhassāti** niviṭṭhā bhaveyya. **Yāvajīvanti** yāva jīvitappavattiyā, yāva parinibbānāti attho.

Appamāṇanti sakkaccaṃ bahuṃ uḷāraṃ bahukkhatturaṃ ca karaṇavasena pamāṇarahitaṃ. **Nirūpadhanti** kilesūpadhirahitaṃ, suvisuddhaṃ nimmalanti attho. Yasmā pana te devā mahaggatakusalaṃ na icchanti kāmālokaśamatikkamanato, kāmāvacarapuñṇameva icchanti, tasmā evamettha attho veditabbo—“ito devalokato cuto manusseṣu uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patto kāyaduccaritaṃ sabbam duccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ sabbam sucaritaṃ uḷāraṃ vipulaṃ upacinitvā ariyamaggena āgatasaddho bhavāhi”ti. Yasmā pana lokuttarena paṭhamamaggaṃ duttiyamaggampi vā icchanti attano devalokūpapattiyā anativattanato, tasmā tesampi vasena “appamāṇaṃ nirūpadhin”tipadānaṃ attho veditabbo—pamāṇakarānaṃ diṭṭhekaṭṭha-oḷārikakāmarāgādikilesānaṃ upacchedena **appamāṇaṃ**, sattamabhavato vā uppajjanārahassa khandhūpadhissa taṃnibbattaka-abhisāṅkhārūpadhissa taṃtaṃmaggavajjhakilesūpadhissa ca pahānena tesam anibbattanato nirupadhisāṅkhātanibbānasannissitattā ca **nirupadhīti**.

Evam accantameva apāyadvārapidhāyakaṃ kammaṃ dassetvā idāni saggasampattinibbattakakammaṃ¹ dasseturaṃ “**tato opadhikan**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **opadhikanti** upadhivepakkaṃ, attabhāvasampattiyā ceva bhogasampattiyā ca nibbattakanti attho. **Upadhīti** hi attabhāvo vuccati. Yathāha “santekaccāni pāpakāni kammāsamaḍḍhāni upadhisampattiṭṭhāni² na vipaccanti”ti³. Kāmaguṇāpi. Yathāha “upadhīhi narassa socanā”ti⁴. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto—upadhīyati ettha sukhadukkanti upadhi, attabhāvo kāmaguṇā ca. Upadhikaraṇaṃ sīlaṃ etassa, upadhiṃ vā arahatīti opadhikaṃ, puñṇaṃ, taṃ bahuṃ uḷāraṃ katvā. Kathaṃ? **Dānena**. Dānaṃ hi itarehi sukaranti evam vuttaṃ. Dānenāti vā padena abhayadānampi vuttaṃ, na āmisadānamevāti sīlassāpi saṅgaho datṭhabbo. Yasmā pana te devā asurakāyāhāniṃ ekanteneva devakāyapāripūriṇca icchanti, tasmā tassa

1. Sabbasampattinibbattakakammaṃ (Sī)

2. Upadhisampattiṭṭhāni (Pāliyaṃ)

3. Abhi 2. 351 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 1. 6 piṭṭhe.

upāyaṃ dassentā “**aññēpi macce saddhamme, brahmacariye nivesayā**”ti dhammadāne niyojenti. **Yadā vidūti** yasmim kāle devā devaṃ cavantaṃ vidū vijāneyyūṃ, tadā imāya yathāvuttāya anukampāya dukkhāpanayanakamyatāya “deve ime devakāye punappunāṃ uppajjanavasena **ehi āgacchāhi**”ti ca anumodentīti.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Bahujanahitasuttavaṇṇanā

84. Pañcame **loketi** ettha tayo lokā sattaloko saṅkhāraloko okāsalokoti. Tesu indriyabaddhānaṃ rūpadhammānaṃ arūpadhammānaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃca santānavasena vattamānānaṃ samūho sattaloko, pathavīpabbatādibhedo okāsaloko, ubhayepi khandhā saṅkhāraloko. Tesu sattaloko idha adhippeto. Tasmā **loketi** sattaloke. Tatthāpi na devaloke na brahmaloke, manussaloke. Manussalokepi na aññasmiṃ cakkavāḷe, imasmiṃyeva cakkavāḷe. Tatrāpi na sabbatṭhānesu, “puratthimāya disāya Gajaṅgalaṃ nāma nigamo, tassa aparena Mahāsālā, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya Sallavatī nāma nadī, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikaṃ nāma nigamo, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Pacchimāya disāya Thūṇaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. Uttarāya disāya Usiraddhajo nāma pabbato, tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe”ti¹ evaṃ paricchinne āyāmato tiyojanasate vitthārato aḍḍhateyyayojanasate parikkhepato navayojanasate Majjhimagāse uppajjati Tathāgato. Na kevalaṃca Tathāgatova, Paccekabuddhā aggasāvaka asītimahātherā Buddhamātā Buddhapitā cakkavattirājā aññe ca sārappattā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ettheva uppajjanti. Idha pana Tathāgatavāreyyeva sabbatthakavasena ayaṃ nayo labbhati, itaresu ekadesavasena.

1. Vi 3. 287 piṭṭhe.

Uppajjamānā uppajjantīti idaṃ pana ubhayampi vipakatavacanameva, uppajjantā bahujanahitatthāya uppajjanti, na aññena kāraṇenāti evamettha attho veditabbo. Evarūpaṃ hettha saddalakkhaṇaṃ na sakkā aññena saddalakkhaṇena paṭibāhituṃ.

Apica uppajjamāno nāma uppajjati nāma uppanno nāmāti ayaṃ pabbhedo veditabbo. Tathāgato hi mahābhinihāraṃ karonto Buddhakare dhamme pariyesanto pāramiyo pūrento pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajanto ñātattacariyaṃ caranto lokattacariyaṃ Buddhattacariyaṃ koṭiṃ pāpento pāramiyo pūretvā Tusitabhavane tiṭṭhanto tato otarivā carimabhava paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhanto agāramajjhe vasanto abhinikkhamanto mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto paripakkañāṇo Bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha mārabalaṃ vidhamento paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhento pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ñāṇaṃ otāretvā anekākāraṃ sabbasaṅkhāre sammāsivā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭivijjhanto yāva anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikarontopi **uppajjamāno** eva nāma, arahattamaggakkhaṇe **uppajjati** nāma, arahattaphalakkhaṇe pana **uppanno** nāma. Buddhānaṃ hi sāvakaṇaṃ viya na paṭipāṭiyā iddhividhañāṇādīnaṃ uppādanakiccaṃ atthi, saheva pana arahattamaggena sakalopi Buddhaguṇarāsi āgatova nāma hoti. Tasmā te nibbattasabbakiccattā arahattaphalakkhaṇe uppannā nāma honti. Idha arahattaphalakkhaṇaṃ sandhāya “uppajjati”ti vutto. Uppanno hotīti ayaṃ hettha attho.

Sāvakopi khīṇāsavo sāvakabodhiyā hetubhūte puññasambhāre sambharanto pubbayogaṃ pubbacariyaṃ gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūrento carimabhava nibbattanto anukkamena viññutaṃ patvā saṃsāre ādīnaṃ disvā pabbajjāya cetayamāno pabbajjaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā sīlādīni paripūrento dhutadhamme samādāya vattamāno jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjanto ñāṇāni nibbattento vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā heṭṭhimamagge adhigacchantopi **uppajjamāno** eva nāma, arahattamaggakkhaṇe **uppajjati** nāma, arahattaphalakkhaṇe pana **uppanno** nāma. Sekkho pana pubbūpanissayato paṭṭhāya yāva gotrabhuñṇā **uppajjamāno** nāma, paṭhamamaggakkhaṇe **uppajjati** nāma, paṭhamaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya **uppanno** nāma. Ettāvata “tayome bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjantī”ti padānaṃ attho vutto hoti.

Idāni **bahujanahitāyāti**-ādīsu **bahujanahitāyāti** mahājanassa hitatthāya. **Bahujanasukhāyāti** mahājanassa sukhathāya. **Lokānukampāyāti** sattalokassa anukampaṃ paṭicca. Katarasattalokassāti? Yo Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammaṃ paṭivijjhati amatapānaṃ pivati, tassa. Bhagavato hi Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantadesanāya Aññātaakoṇḍaññappamukhā aṭṭhārasa brahmakoṭiyo dhammaṃ paṭivijjhimso. Evaṃ yāva Subhaddaparibbājakavinayanā dhammaṃ paṭividdhasattānaṃ gaṇaṇā natthi, Mahāsamayasuttantadesanāyaṃ Maṅgalasutta, Cūḷarāhulovāda, Samacittadesanāyanti imesu catūsu ṭhānesu abhisamayaṃ pattasattānaṃ paricchedo natthi. Evametassa aparimāṇassa sattalokassa anukampāya. Sāvakassa pana arahato sekkhassa ca lokānukampāya uppatti Dhammasenāpati-ādīhi Dhammabhaṇḍāgārikādīhi ca desitadesanāya paṭivedhappattasattānaṃ vasena, aparabhāge ca Mahāmahindattherādīhi desitadesanāya paṭividdhasaccānaṃ vasena, yāvajjatanā ito paraṃ anāgate ca sāsanaṃ nissāya saggamokkhamaggesu patiṭṭhahantānaṃ vasenapi ayamatto vibhāvetabbo.

Apica **bahujanahitāyāti** bahujanassa hitatthāya, nesaṃ paññāsampattiya¹ diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikahitūpadesakoti, **bahujanasukhāyāti** bahujanassa sukhathāya, cāgasampattiya upakaraṇasukhasampadāyakoti. **Lokānukampāyāti** lokassa anukampanatthāya, mettākaruṇāsampattiya mātāpitaro viya lokassa rakkhitā gopitāti. **Atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti** idha devamanussaggahaṇena bhabbapuggale veneyyasatte eva gahetvā tesāṃ nibbānamaggaphalādhigamāya Tathāgatassa uppatti dassitā paṭhamavāre, dutiyatatiyavārena pana arahato sekkhassa ca vasena yojetabbari. Tattha **atthāyāti** iminā paramatthāya, nibbānāyāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Hitāyāti** taṃsāmpāpakamaggatthāyāti vuttaṃ hoti. Nibbānasāmpāpakamaggato hi uttariṃ hitaṃ nāma natthi. **Sukhāyāti** phalasāmpattisukhatthāyāti vuttaṃ hoti tato uttari sukhābhāvato. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ “ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiṇca sukhavipāko”ti².

1. Puññānaṃ sampattiya (Ka)

2. Dī 3. 234; Aṃ 2. 20; Abhi 2. 347 piṭṭhesu.

Tathāgatoti-ādīnaṃ padānaṃ attho heṭṭhā vutto.

Vijjācaraṇasampannoti-ādīsu tissopi vijjā bhayaḥherave¹ agatanayena, chapi vijjā chaḷabhiññāvasena, atṭhapi vijjā Ambaṭṭhasutte āgatāti² vijjāhi sīlasaṃvarādīhi pannarasahi caraṇadhammechi ca anaññasādhāraṇehi sampanno samannāgatoti **Vijjācaraṇasampanno**. Sobhanagamanattā, sundaraṃ ṭhānaṃ gatattā, sammā gatattā, sammā gadattā ca **Sugato**. Sabbathā viditalokattā **Lokavidū**. Natthi etassa uttaroti **Anuttaro**. Purisadamme purisaveneyye sāreti vinetīti **Purisadammasārathi**. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ anusāsati **Satthā**. Sabbassāpi neyyassa sabbappakārena sayambhuññaṇena buddhattā **Buddhoti** ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimaggato³ gahetabbo.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādi -pa- pariyoṣānakalyāṇanti so Bhagavā sattesu kāruññaṃ paṭicca hitvāpi anuttaraṃ vivekasukhaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, tañca kho appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā desento ādikalyāṇādippakārameva deseti. Kathaṃ? Ekagāthāpi hi samantabuddhakattā dhammassa paṭhamapādena ādikalyāṇā, dutiyatatiyehi majjhekalyāṇā, pacchimena pariyoṣānakalyāṇā. Ekānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ nidānena ādikalyāṇaṃ, nigamanena pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ, sesena majjhekalyāṇaṃ. Nānānusandhikaṃ suttaṃ paṭhamena anusandhinā ādikalyāṇaṃ, pacchimena pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ, sesehi majjhekalyāṇaṃ. Sakalopi vā sāsanaḍḍhammo attano atthabhūtena sīlena ādikalyāṇo, samathavipassanāmaggaḥalehi majjhekalyāṇo, nibbānena pariyoṣānakalyāṇo. Sīlasamādhīhi vā ādikalyāṇo, vipassanāmaggehi majjhekalyāṇo, phalanibbānehi pariyoṣānakalyāṇo. Buddhasubuddhatāya vā ādikalyāṇo, dhammasudhammatāya majjhekalyāṇo, saṃghasuppaṭipattiyā pariyoṣānakalyāṇo. Taṃ sutvā tathattāya paṭipannena adhigantabbāya abhisambodhiyā vā ādikalyāṇo, paccekabodhiyā majjhekalyāṇo, sāvakabodhiyā pariyoṣānakalyāṇo. Suyyamāno cesa nīvaraṇavikkhambhanaṭo savanenapi kalyāṇameva āvahaṭīti ādikalyāṇo, paṭipajjiyamāno samathavipassanāsukhāvahanato

1. Ma 1. 20 piṭṭhe.

2. Āgatāhi (Sī, Ka)

3. Visuddhi 1. 196 piṭṭhe.

paṭipattiyāpi sukhomeva āvahaṭṭi majjhekalyāṇo, tathāpaṭipanno ca paṭipattiphale niṭṭhite tāḍibhāvāvahanato paṭipattiphalenapi kalyāṇameva āvahaṭṭi pariyosānakalyāṇo. Nāthappabhavattā ca pabhavasuddhiyā ādikalyāṇo, atthasuddhiyā¹ majjhekalyāṇo, kiccasuddhiyā pariyosānakalyāṇo. Tena vuttaṃ “so dhammaṃ deseti ādi -pa-pariyosānakalyāṇa”ti.

Yaṃ pana Bhagavā dhammaṃ desento sāsanabrahmacariyaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṇa pakāseti, nānāyehi dīpeti, taṃ yathānurūpaṃ atthasampattiyā **sāttamaṃ**, byañjanasampattiyā **sabyañjanaṃ**. Saṅkāsanapakāsanavivaraṇavibhajana-uttānīkaraṇapaññatti-atthapadasamāyogato sāttamaṃ, akkharapadabyañjanākāraniruttiniddesasampattiyā sabyañjanaṃ. Atthagambhīratāpaṭivedhagambhīratāhi vā sāttamaṃ, dhammagambhīratādesanāgambhīratāhi sabyañjanaṃ. Atthapaṭibhānapaṭisambhidāvisayato vā sāttamaṃ, dhammaniruttipaṭisambhidāvisayato sabyañjanaṃ. Paṇḍitavedanīyato parikkhakajanappasādakanti² sāttamaṃ, saddheyyato lokiyajanappasādakanti sabyañjanaṃ. Gambhīrādhīppāyato sāttamaṃ, uttānapadato sabyañjanaṃ. Upanetabbassa abhāvato sakalaparipuṇṇabhāvena **kevalaparipuṇṇamaṃ**, apānetabbassa abhāvato niddosabhāvena **parisuddhamaṃ**, apica paṭipattiyā adhigamabyattito **sāttamaṃ**, pariyaṭṭiyā āgamabyattito **sabyañjanaṃ**, sīlādīpaṇcadhammakhandhapāripūriyā **paripuṇṇamaṃ**, nirupakkilesato nittharaṇatthāya pavattito lokāmisānirapekkhato ca **parisuddhamaṃ**, sikkhattayapariggahitattā brahmabhūtehi seṭṭhehi caritabbato tesāṃ cariyabhāvato ca **brahmacariyaṃ**. Tasmā “sāttamaṃ sabyañjanaṃ -pa-pakāseti”ti vuccati. **Paṭhamoti** gaṇanānupubbato sabbalokuttamabhāvato ca paṭhamo puggalo.

Tasseva Satthu sāvakoti tasseva yathāvuttagaṇassa Satthu Sammāsambuddhassa dhammadesanā ya savanante jāto Dhammasenāpatisadisō sāvako, na pūraṇādi viya paṭiññāmattena Satthu sāvako. **Pāṭipadoti** paṭipadāsāṅkhātena ariyamaggena ariyāya jātiyā jāto bhavoti pāṭipado, anīṭṭhitapaṭipattikicco, paṭipajjamānoti attho. Suttageyyādi pariyaṭṭidhammo bahuṃ suto etenāti **bahussuto**.

1. Attasuddhiyā (Sī, Syā)

2. Sarikkhakajanappasādakanti (Ka)

pātimokkhasaṃvarādisīlena ceva āraññikaṅgādihutaṅgavatehi ca upapanno sampanno samannāgatoti **sīlavatūpapanno**. Iti Bhagavā “lokānukampā nāma hitajjhāsayena dhammadesanā, sā ca imesu eva tīsu puggalesu paṭibaddhā”ti dasseti. Sesaṃ suviññeyyameva.

Gāthāsu **tassanvayoti** tasseva Satthu paṭipattiyā dhammadesanāya ca anugamanena tassanvayo anujāto. Avijjandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā sapaṇasantānesu dhammālokaśaṅkhātāya pabhāya karaṇato **pabhaṅkarā**. **Dhammamudīrayantā**ti catusaccadhammaṃ kathentā. **Apāpurantī**¹ ugghāṭenti. **Amatassa** nibbānassa. **Dvāraṃ** ariyamaggaṃ. **Yogā**ti kāmāyogādito. **Satthavāhenā**ti veneyyasatthavāhanato bhavakantāranittharaṇato satthavāho, Bhagavā, tena satthavāhena. **Sudesitaṃ maggamanukkamantī**² tena sammā desitaṃ ariyamaggaṃ tassa desanānusārena anugacchanti paṭipajjanti. **Idhevā**ti imasmiṃyeva attabhāve. Sesaṃ uttānameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Asubhānupassīsutavaṇṇanā

85. Chaṭṭhe **asubhānupassī**ti asubhaṃ³ anupassantā dvattiṃśakāravasena ceva uddhumātakādīsu gahitanimittassa upasaṃharaṇavasena ca kāyasmīṃ asubhaṃ asubhākāraṃ anupassakā hutvā viharatha. **Ānāpānassatī**ti ānāpāne sati, taṃ ārabba pavattā sati, assāsapassāsapariggāhikā satīti attho. Vuttaṃ hetāṃ “ānanti assāso, no passāso. Pānanti passāso, no assāso”ti-ādi⁴.

Voti tumhākaṃ. **Ajjhattanti** idha gocarajjhattaṃ adhippetāṃ. **Parimukhanti** abhimukhaṃ. **Sūpaṭṭhitā**ti suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—ānāpānassati ca tumhākaṃ kammaṭṭhānābhimukhaṃ suṭṭhu upaṭṭhitā hotūti. Atha vā **parimukhanti** pariggahitaniyyānaṃ. Vuttaṃ hetāṃ paṭisambhidāyaṃ. “Parīti pariggahaṭṭho, mukhanti

1. Apāpurentī (Ka)

3. Asubhanti (Sī, Syā)

2. Maggamanuggamantīti (Ka)

4. Khu 9. 170 piṭṭhe.

niyyānaṭṭho, satīti upaṭṭhānaṭṭho, tena vuccati parimukhaṃ satin”¹. Iminā catusatipaṭṭhānaśoḷasappabhedā ānāpānassatikammaṭṭhānabhāvanā dassitāti daṭṭhabbā.

Evam saṅkhepeneva rāgacaritavitakkacaritānaṃ sappāyaṃ paṭikūlamanasikārakāyānupassanāvasena samathakammaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṃca upadisitvā² idāni suddhavipassanākammaṭṭhānameva dassento “**sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino viharathā**”³ti āha. Tattha aniccaṃ aniccalakkhaṇaṃ aniccānupassanā aniccānupassīti idaṃ catukkaṃ veditabbaṃ. Hutvā abhāvato udayabbayayogato tāvakālikato niccapaṭikkhepato ca khandhapañcakaṃ **aniccaṃ** nāma. Tassa yo hutvā abhāvākāro, taṃ **aniccalakkhaṇaṃ** nāma. Taṃ ārabha pavattā vipassanā **aniccānupassanā**. Taṃ aniccanti vipassako **aniccānupassī**. Ettha ca ekādasavidhā asubhakathā paṭhamajjhānaṃ pāpetvā, soḷasavatthukā ca ānāpānakathā catutthajjhānaṃ pāpetvā, vipassanākathā ca vitthārato vattabbā, sā pana sabbākārato Visuddhimagge³ kathitāti tattha vuttanayeneva veditabbā.

Idāni asubhānupassanādīhi nipphādetabbaṃ phalavisesaṃ dassetuṃ “**asubhānupassīnaṃ**”⁴ti-ādimāha. Tattha **subhāya dhātuyāti** subhabhāve, subhanimitteti attho. **Rāgānusayoti** subhārammaṇe uppajjanāraho kāmarāgānusayo. So kesādīsu uddhumātakādīsu vā asubhānupassīnaṃ asubhanimittaṃ gahetvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattetvā taṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā adhigatena anāgāmimaggena **pahīyati**, sabbaso samucchindīyatīti attho. Vuttaṃ hetam “asubhā bhāvetabbā kāmarāgassa pahānāyā”⁴. **Bāhirāti** bahiddhāvatthukattā anattābhāvaṃ ca bāhirā bahibhūtā. **Vitakkāsayāti** kāmasaṅkappādimicchāvitakkā. Te hi appahīnā āsayānugatā sati paccayasamavāye uppajjanato vitakkāsayāti vuttā. Kāmavitakko cettha kāmarāgaggahaṇena gahito evāti tadavasesā vitakkā eva vuttāti veditabbā. **Vighātapakkhikāti** dukkhabhāgiyā, icchāvighātanibbattanakā vā. **Te na**

1. Khu 9. 174 piṭṭhe.

3. Visuddhi 2. 276 piṭṭhe.

2. Uddisitvā (Sī)

4. Am 3. 169; Khu 1. 120 piṭṭhesu.

hontīti te pahīyanti. Byāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitakko ñātivitaṅko janapadavitaṅko amarāvitakko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto vitakkoti aṭṭha kāmavitaṅkena saddhiṃ navavidhā mahāvitaṅkā ānāpānassatisamādhinā tannissitāya ca vipassanāya pubbabhāge vikkhambhitā, taṃ pādakaṃ katvā adhigatena ariyamaggena yathārahaṃ anavasesato pahīyanti. Vuttampi cetāṃ “ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya”¹.

Yā avijjā, sā pahīyatīti yā saccasabhāvapaṭicchādinī sabbānatthakārī sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlabhūtā avijjā, sā aniccānupassīnaṃ viharataṃ samucchiṇṇatīti. Idaṃ kira Bhagavatā aniccākārato vuṭṭhitassa sukkhavipassakakhīṇāsavassa vasena vuttaṃ. Tassāyaṃ saṅkhepattho—tebhūmaṃ sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccādito sammasaṇaṃ paṭṭhapetvā vipassantānaṃ yadā aniccanti pavattamānā vuṭṭhānagāminīvipassanā maggena ghaṭīyati, anukkamena arahattamaggo uppajjati, tesāṃ aniccānupassīnaṃ viharataṃ avijjā anavasesato pahīyati, arahattamaggavijjā uppajjati. **Aniccānupassīnaṃ viharatanti** idaṃ aniccalakkhaṇassa tesāṃ pākaṭabhāvato itarassa lakkhaṇadvayassa gahaṇe upāyabhāvato vā vuttaṃ, na pana ekasseva lakkhaṇassa anupassītabbato. Vuttaṃ hetāṃ “yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā”². Aparampi vuttaṃ “aniccasaññino hi Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātāṃ pāpuṇātī”¹.

Gāthāsu **ānāpāne paṭissatoti** ānāpānanimittasmiṃ paṭi paṭi sato, upaṭṭhitassatīti attho. **Passanti** āsavakkhayañāṇacakkhunā saṅkhārūpasamaṃ nibbānaṃ passanto. **Ātāpī sabbadāti** antarāvosānaṃ anāpajjitvā asubhānupassanādīsu satataṃ ātāpī yuttappayutto, tato eva **yato** vāyamaṃāno, niyato vā sammattaniyāmena **tattha** sabbasaṅkhārasamatthe nibbāne arahattaphalavimuttiyā vimuccati. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Am 3. 169; Khu 1. 120 piṭṭhesu.

2. Saṃ 2. 19 piṭṭhe.

7. Dhammānudhammapaṭipannasuttavaṇṇanā

86. Sattame **dhammānudhammapaṭipannassāti** ettha dhammo nāma navavidho lokuttaradhammo, tassa dhammassa anudhammo sīlavisuddhi-ādi pubbabhāgapaṭipadādhammo, taṃ dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipannassa adhigantum paṭipajjamānassa. **Ayamanudhammo hotīti** ayaṃ anucchavikasabhāvo patirūpasabhāvo hoti. **Veyyākaraṇāyāti** kathanāya. **Dhammānudhammapaṭipannoyanti yanti** karaṇatthe paccattavacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuttam hoti—yena anudhammena taṃ dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipannoti byākaramāno sammadeva byākaronto nāma siyā, na tatonidānaṃ viññūhi garahitabbo siyāti. **Yanti** vā kiriyāparāmasanaṃ, tenetaṃ dasseti “yadidaṃ dhammasseva bhāsaṇaṃ, dhammavitakkasseva ca vitakkaṇaṃ tadubhayābhāve ñāṇupekkhāya, ayaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhuno tathārūpo ayanti kathanāyānurūpahetu anucchavikakāraṇaṃ. **Bhāsamāno dhammaṃyeva bhāseyyāti** kathento ce dasakathāvattudhammaṃyeva katheyya, na tappaṭipakkhamahicchatādi-adhammaṃ. Vuttam hetam—

“Yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Seyyathidaṃ, appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”¹.

Abhisallekhikāya kathāya lābhī eva hi taṃ bhāseyya. Etena kalyāṇamittasampadā dassitā.

Dhammavitakkanti nekkhammavitakkādiṃ dhammato anapetaṃ vitakkayato “sīlādipaṭipadaṃ paripūressāmi”²ti uparūpari ussāho abhivaḍḍhissati. So pana vitakko sīlādīnaṃ anupakāradhamme vajjetvā upakāradhamme anubrūhanavasena hānabhāgiyabhāvaṃ apanetvā ṭhitibhāgiyabhāvepi aṭṭhatvā visesabhāgiyataṃ nibbedhabhāgiyataṃ ca pāpanavasena pavattiyā anekappabhedo veditabbo. **No adhammavitakkanti** kāmavitakkaṃ no

1. Am 3. 168; Khu 1. 119 piṭṭhesu.

vitakkeyyāti attho. **Tadubhayam vā panāti** yadetaṃ paresaṃ anuggahaṇatthaṃ dhammabhāsaṇaṃ attano anuggahaṇatthaṃ dhammavitakkanañca vuttaṃ. Atha vā pana taṃ ubhayam **abhinivajjetvā** appaṭipajjitvā akatvā. **Upekkhakoti** tathāpaṭipattiyaṃ udāsīno samathavipassanābhāvanameva anubrūhanto vihareyya, samathaṭipattiyaṃ vā upekkhako hutvā vipassanāyameva kammaṃ karonto vihareyya. Vipassanampi ussukkāpetvā tatthapi saṅkhārupekkhāññavasena upekkhako yāva vipassanāññaṃ maggena ghaṭṭiyati, tāva yathā taṃ tikkhaṃ sūraṃ pasannaṃ hutvā vahati, tathā vihareyya sato sampajānoti.

Gāthāsu samathavipassanādhhammo āramitabbaṭṭhena ārāmo etassāti **dhammārāmo**. Tasmīnyeva dhamme ratoti **dhammarato**. Tasseva dhammassa punappunaṃ vicintanato **dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ** taṃ dhammaṃ āvajjento, manasi karontoti attho. **Anussaranti** tameva dhammaṃ uparūparibhāvanāvasena anussaranto. Atha vā vimuttāyatanaśīse ṭhatvā paresaṃ desanāvasena sīlādidhammo āramitabbaṭṭhena ārāmo etassāti **dhammārāmo**. Tatheva tasmīṃ dhamme rato abhīratoti **dhammarato**. Tesāmyeva sīlādidhammānaṃ gatiyo samanvesanto kāmavitakkādīnaṃ okāsaṃ adatvā nekkhammasaṅkappādidhammaṃyeva anuvicintanato **dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ**. Tadubhayam vā pana oḷārikato dahanto ajjhupekkhitvā samathavipassanādhammameva uparūpari bhāvanāvasena anussaranto anubrūhanavasena pavattento. **Saddhammāti** sattatimsappabhedā bodhipakkhiyadhammā navavidhalokuttaradhammā ca **na parihāyati**, na cirasseva taṃ adhigacchatīti attho.

Idāni tassa anussaraṇavidhiṃ dassento “**caraṃ vā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **caraṃ vāti** bhikkhācāraṇasena caṅkamanavasena ca caranto vā. **Yadi vā tiṭṭhanti** tiṭṭhanto vā **nisinno** vā. **Uda vā sayanti** sayanto vā. Evaṃ catūsupi iriyāpathesu. **Ajjhattaṃ samayaṃ cittanti** yathāvutte kammaṭṭhānaśāṅkhāte gocarajjhatte attano cittaṃ rāgādikilesānaṃ vūpasamanavasena pajahanavasena samayaṃ samento. **Santimevādhigacchatīti** accantasantiṃ nibbānameva pāpuṇāti.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Andhakaraṇasuttavaṇṇanā

87. Aṭṭhame **akusalavitakkā**ti akosallasambhūtā vitakkā.

Andhakaraṇāti-ādīsu yassa sayam uppajjanti, tam
yathābhūtaḍḍasananivāraṇena andham karontīti **andhakaraṇā**. Na
paññācakkhum karontīti **acakkhukaraṇā**. Aññāṇam karontīti **aññāṇakaraṇā**.
Paññānirodhikāti kammassakatāpaññā jhānapaññā vipassanāpaññāti imā
tisso paññā appavattikaraṇena nirodhentīti paññānirodhikā.
Aniṭṭhaphaladāyakattā dukkhasaṅkhātassa vighātassa pakkhe vattantīti
vighātapakkhikā. Kilesanibbānam na samvattayantīti **anibbānasamvattanikā**.

Kāmavitakkoti kāmapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko. So hi kilesakāmasahito hutvā
vatthukāmesu pavattati. Byāpādapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko **byāpādavitakko**.
Vihim sāpaṭisaṃyutto vitakko **vihimsāvitakko**. Ime dve ca sattesupi
saṅkhāresupi uppajjanti. Kāmavitakko hi piyamanāpe satte vā saṅkhāre vā
vitakkentassa uppajjati, byāpādavitakko appiye amanāpe satte vā saṅkhāre
vā kujjhitvā olokanakālato paṭṭhāya yāva nāsanā uppajjati, vihimsāvitakko
saṅkhāresu na uppajjati, saṅkhārā dukkhāpetabbā nāma natthi, “ime sattā
haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchiṇṇantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun”ti
cintanakāle pana sattesu uppajjati.

Imeyeva pana kāmasaṅkappādayo. Atthato hi kāmavitakkādīnam
kāmasaṅkappādīnaṇca nānākaraṇam natthi, taṃsampayuttā pana saññādayo
kāmasaññādayo. Kāmadhātu-ādīnam pana yasmā Pāliyam—

“Kāmapaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko -pa- micchāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ
vuccati kāmadhātu, sabbepi akusalā dhammā kāmadhātu.

Byāpādapaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko -pa- micchāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati
byāpādadhātu. Dasasu¹ āghātavattḥsu cittassa āghāto paṭighāto -pa-
anattamanatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati byāpādadhātu.

Vihimsāpaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko

micchāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati vihiṃsādhātu, idhekacco paṇinā vā
leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā rajjuyā vā aññataraññatarena satte
viheṭṭeti, ayaṃ vihiṃsādhātū”ti¹—

Āgatattā viseso labbhati.

Tattha dve kathā sabbasaṅgāhikā ca asambhinnā ca. Tattha
kāmadhātuyā gahitāya itarā dvepi gahitā nāma honti. Tato pana nīharitvā
ayaṃ byāpādadhātu, ayaṃ vihiṃ sādhātūti dassetīti ayaṃ sabbasaṅgāhikā
nāma. Kāmadhātum kathento pana Bhagavā byāpādadhātum
byāpādadhātutṭhāne, vihiṃsādhātum vihiṃsādhātutṭhāne ṭhapetvāva
avaśesaṃ kāmadhātu nāmāti kathesīti ayaṃ asambhinnakathā nāma.

Sukkapakkhe vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo.

Nekkhammapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko **nekkhammavitakko**. So
asubhapubbabhāge kāmāvacaro hoti, asubhajjhāne rūpāvacaro, taṃ jhānaṃ
pādaṃ katvā uppannamaggaphalakāle lokuttaro. Abyāpādapāṭisaṃyutto
vitakko **abyāpādavitaṅko**. So mettāpubbabhāge kāmāvacaro hoti, mettājhāne
rūpāvacaro, taṃ jhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā uppannamaggaphalakāle lokuttaro.
Avihiṃ sāpaṭisaṃyutto vitakko **avihiṃsāvitakko**. So karuṇāpubbabhāge
kāmāvacaro, karuṇājjhāne rūpāvacaro, taṃ jhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā
uppannamaggaphalakāle lokuttaro. Yadā pana alobho sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare
dve tadanvāyikā honti. Yadā mettā sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvāyikā
honti. Yadā karuṇā sīsaṃ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvāyikā honti.

Imeyeva pana nekkhammasaṅkappādayo. Atthato hi
nekkhammavitakkādīnaṃ nekkhammasaṅkappādīnaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ natthi,
taṃsāmpayuttā pana saññādayo nekkhammasaññādayo. Nekkhammadhātu-
ādīnaṃ pana yasmā Pāḷiyaṃ—

“Nekkhammapaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko saṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati
nekkhammadhātu. Sabbepi kusalā dhammā nekkhammadhātu.
abyāpādapāṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko saṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati
abyāpādadhātu. Yā sattesu metti mettāyanā

mettācetovimutti, ayaṃ vuccati abyāpādadhātu. Avihimsāpaṭisaṃyutto takko vitakko saṅkappo, ayaṃ vuccati avihimsādhātu. Yā sattesu karuṇā karuṇāyaṇā karuṇācetovimutti, ayaṃ vuccati avihimsādhātū”ti¹—

Āgatattā viseso labbhati. Idhāpi sabbasaṅgāhikā asambhinnāti dve kathā vuttanayeneva veditabbā. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Gāthāsu **vitakkayeti** vitakkeyya. **Nirākareti** attano santānato nīhareyya vinodeyya, pajaheyyāti attho. **Save vitakkāni vicāritāni, sameti vuṭṭhiva rajam samūhatanti** yathā nāma gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pathaviyaṃ samūhataṃ samantato uṭṭhitaṃ rajam mahato akālameghassa vassato vuṭṭhi ṭhānaso vūpasameti, evameva so yogāvacaro vitakkāni micchāvitakke ca vicāritāni taṃsampayuttavicāre ca sameti vūpasameti samucchindati. Tathābhūto ca **vitakkūpasamena cetasā** sabbesaṃ micchāvitakkānaṃ upasamanato vitakkūpasamena ariyamaggacittena **idheva** diṭṭheva dhamme **santipadaṃ** nibbānaṃ **samajjhagā** samadhigato hotīti.

Aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Antarāmalasuttavaṇṇanā

88. Navame **antarāmalā**ti ettha **antarāsaddo**—

“Nadītīresu saṅṭhāne, sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca.

Janā saṅgamma mantenti, mañca tañca kimantaran”ti—

ādīsu² kāraṇe āgato. “Addasā maṃ bhante aññatarā itthī vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovantī”ti-ādīsu³ khaṇe. “Apicāyaṃ Tapodā dvinnam mahānirayaṇaṃ antarikāya āgacchatī”ti-ādīsu⁴ vivare.

“Pītavatthe pītadhaje, pītalaṅkārabhūsite.

Pīntarāhi vaggūhi, apiḷandhāva sobhasī”ti—

1. Abhi 2. 88 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 2. 112 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 1. 203 piṭṭhe.

4. Vi 1. 149 piṭṭhe.

ādīsu¹ uttarisātake². “Yassantarato na santi kopā”ti-ādīsu³ citte. Idhāpi citte eva datṭhabbo. Tasmā antare citte bhavā **antarā**. Yasmim santāne uppannā, tassa malinabhāvakaraṇato **malā**. Tattha malaṃ nāma duvidham sarīramalaṃ cittamalaṃti. Tesu sarīramalaṃ sedajallikādi sarīre nibbattaṃ, tattha laggaṃ āgantukarajaṇca, taṃ udakenapi nīharaṇīyaṃ, na tathā saṃkilesikaṃ. Cittamalaṃ pana rāgādisaṃkilesikaṃ, taṃ ariyamaggeheva nīharaṇīyaṃ. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ porāṇehi—

“Rūpena saṃkiliṭṭhena⁴, saṃkilissanti māṇavā.

Rūpe suddhe visuḍḍhanti, anakkhātā Mahesinā.

Cittena saṃkiliṭṭhena, saṃkilissanti māṇavā.

Citte suddhe visuḍḍhanti, iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā”ti⁵.

Tenāha Bhagavā “cittasaṃkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti, cittavodānā visuḍḍhanti”ti⁶. Tasmā Bhagavā idhāpi cittamalavisodhanāya paṭipajjitabbanti dassento “tayome bhikkhave antarāmalā”ti āha.

Yathā cete lobhādayo sattānaṃ citte uppajjitvā malinabhāvakarā nānappakārasaṃkilesavidhāyakāti antarāmalā, evaṃ ekato bhuñjitvā ekato sayitvā otāragavesī amittasattu viya citte eva⁷ uppajjitvā sattānaṃ nānāvidha-anatthāvahā nānappakāradukkhānibbattakāti dassento “**antarā-amittā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha mittapaṭipakkhato **amittā**, sapattakiccakaraṇato **sapattā**, himsanato **vadhakā**, ujuvipaccanīkato **paccatthikā**.

Tattha dvīhi ākārehi lobhādīnaṃ amittādi bhāvo veditabbo. Verīpuggalo hi antaraṃ labhamāno attano verissa satthena vā sīsaṃ pāṭeti, upāyena vā mahantaṃ anatthaṃ uppādeti. Ime ca lobhādayo paññāsirapātanena yonisampaṭipādanena ca tādisaṃ tato balavataraṃ anatthaṃ nibbattenti. Kathaṃ? Cakkhudvārasmiṃ hi iṭṭhādīsu ārammaṇesu āpāthagatesu yathārahaṃ tāni ārabha lobhādayo uppajjanti, ettāvatāssa

1. Khu 2. 52 piṭṭhe Vimānavatthusmiṃ.

2. Uttarasātake (Sī)

3. Khu 1. 100 piṭṭhe Udāne.

4. Rūpamhi saṃkiliṭṭhamhi (Syā, Ka)

5. Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 338; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 237 piṭṭhesupī.

6. Saṃ 2. 123 piṭṭhe.

7. Satte eva (Syā)

paññāsiraṃ pātitaṃ nāma hoti. Sotadvārādīsupi eseva nayo. Evaṃ tava paññāsiraṃ pātanaṃ amittādisadisatā veditabbā. Lobhādayo pana kammanidānā hutvā aṇḍajādibhedā catasso yoniyo upanenti, tassa yoni-upagamanamūlakāni pañcavīsati mahābhayāni dvattimsa kammakaraṇāni ca āgatāneva honti. Evaṃ yonisampañipādanatopi nesaṃ amittādisadisatā veditabbā. Iti lobhādayo amittādisadisatāya cittasambhūtatāya ca “antarā-amittā”ti-ādinā vuttā. Apica amittehi kātuṃ asakkuṇeyyaṃ lobhādayo karonti, amittādisadisatāya ca lobhādihi jāyatīti tesaṃ amittādisadisatāya veditabbo. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Diso disaṃ yantaṃ kayirā, verī vā pana verinaṃ.
Micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ, pāpiyo naṃ tato kare”ti¹.

Gāthāsu attano paresaṇca anatthaṃ janetīti **anattahajano**. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Yadapi luddho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tadapi akusalaṃ. Yadapi luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ parassa asatā dukkhaṃ uppādeti vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho iti, tadapi akusalaṃ. Itissame lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudaya lobhapaccaya aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti”ti².

Aparampi vuttaṃ—

“Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ attabyābādhaṃ ceteti, parabyābādhaṃ ceteti, ubhayabyābādhaṃ ceteti, cetasiampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti”ti-ādi³.

Cittappakopanoti cittasankhobhano. Lobho hi lobhaniye vatthusmiṃ uppajjamāno cittaṃ khobhento pakopento vipariṇāmento

1. Khu 1. 19, 123 piṭṭhesu.

2. Aṃ 1. 202 piṭṭhe.

3. Aṃ 1. 156 piṭṭhe.

vikāraṃ āpādentō uppajjati, pasādādivasena¹ pavattitum na deti.

Bhayamantarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhatīti taṃ lobhasaṅkhātāṃ antarato abbhantare attano citteyeva jātaṃ anattahajanacittappakopanādiṃ bhayaṃ bhayaHetuṃ ayaṃ bālamahājano nāvabujjhati na jānātīti.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānātīti attatthaparattṭhādibhedāṃ atthaṃ hitaṃ luddhapuggalo yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti. **Dhammaṃ na passatīti** dasakusalakammapathadhammampi luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaCitto na passati paccakkhato na jānāti, pageva uttarimanussadhammaṃ. Vuttampi cetāṃ—

“Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaCitto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānātī”ti-ādi².

Andhatamanti andhabhāvakaraṃ tamaṃ. **Yanti** yattha. Bhummatthe hi etaṃ paccattavacanāṃ, yasmiṃ kāle lobho sahate abhibhavati naraṃ, andhatamaṃ tadā hotīti. **Yanti** vā kāraṇavacanāṃ, yasmā lobho uppajjamāno naraṃ sahate abhibhavati, tasmā andhatamaṃ tadā hotīti yojanā ya-ta-saddānaṃ ekantasambandhabhāvato. Atha vā **yanti** kiriyāparāmasanaṃ, “lobho sahate”ti ettha yadetaṃ lobhassa sahanaṃ abhibhavanaṃ vuttaṃ, etaṃ andhabhāvakarassa tamassa gamanaṃ uppādoti attho. Atha vā yaṃ naraṃ lobho sahate abhibhavati, tassa andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, tato ca luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passatīti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yo ca lobhaṃ pahantvānāti yo pubbabhāge tadaṅgavasena vikkhambhanavasena ca yathārahaṃ samathavipassanāhi lobhaṃ pajahitvā tathā pajahanahetu **lobhaneyye** dibbepi rūpādiKe upaṭṭhite **na lubbhati**, balavavipassanānubhāvena **lobho pahīyate tamhāti** tasmā ariyapuggalā ariyamaggena lobho pahīyati pajahīyati, accantameva pariccajīyati. Yathā kiṃ? **Udabindūva pokkharāti** paduminipaṇṇato udakabindu viya. Sesagāthānampi iminā nayena attho veditabbo.

1. Samādānādivasena (Ka)

2. Am 1. 157 piṭṭhe.

Tathā dosassa—

“Yadapi duṭṭho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tadapi akusalam. Yadapi duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā dukkham uppādeti vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balavamhi balattho iti, tadapi akusalam. Itissame dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti”^{ti}¹.

Tathā—

“Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti, cetasikampi dukkham domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti”^{ti}².

Tathā—

“Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, paratthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti, ubhayatthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti”^{ti}²—

Ādisuttapadānusārena anattahajananatā atthahānīhetutā ca veditabbā.

Tathā mohassa “yadapi mūlho abhisankharoti kāyena vācāya manasā”^{ti}-ādinā¹, “mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto attabyābādhāyapi ceteti”^{ti}-ādinā², “attatthampi yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti”^{ti}-ādinā² ca āgatasuttapadānusārena veditabbā.

Tālapakkaṃva bandhanāti tālaphalaṃ viya usumuppādena vaṇṭato, tatiyamaggañāṇuppādena tassa cittato doso pahīyati, pariccajīyatīti attho.
Mohaṃ vihanti so sabbanti so ariyapuggalo

1. Am 1. 202 piṭṭhe.

2. Am 1. 158 piṭṭhe.

sabbaṃ anavasesaṃ mohaṃ catutthamaggena vihanti vidhamati
samucchindati. **Ādiccovudayaṃ tamanti** ādicco viya udayaṃ uggacchanto
tamaṃ andhakāraṃ.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Devadattasuttavaṇṇanā

89. Dasame **tīhi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūtoti** kā uppatti?
Devadatte hi Avīcimahānirayaṃ pavittṭhe Devadattapakkhiyā aññatitthiyā ca
“samaṇena Gotamena abhisapito Devadatto pathaviṃ pavittṭho”ti
abbhācikkhiṃsu. Taṃ sutvā sāsane anabhippasannā manussā “siyā nu kho
etadevaṃ, yathā ime bhaṇanti”ti āsaṅkaṃ uppādesuṃ. Taṃ pavattiṃ
bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Atha Bhagavā “na bhikkhave Tathāgatā
kassaci abhisapaṃ denti, tasmā na Devadatto mayā abhisapito, attano
kammeneva nirayaṃ pavittṭho”ti vatvā tesaṃ micchāgāhaṃ paṭisedhento
imāya attṭhuppattiyā idaṃ suttaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **asaddhammehi**ti asataṃ dhammehi, asantehi vā dhammehi.
Atekicchoti Buddhehipi anivattanīyattā Avīcinibbattiyā tikicchābhāvato
atekiccho, atikicchaniyoti attho. Asantagūṇasambhāvanādhippāyena pavattā
pāpā icchā etassāti pāpiccho, tassa bhāvo **pāpicchatā**, tāya. “Ahaṃ Buddho
bhavissāmi, saṃghaṃ pariharissāmi”titassa icchā uppannā. Kokālikādayo
pāpā lāmakā mittā etassāti pāpamitto, tassa bhāvo **pāpamittatā**, tāya.
Uttarikaṇīyeti jhānābhiññāhi uttarikaṇīye adhigantabbe maggaphale
anadhigate sati eva, taṃ anadhigantvāti attho. **Oramattakenāti**
appamattakena jhānābhiññāmattena. **Visesādhigamenāti**
uttarimanussadhammādhigamena. **Antarāti** vemajjhe. **Vosānaṃ āpādīti**
akatakickova samāno “katakickomhi”ti maññamāno samaṇadhammato
vigamaṃ¹ āpajji. Iti Bhagavā iminā suttena visesato puthujjanabhāve
ādīnavaṃ pakāsesi—bhāriyo puthujjanabhāvo, yatra hi nāma

1. Vināsaṃ (Sī, Syā)

jhānābhiññāpariyosānā sampattiyo nibbattetvāpi anekānatthāvahaṃ
nānāvidhaṃ dukkhahetuṃ asantaḡuṇasambhāvanaṃ asappurisasamsaggaṃ
ālasiyānuyogaṇa avijahanto Avīcimhi kappatṭhiyaṃ atekiccaṃ kibbisam
pasavissatīti.

Gāthāsu **māti** paṭisedhe nipāto. **Jātūti** ekaṃsena. **Kocīti**
sabbasaṅgāhakavacanaṃ. **Lokasminti** sattaloke. Idam vuttaṃ hoti “imasmim
sattaloke koci puggalo ekaṃsena pāpiccho mā hotū”ti. **Tadamināpi jānātha,**
pāpicchānaṃ yathā gatīti pāpicchānaṃ puggalānaṃ yathā gati yādisī
nipphatti, yādiso abhisamparāyo, taṃ imināpi kāraṇena jānāthāti
Devadattaṃ nidassento evamāha. **Paṇḍitoti samaññātoti**
pariyattibāhusaccena paṇḍitoti ñāto. **Bhāvitattoti sammatoti** jhānābhiññāhi
bhāvitacittoti sambhāvito. Tathā hi so pubbe “mahiddhiko godhiputto,
mahānubhāvo godhiputto”ti Dhammasenāpatināpi pasaṃsito ahosi. **Jalamva**
yasasā atṭhā, Devadattoti vissutoti attano kittiyā parivārena jalanto viya
obhāsento viya ṭhito Devadattoti evaṃ vissuto pākaṇo ahosi. **“Me sutan”**tipi
pāṭho, mayā sutam sutamattaṃ, katipāheneva atathābhūtattā¹ tassa taṃ
paṇḍiccādi savanamattamevāti attho.

So samānamanuciṇṇo², āsajja naṃ Tathāgatanti so evambhūto
Devadatto “Buddhopi Sakyaputto, ahampi Sakyaputto, Buddhopi samaṇo,
ahampi samaṇo, Buddhopi iddhimā, ahampi iddhimā, Buddhopi
dibbacakkhuko, ahampi dibbacakkhuko, Buddhopi dibbasotako, ahampi
dibbasotako, Buddhopi cetopariyaññalābhī, ahampi cetopariyaññalābhī,
Buddhopi atītānāgatapaccuppanne dhamme jānāti, ahampi te jānāmī”ti
attano pamāṇaṃ ajānitvā Sammāsambuddhaṃ attanā samasamaṭṭhapanena
samānaṃ³ āpajjanto “idānāhaṃ Buddho bhavissāmi, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ
pariharissāmi”ti abhimārapayojanā Tathāgataṃ āsajja āsādetvā viheṭhetvā.
“Pamādamanujīno”tipi⁴ paṭhanti. Tassattho “vuttanayena pamādaṃ
āpajjanto

1. Tathā bhūtattā (Sī, Syā)

2. Pamādamanuciṇṇo (Syā), pamāṇamanuciṇṇo (Ka)

3. Samānataṃ (Sī), pamādaṃ (Syā)

4. Pamādamanuhīnotipi (Sī)

pamādaṃ nissāya Bhagavatā saddhiṃ yugaggāhacittuppadena saheva jhānābhīññāhi anujīno parihīno”ti. **Avīcinirayaṃ patto, catudvāraṃ bhayānakanti** jālānaṃ tattha uppannasattānaṃ vā nirantaratāya “Avīci”ti laddhanāmaṃ catūsu passesu catumahādvārayogena catudvāraṃ atibhayānaṃ mahānirayaṃ paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena patto. Tathā hi vuttaṃ—

“Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro, vibhatto bhāgasō mito.
Ayopākārapariyanto, ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi, jalitā tejasā yutā.
Samantā yojanasataṃ, pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā”ti¹.

Aduṭṭhassāti aduṭṭhacittassa. **Dubbhetti** dūseyya. **Tameva pāpaṃ phusatī**ti tameva aduṭṭhadubbhiṃ pāpapuggalaṃ pāpaṃ nihīnaṃ pāpaphalaṃ phusati pāpuṇāti abhibhavati. **Bhesmāti** vipulabhāvena gambhīrabhāvena ca bhīmsāpento viya, vipulagambhīroti attho. **Vādenāti** dosena. **Vihimsatī**ti bādhati āsādeti. **Vādo tamhi na rūhatī**ti tasmīṃ Tathāgate parena āropiyamāno doso na ruhati na tiṭṭhati visakumbho viya samuddassa, na tassa vikāraṃ janetīti attho.

Evam chahi gāthāhi pāpicchatādisamannāgatassa nirayūpagabhāvadassanena dukkhato aparimuttataṃ dassetvā idāni tappaṭipakkhadhammasamannāgatassa dukkhakkhayaṃ dassento “**tādisaṃ mittan**”ti osānagāthamāha. Tassattho—**yassa** sammā paṭipannassa **maggānugo** paṭipattimaggaṃ anugato sammā paṭipanno appicchatādiguṇasamannāgamaṇa sakalavaṭṭadukkhassa **khayaṃ** pariyosānaṃ pāpuṇeyya, tādisaṃ Buddhaṃ vā Buddhasāvakaṃ vā **paṇḍito** sappañño attano **mittaṃ kubbetha** tena mettikaṃ kareyya, **tañca seveyya** tameva payirupāseyyāti.

Iti imasmīṃ vagge chaṭṭhasattamasuttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, itaresu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Ma 3. 205; Aṃ 1. 140; Khu 2. 204; Khu 6. 60 piṭṭhesu.

5. Pañcamavagga

1. Aggappasādasuttavaṇṇanā

90. Pañcamavaggassa paṭhame **aggappasādāti** ettha ayaṃ **aggasaddo** ādikoṭikoṭṭhāsaseṭṭhesu dissati. Tathā hesa “ajjatagge samma Dovārika āvarāmi dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ¹. Ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti² ca ādisu ādimhi dissati. “Teneva aṅgulaggena taṃ aṅgulaggaṃ parāmaseyya³. Ucchaggaṃ veḷaggaṃ”ti ca ādisu koṭiyaṃ. “Ambilaggaṃ vā madhuraggaṃ vā tittakaggaṃ vā⁴. Anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāraggena vā pariveṇaggena vā bhājetun”ti⁵ ca ādisu koṭṭhāse. “Ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca⁶. Aggohasmaṃ lokassa”ti ca ādisu⁷ seṭṭhe. Svāyamidhāpi seṭṭheyeva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā aggesu seṭṭhesu pasādā, aggabhūtā seṭṭhabhūtā vā pasādā aggappasādāti attho.

Purimasmim ca atthe aggasaddena Buddhādiratanattayaṃ vuccati. Tesu Bhagavā tāva asadisatṭhena guṇavisitṭhatṭhena asamasamatṭhena ca aggo. So hi mahābhinihāraṃ dasannaṃ pāramīnaṃ pavicayañca ādim katvā tehi bodhisambhāraguṇehi ceva Buddhaguṇehi ca sesajanehi asadisoti asadisatṭhena aggo. Ye cassa guṇā mahākaruṇādayo, te sesasattānaṃ guṇehi visitṭhāti guṇavisitṭhatṭhenapi sabbasattuttamatāya aggo. Ye pana purimakā Sammāsambuddhā sabbasattehi asamā, tehi saddhim ayameva rūpakāyaguṇehi ceva dhammakāyaguṇehi ca samoti asamasamatṭhenapi aggo. Tathā dullabhapātubhāvato acchariyamanussabhāvato bahujanahitasukhāvahato adutiya-asahāyādibhāvato ca Bhagavā loke aggoti vuccati. Yathāha—

“Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim,
katamassa ekapuggalassa, Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa”.

1. Ma 2. 43 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 80; Vi 1. 7 piṭṭhesu.

3. Abhi 4. 237 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 3. 130 piṭṭhe.

5. Vi 4. 317 piṭṭhe.

6. Am 1. 408 piṭṭhe.

7. Dī 2. 13; Ma 3. 164 piṭṭhesu.

“Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso”.

“Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujana -pa-Sammāsambuddho”.

“Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭibhāgo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dvipadānaṃ aggo, katamo ekapuggalo, Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho”¹.

Dhammasaṃghāpi aññadhammasaṃghehi asadisattṭhena visiṭṭhaguṇatāya dullabhapātubhāvādinā ca aggā. Tathā hi tesāṃ svākkhātātādisuppaṭipannatādiguṇavisesehi aññadhammasaṃghā sadisā appataranihīnā vā natthi, kuto seṭṭhā. Sayameva ca pana tehi visiṭṭhaguṇatāya seṭṭhā. Tathā dullabhuppāda-acchariyabhāvabahujanahitasukhāvahā adutiya-asahāyādisabhāvā ca te. Yadaggena hi Bhagavā dullabhapātubhāvo, tadaggena dhammasaṃghāpīti. Acchariyādibhāvepi ese va nayo. Evaṃ aggesu seṭṭhesu uttamesu pavaresu guṇavisitṭhesu pasādāti **aggappasādā**.

Dutiyasmiṃ pana atthe yathāvuttesu aggesu Buddhādīsu uppattiyā aggabhūtā pasādā aggappasādā. Ye pana ariyamaggena āgatā aveccappasādā, te ekanteneva aggabhūtā pasādāti aggappasādā. Yathāha “idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotī”²ti-ādi². Aggavipākattāpi cete aggappasādā. Vuttaṃ hi “agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko”³ti.

Yāvatāti yattakā. **Sattāti** pāṇino. **Apadāti** apādakā. **Dvipadāti** dvipādakā. Sesapadadvayepi ese va nayo. Vā-saddo samuccayattho, na vikappattho. Yathā “anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaddhati”³ti ettha anuppanno ca uppanno cāti attho, yathā ca “bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā

1. Am 1. 21 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 341 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 9 piṭṭhe.

anuggahāyā”¹ti ettha bhūtānaṃ ca sambhavesīnaṃ cāti attho, yathā ca “aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedato vā”²ti ettha aggito ca udakato ca mithubhedato cāti attho, evaṃ “apadā vā -pa- aggamakkhāyati”³ti etthāpi apadā ca dvipadā cāti sampiṇḍanavasena attho daṭṭhabbo. Tena vuttaṃ “vā-saddo samuccayattho, na vikappattho”⁴ti.

Rūpinoti rūpavanto. Na rūpinoti **arūpino**. **Saññinoti** saññāvanto. Na saññinoti **asaññino**. **Nevasaññināsaññino** nāma bhavaggapariyāpannā. Ettāvatā ca kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo pañcavokārabhavo saññībhavo asaññībhavo nevasaññināsaññībhavoti navavidhepi bhava satte anavasesato pariyādiyitvā dassesi dhammarājā. Ettha hi rūpiggahaṇena kāmabhavo rūpabhavo pañcavokārabhavo ekavokārabhavo ca dassito, arūpiggahaṇena arūpabhavo catuvokārabhavo ca dassito. Saññībhavādayo pana sarūpeneva dassitā. Apadādiggaṇaṇena kāmabhavapañcavokārabhavasaññībhavānaṃ ekadeso dassitoti.

Kasmā panettha yathā adutiyasutte³ “dvipadānaṃ aggo”³ti dvipadānaṃ gahaṇameva akatvā apadādiggaṇaṇaṃ katanti? Vuccate—adutiyasutte tāva seṭṭhataravasena dvipadaggahaṇameva kataṃ. Imasmiṃ hi loke seṭṭho nāma uppajjamāno apadacatuppadabahuppadesu na uppajjati, dvipadesuyeva uppajjati. Kataresu dvipadesu? Manussesu ceva deve su ca. Manussesu uppajjamāno sakalalokaṃ vase vattetuṃ samattho Buddho hutvā uppajjati. Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ⁴ pana “tisahassimahāsahassilokadhātuṃ vase vattetuṃ samattho”⁴ti vuttaṃ. Devesu uppajjamāno dasasahassilokadhātuṃ vase vattanako mahābrahmā hutvā uppajjati, so tassa kappiyakārako vā ārāmiko vā sampajjati. Iti tatopi seṭṭhataravasesena “dvipadānaṃ aggo”³ti tattha vutto, idha pana anavasesapariyādānavasena evaṃ vuttaṃ. Yāvattakā hi sattā attabhāvapariyāpannā apadā vā -pa- nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato

1. Ma 1. 327; Saṃ 1. 254 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 2. 74; Khu 1. 187; Vi 3. 324 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dutiyasutte (Sī, Syā, Ka) Aṃ 1. 22 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

4. Aṃ-Ṭīha 1. 90 piṭṭhe.

tesaṃ aggamakkhāyatīti. Niddhāraṇe cetāṃ sāmivacanāṃ, makāro padasandhikaro. Aggo akkhāyatīti padavibhāgo.

Aggo vipāko hotīti agge Sammāsambuddhe pasannānaṃ yo pasādo, so aggo seṭṭho uttamo koṭibhūto vā, tasmā tassa vipākopi aggo seṭṭho uttamo koṭibhūto uḷāratamo paṇītatamo hoti. So pana pasādo duvidho lokiya lokuttarabhedato. Tesu lokiyassa tāva—

“Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ.
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ, devakāyaṃ paripūressanti¹.

Buddhoti kittayantassa, kāye bhavati yā pīti².
Vameva hi sā pīti, kaṣiṇenapi jambudīpassa.

Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarī rathā.
Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.
Ekassa padavītiḥārassa, kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasim³.

Sādhu kho Devānaminda Buddhaṃ saraṇagamanāṃ hoti, Buddhaṃ saraṇagamanahetu kho Devānaminda evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴—

Evamādīnaṃ suttapadānaṃ vasena pasādassa phalavisesayogo veditabbo. Tasmā so apāyadukkhavinivattanena saddhim sampattibhavesu sukhavipākadāyakoti daṭṭhabbo. Lokuttaro pana sāmāññaphalavipākadāyako vaṭṭadukkhavinivattako ca. Sabbopi cāyaṃ pasādo paramparāya vaṭṭadukkhāṃ vinivattetiyeva. Vuttaṃ hetam—

1. Dī 2. 204; Saṃ 1. 25 piṭṭhesu.

3. Saṃ 1. 213; Vi 4. 303 piṭṭhesu.

2. Yassa kāye bhavati pīti (Sī, Syā)

4. Saṃ 2. 471 piṭṭhe.

Yasmiñ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano saddham anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti. Ujugatacittassa pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti”ti¹.

Dhammāti sabhāvadhammā. **Saṅkhatā**ti samecca sambhuyya paccayehi katāti saṅkhatā, sappaccayadhammā. Hetūhi paccayehi ca na kehici katāti **asaṅkhatā**, appaccayanibbānaṃ. Saṅkhatānaṃ paṭiyogibhāvena “asaṅkhatā”ti puthuvacanaṃ. **Virāgo tesam aggamakkhāyati**ti tesam saṅkhatāsaṅkhatadhammānaṃ yo virāgasāṅkhāto asaṅkhatadhammo, so sabhāveneva saṇhasukhumabhāvato santatarapaṇītatarabhāvato gambhīrādibhāvato madanimmadanaḍibhāvato ca aggaṃ seṭṭham uttamaṃ pavaranti vuccati. **Yadidanti** nipāto, yo ayanti attho. **Madanimmadanoti-**ādini sabbāni nibbānavevacanāniyeva. Tathā hi taṃ āgama mānamadapurisamadādikā sabbo mado nimmaḍiyati pamaddiyati², kāmapipāsādikā sabbā pipāsā vinīyati, kāmalāyādikā sabbepi ālayā samugghātīyanti, sabbepi kammavaṭṭakilesavaṭṭavipākavaṭṭa upacchijjanti, aṭṭhasatabhedā sabbāpi taṇhā khīyati, sabbepi kilesā virajjanti, sabbam dukkham nirujjhati, tasmā madanimmadano -pa- nirodhoti vuccati. Yā panesā taṇhā bhavena bhavaṃ, phalena kammaṃ vinati saṃsibbatīti katvā vānanti vuccati, taṃ vānaṃ ettha natthi, etasmim vā adhigate ariyapuggalassa na hotīti **nibbānaṃ**.

Aggo vipāko hotīti etthāpi—

“Ye keci dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse -pa-³

Dhammoti kittayantassa, kāye bhavati yā pīti -pa-.

Sādhu kho Devānaminda dhammaṃ saraṇagamanam hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇagamanahetu kho Devānaminda evamidhekacce -pa-dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti⁴—

1. Am 2. 254. 279 piṭṭhesu. (Thokaṃ visadisam)

3. Dī 2. 204; Sam 1. 25 piṭṭhesu tannissitapāli.

2. Sammaddiyati (Ka)

4. Sam 2. 467 piṭṭhe.

evamādīnaṃ suttapadānaṃ vasena dhamme pasādassa phalavisesayogo
veditabbo. Evamettha asaṅkhatadhammavaseneva aggabhāvo āgato,
sabbasaṅkhatanissaraṇadassanatthaṃ ariyamaggavasenapi ayamatto
labbhateva. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati”¹.

“Maggānaṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho”²ti ca².

Saṃghā vā gaṇā vāti janasaṃmūhasaṅkhātā yāvatā loka saṃghā vā gaṇā
vā. **Tathāgatasāvakaṣaṃgho**ti aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasamūhasaṅkhāto
diṭṭhisīlasāmaññena saṃhato Tathāgatassa sāvakaṣaṃgho. **Tesaṃ**
aggamakkhāyatiti attano sīlasamādhipaṇṇāvimutti-ādiguṇavisesena tesaṃ
saṃghānaṃ aggo seṭṭho uttamo pavaroti vuccati. **Yadidanti** yāni imāni.
Cattāri purisayugānīti yugaḷavasena paṭhamamaggaṭṭho paṭhamaphalaṭṭho
idamekaṃ yugaḷaṃ, yāva catutthamaggaṭṭho catutthaphalaṭṭho idamekaṃ
yugaḷanti evaṃ cattāri purisayugāni. **Aṭṭha purisapuggalā**ti
purisapuggalavasena eko paṭhamamaggaṭṭho eko paṭhamaphalaṭṭho iminā
nayena aṭṭha purisapuggalā. Ettha ca purisoti vā puggaloti vā ekatthāni etāni
padāni, veneyyavasena panevaṃ vuttaṃ. **Esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho**
yānimāni yugavasena cattāri purisayugāni, pāṭekkato aṭṭha purisapuggalā,
esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho.

Āhuneyyoti-ādīsu ānetvā hunitabbanti āhunaṃ, dūratopi āgantvā
sīlavantesu dātabbanti attho. Catunnaṃ paccayānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.
Mahapphalabhāvakaraṇato taṃ āhunaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ yuttoti āhuneyyo.
Atha vā dūratopi āgantvā sabbaṃ sāpateyyampi ettha hunitabbaṃ,
sakkādīnampi³ āhavanaṃ arahatīti vā āhavanīyo. Yo cāyaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ
āhavanīyo nāma aggi, yattha hutam mahapphalanti tesaṃ laddhi, so ce
hutassa mahapphalatāya āvahanīyo, saṃghova āvahanīyo. Saṃghe hutañhi
mahapphalaṃ hoti. Yathāha—

1. Am 1. 343 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 52 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

3. Sakkārādīnampi (Sī, Syā, Ka)

“Yo ca vassasatam jantu, aggim paricare vane.
Ekañca bhāvitattānam, muhuttamapi pūjaye.
Sā eva pūjanā seyyo, yañce vassasatam hutam”¹.

Tayidam nikāyantare “āhavanīyo”²ti padam idha “āhuneyyo”³ti iminā padena atthato ekaṃ, byañjanato pana kiñcimattameva nānam, tasmā evamatthavaṇṇanā katā.

Pāhuneyyoti ettha pana pāhunam vuccati disāvidisato āgatānam piyamanāpānam nātimittānam atthāya sakkārena paṭiyattam āgantukadānam, tampi ṭhapetvā te tathārūpe pāhunake saṃghasseva dātum yuttam. Tathā hesa ekabuddhantarepi dissati abbokiṇṇaṇca. Ayaṃ panettha padattho— “piyamanāpattakarehi dhammehi samannāgato”⁴ti evam pāhunamassa dātum yuttam, pāhunaṇca paṭiggahetum yuttoti pāhuneyyo. Yesam pana pāhavanīyoti Pāli, tesam yasmā saṃgho pubbakāram arahati, tasmā saṃgho sabbapaṭhamam ānetvā ettha hunitabbanti pāhavanīyo, sabbappakārena vā āhavanam arahatīti pāhavanīyo. Svāyamidha teneva atthena pāhuneyyoti vuccati.

“Dakkhiṇā”⁵ti paralokam saddahitvā dātabbadānam, tam dakkhiṇam arahati, dakkhiṇāya vā hito mahapphalabhāvakaraṇena visodhanatoti **dakkhiṇeyyo**. Ubho hatthe sirasi paṭiṭṭhapetvā sabbalokena kariyamānam añjalikammaṃ arahatīti **añjalikaraṇīyo**. **Anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti** sabbalokassa asadisam puññavirūhanaṭṭhānam. Yathā hi rattasālīnam vā yavānam vā virūhanaṭṭhānam “rattasālīkkhettaṃ yavakkhettaṃ”⁶ti² vuccati, evam saṃgho sadevakassa lokassa puññavirūhanaṭṭhānam. Saṃgham nissāya hi lokassa nānappakārahitasukhanibbattakāni puññāni virūhanti, tasmā saṃgho anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Idhāpi—

“Ye keci saṃgham saraṇam gatāse -pa-³
Saṃghoti kittayantassa, kāye bhavati yā pīti -pa-.

1. Khu 1. 29 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

2. Rañño sālikkhettaṃ rañño yavakkhettaṃ (Visuddhi 1. 214 piṭṭhe)

3. Dī 2. 204; Saṃ 1. 25 piṭṭhesu tannissitapāli.

Sādhū kho Devānaminda saṃghaṃ saraṇagamanāṃ hoti, saṃghaṃ saraṇagamanahetu kho Devānaminda -pa- dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi”ti¹—

Ādīnaṃ suttapadānaṃ vasena saṃghe pasādassa phalavisesayogo, tenassa aggaṭā aggavipākātā ca veditabbā. Tathā anuttariyapaṭilābho sattamabhavādito paṭṭhāya vaṭṭadukkhāsamucchēdo anuttarasukhādhigamoti evamādi-ujāraphalanipphādanavasena aggavipākātā veditabbā.

Gāthāsu **aggatoti** agge ratanattaye, aggabhāvato vā pasannānaṃ. **Aggaṃ dhammanti** aggasabhāvaṃ Buddhasubuddhataṃ dhammasudhammataṃ saṃghasuppaṭipattiṃ, ratanattayassa anaññasādhāraṇaṃ uttamasabhāvaṃ, dasabalādisvākkhātātādisuppaṭipannatādiguṇasabhāvaṃ vā **viṇānataṃ** viṇānantānaṃ. Evaṃ sādharmaṇato aggappasādavatthum dassetvā idāni asādhāraṇato taṃ vibhāgena dassetum “**agge Buddhē**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **pasannānanti** aveccappasādena itarappasādena ca pasannānaṃ adhimuttānaṃ. **Virāgūpasameti** virāge upasame ca, sabbassa rāgassa sabbesaṃkilesānaṃ accantavirāgahetubhūte accanta-upasamahetubhūte cāti attho. **Sukheti** vaṭṭadukkhakkhayabhāvena saṅkhārūpasamasukhabhāvena ca sukhe.

Aggasmim dānaṃ dadatanti agge ratanattaye dānaṃ dentānaṃ deyyadhammaṃ pariccajantānaṃ. Tattha dhamaṇaṃ Bhagavantaṃ catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahantā pūjentā sakkarontā parinibbutaṇca Bhagavantaṃ uddissa dhātucetiyaṇdike upaṭṭhahantā pūjentā sakkarontā Buddhē dānaṃ dadanti nāma. “Dhammaṃ pūjessāma”ti dhammadhare puggale catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahantā pūjentā sakkarontā dhammaṇca ciraṭṭhitikaṃ karontā dhamme dānaṃ dadanti nāma. Tathā ariyasaṃghaṃ catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahantā pūjentā sakkarontā taṃ uddissa itarasmimpi tathā paṭipajjantā saṃghe dānaṃ dadanti nāma. **Aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti** evaṃ ratanattaye pasannena cetasaṃ ujāraṃ pariccāgaṃ ujāraṇca pūjāsakkāraṃ pavattentānaṃ divase divase aggaṃ ujāraṃ kusalaṃ upacīyati. Idāni tassa puññaṃsa aggavipākātāya aggabhāvaṃ dassetum “**aggaṃ āyū**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **aggaṃ āyūti** dibbaṃ vā mānusaṃ vā aggaṃ ujāratamaṃ āyu. **Pavaḍḍhatīti** uparūpari brūhati. **Vaṇṇoti** rūpasampadā.

1. Saṃ 2. 469 piṭṭhe.

yasoti parivārasampadā. **Kittīti** thutighoso. **Sukhanti** kāyikaṃ cetasikaṃca sukhaṃ. **Balanti** kāyabalaṃ ñāṇabalaṃca.

Aggassa dātāti aggassa ratanattayassa dātā, atha vā aggassa deyyadhammassa dānaṃ ulāraṃ katvā tattha puññaṃ pavattetā.

Aggadhammasamāhitoti aggena pasādadhammena dānādiddhammena ca samāhito samannāgato acalappasādayutto, tassa vā vipākabhūtehi bahujaṇassa piyamanāpatādidhammehi yutto. **Aggappatto pamodatīti** yattha yattha sattanikāye uppanno, tattha tattha aggabhāvaṃ seṭṭhabhāvaṃ adhigato, aggabhāvaṃ vā lokuttaramaggaphalaṃ adhigato pamodati abhiramati paritussatīti.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Jīvikasuttavaṇṇanā

91. Dutiyaṃ aṭṭhuppattivāsena desitaṃ. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Bhagavati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme viharante bhikkhū āgantukabhikkhūnaṃ senāsanāni paññāpentā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmentā sāmaṇerā ca lābhabhājanīyaṭṭhāne sampattasampattānaṃ lābhaṃ gaṇhantā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā Bhagavā bhikkhū paṇāmesi. Te kira sabbeva navā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ. Taṃ ñatvā mahābrahmā āgantvā “abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghan”¹ ti tesāṃ paṇāmitabhikkhūnaṃ anuggaṇhanaṃ yāci. Bhagavā tassa okāsaṃ akāsi. Atha mahābrahmā “katāvakāso khomhi Bhagavatā” ti Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha Bhagavā “bhikkhusaṃgho āgacchatu” ti Ānandattherassa ākāraṃ dassesi. Atha te bhikkhū Ānandattherena pakkositaṃ Bhagavantāṃ upasaṅkamitvā sārājjamānarūpā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Bhagavā tesāṃ sappāyadesanaṃ vīmaṃsanto “ime āmisahetu paṇāmitā, piṇḍiyālopadhammadesanā nesaṃ sappāyā” ti cintetvā “**anta midam bhikkhave**” ti imaṃ desanaṃ desesi.

1. Ma 2. 121 piṭṭhe.

Tatrāyaṃ **antasaddo** “santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino”¹ ti-ādīsu¹ koṭṭhāse āgato. “Antamakāsi dukkhassa, antavā ayaṃ lokā parivaṭumo”² ti-ādīsu² paricchede. “Haritantāṃ vā pathantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā”³ ti-ādīsu³ mariyādāyaṃ. “Antaṃ antaḡaṇaṃ”⁴ ti-ādīsu⁴ sarīrāvayave. “Caranti loke”⁵ parivārachannā, anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā”⁶ ti-ādīsu⁶ citte. “Appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake saṃvaḍḍhāni uḍakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposīni”⁷ ti-ādīsu⁷ abbhantare.

“Migānaṃ koṭṭhuko anto, pakkhīnaṃ pana vāyaso.

Eraṇḍo anto rukkhānaṃ, tayo antā samāgatā”⁸ ti—

ādīsu⁸ lāmake. Idhāpi lāmake eva daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā **antamidaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānanti** bhikkhave idaṃ jīvikānaṃ antaṃ pacchimaṃ lāmakam, sabbanihīnaṃ jīvitaṃ attho. **Yadidaṃ Piṇḍolyanti** yaṃ idaṃ piṇḍapariyesanena bhikkhācariyāya jīvikam kappentassa jīvitam. Ayaṃ panettha padattho—piṇḍāya ulatīti Piṇḍolo, tassa kammaṃ piṇḍolyaṃ, piṇḍapariyesanena jīvikāti attho.

Abhisāpoti akkoso. Kupitā hi manussā attano paccatthikam “pilotikakhaṇḍam nivāsetvā kapālahattho piṇḍam pariyesamāno careyyāsī”⁹ ti akkosanti. Atha vā “kim tuyham akātabbam atthi”⁹, yo tvaṃ evam balavīriyūpapannopi hirottappaṃ pahāya kapaṇo piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇi”⁹ ti evampi akkosantiyeva. **Taṇca kho etanti** taṃ etaṃ abhisapampi samānaṃ piṇḍolyaṃ. **Kulaputtā upenti atthavasikāti** mama sāsane jātikulaputtā ca ācārakulaputtā ca atthavasikā kārāṇavasikā hutvā kārāṇavasam paṭicca upenti upagacchanti.

Rājābhiniṭāti-ādīsu ye rañño santakaṃ khāditvā raññā bandhanāgāre bandhāpitā palāyitvā pabbajanti, te raññā bandhanaṃ abhinīṭattā **rājābhiniṭā** nāma. Ye pana corehi aṭaviyaṃ gahetvā ekaccesu

1. Dī 1. 12 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 21 piṭṭhe.

3. Ma 1. 246 piṭṭhe.

4. Dī 2. 234; Khu 1. 2 piṭṭhesu.

5. Heke (Sī, Syā, Ka)

6. Saṃ 1. 79; Khu 7. 355 piṭṭhesu.

7. Dī 2. 33; Saṃ 1. 140; Vi 3. 9 piṭṭhesu.

8. Khu 5. 90 piṭṭhe.

9. Akkositabbaṃ (Ka)

māriyamānesu ekacce “mayam sāmi tumhehi vissatṭhā geham anajjhāvasitvā pabbajissāma, tattha hattha yaṃ yaṃ Buddhapūjādipuññaṃ karissāma, tato tato tumhākaṃ pattim dassāmā”ti tehi vissatṭhā pabbajanti, te **corābhinītā** nāma corehi māretabbataṃ abhinītattā. Ye pana iṇaṃ gahetvā paṭidātuṃ asakkontā palāyitvā pabbajanti, te **iṇaṭṭā** nāma. Tañca kho etaṃ Piṇḍolyaṃ kulaputtā mama sāsane neva rājābhinītā -pa- na ājīvikāpakatā upenti, apica kho “otiṇṇamhā jātiyā -pa- paññāyethā”ti upenti padasambandho.

Tattha **otiṇṇamhā**ti otiṇṇā amhā. **Jātiyā**ti-ādīsu tamhi tamhi sattanikāye khandhānaṃ paṭhamābhiniḃbatti **jāti**, paripāko **jarā**, bhedo **marāṇaṃ**. Ñātirogabhogasīladiṭṭhi byasanehi phuṭṭhassa santāpo anto niṇṇānaṃ **soko**, tehi phuṭṭhassa vacīvipalāpo **paridevo**. Aṇiṭṭhaphoṭṭhabbapaṭihatakāyassa kāyapīḷanaṃ **dukkham**, āghātavatthūsu upahatacittassa cetopīḷanaṃ **domanassaṃ**. Ñāti byasanādihi eva phuṭṭhassa paridevenapi adhivāsetuṃ asamatthassa cittasantāpasamuṭṭhito bhuso āyāso **upāyāso**. Etehi jāti-ādīhi otiṇṇā **dukkhotiṇṇā**, tehi jāti-ādīdukkhehi anto anupaviṭṭhā. **Dukkhaparetāti** tehi dukkhadukkhavatthūhi abhibhūtā. Jāti-ādayo hi dukkhassa vatthubhāvato dukkhā, dukkhabhāvato ca sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā dukkhāti. **Appeva nāma -pa- paññāyethāti** imassa sakalassa vaṭṭadukkhārāsissa paricchedakaraṇaṃ osānakiriyā api nāma paññāyeyya.

So ca hoti abhiṇṇāti idaṃ yo kulaputto “dukkhassantaṃ karissāmī”ti pubbe cittaṃ uppādetvā pabbajito aparabhāge taṃ pabbajjaṃ tathārūpaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti, taṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Tattha **abhiṇṇā**ti parabhaṇḍānaṃ abhiṇṇāyitā. **Tibbasārāgoti** balavarāgo. **Byāpannacittoti** byāpādena pūtibhūtattā vipannacitto. **Paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappoti** tikhiṇasiṅgo viya caṇḍagoṇo paresaṃ upaghātavasena duṭṭhacitto. **Muṭṭhassatī** bhattanikkhattakāko viya maṃsanikkhattasunakho viya ca natṭhassati, idha kataṃ ettha na sarati. **Asampajānoti** nippañño khandhādipariccheda- rahito. **Asamāhitoti** caṇḍasote baddhanāvā viya asaṇṭhito. **Vibbhantacittoti** panthāruḷhamigo viya bhantamano. **Pākatindriyoti** yathā

gihī samvarābhāvena pariggahaparijane olokenti asaṃvutindriyā, evaṃ asaṃvutindriyo hoti.

Chavālātanti chavānaṃ daḍḍhaṭṭhāne alātaṃ. **Ubhatopadittam majjhe gūthagatanti** pamāṇena aṭṭhaṅgulamattaṃ ubhato dvīsu koṭīsu ādittam majjhe gūthamakkhitaṃ. **Neva gāmeti** sace hi taṃ yuganaṅgalagopānasipakkhapāsakādīnaṃ atthāya upanetuṃ sakkā assa, gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ phareyya. Sace khettakuṭiyā kaṭṭhattharamaṇcakādīnaṃ atthāya upanetuṃ sakkā assa, araṇṇe kaṭṭhatthaṃ phareyya. Yasmā pana ubhayatthāpi na sakkā, tasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ. **Tathūpamāhanti** tathūpamaṃ chavālātasadisam ahaṃ imaṃ yathāvuttapuggalaṃ vadāmi. **Gihibhogā ca parihīnoti** yo agāre vasantehi gihīhi dāyajje bhājjiyamāne aññathā ca bhogo laddhabbo assa, tato ca parihīno. **Sāmaññatthañcāti** ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ ovāde ṭhatvā pariyattipaṭivedhavasena pattabbaṃ sāmaññatthañca na paripūreti. Imaṃ pana upamaṃ Satthā na dussīlassa vasena āhari, parisuddhasīlassa pana alasassa abhijjhādīhi dosehi dūsitacittassa puggalassa vasena āharīti veditabbaṃ.

Gāthāsu **gihibhogāti** kāmasukhasambhogato¹. **Parihīnoti** jīno. **Sāmaññatthanti** paṭivedhabāhusaccañceva pariyattibāhusaccañca. Tādiso hi asutaṃ sotaṃ sutam pariyodāpetuṃ na sakkoti alasabhāvato. Duṭṭhu bhagoti **dubbhago**, alakkhiko kālakaṇṇipuriso. **Paridhamśamānoti** vinassamāno. **Pakiretīti** vikireti viddhamseti. Sabbametaṃ bhāvino sāmaññatthassa anuppādanameva sandhāya vuttaṃ. **Chavālātānva nassatīti** so tādiso puggalo yathāvuttaṃ chavālātaṃ viya kassaci anupayujjamāno eva nassati ubhato paribhaṭṭhabhāvato. Evaṃ “kāyavācāhi akatavītikkamopi cittaṃ avisodhento nassati, pageva katavītikkamo dussīlo”ti tassa apāyadukkhabhāgibhāvadassanena dussīle ādīnavaṃ dassetvā tato satte vivecetukāmo “**kāsāvakaṇṭhā**”ti-ādinā gāthādvayamāha. Tassattho heṭṭhā vutto eva.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Kāmasukhūpabhogato (Sī, Syā)

3. Saṅghāṭikaṇṇasuttavaṇṇanā

92. Tatiye **saṅghāṭikaṇṇeti** cīvarakoṭiyam. **Gahetvāti** parāmasitvā. **Anubandho assāti** anugato bhaveyya. Idam vuttam hoti—“bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu attano hatthena mayā pārutassa Sugatamahācīvarassa kaṇṇe parāmasanto viya maṃ anugaccheyya, evaṃ mayham āsannataro hutvā vihareyya”ti. **Pāde pādam nikkhipantoti** gacchantassa mama pāde pādam nikkhittatthāne pāduddhāraṇānantaram attano pādam nikkhipanto. Ubhayenāpi “thānagamanādīsu avijahanto sabbakālam mayham samīpe eva vihareyya cepi”ti dasseti. **So ārakāva mayham a hañca tassāti** so bhikkhu mayā vuttam paṭipadam apūrento mama dūreyeva, ahañca tassa dūreyeva. Etena maṃsacakkhunā Tathāgatadassanam rūpakāyasamodhānam ca akāraṇam, ñāṇacakkhunāva dassanam dhammakāyasamodhānameva ca pamāṇanti dasseti. Tenevāha dhammam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati, dhammam apassanto na maṃ passati”ti. Tattha dhammo nāma navavidho lokuttaradhammo, so ca abhijjhādīhi dūsi- tacittena nasakkā passitum, tasmā dhammassa adassanato dhammakāyañca na passatīti. Tathā hi vuttam—

“Kim te Vakkali iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena, yo kho vakkali dhammam passati, so maṃ passati. Yo maṃ passati, so dhammam passati”ti¹,

“Dhammabhūto brahmabhūto”ti² ca

“Dhammakāyo itipi, brahmakāyo itipi”ti³ ca ādi.

Yojanasateti yojanasate padese, yojanasatamatthaketi attho. Sesam vuttavipariyāyena veditabbam. Ariyamaggādhigamavasena cassa anabhijjhālu-ādibhāvo daṭṭhabbo.

Gāthāsu **mahicchoti** kāmesu tibbasārāgatāya mahā-iccho. **Vighātavāti** paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappatāya sattesu āghātavasena mahicchatāya icchitālābhena ca vighātavā. **Ejānugoti** ejāsāṅkhātāya

1. Sam 2. 98 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 157; Khu 9. 375 piṭṭhesu.

3. Dī 3. 69 piṭṭhe.

taṇhāya dāso viya hutvā taṃ anugacchanto. Rāgādikilesapariḷāhābhībhavena **anibbuto**. Rūpādivisayānaṃ abhikaṅkhanena¹ **giddho**. **Passa yāvañca ārakāti** anejassa nibbutassa vītagedhassa Sammāsambuddhassa okāsavasena samīpepi samāno mahiccho vighātavā ejānugo anibbuto giddho bālaputhujjano dhammasabhāvato yattakaṃ dūre, tassa so dūrabhāvo passa, vattumpi na sukaranti attho. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre,
Pāraṃ samuddassa tathāhu dūre.
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti,
Satañca dhammo asatañca rājā”².

Dhammamabhiññāyāti catusaccadhammaṃ abhiññāya aññāya ñātātiraṇapariññāhi yathārahaṃ pubbabhāge jānitvā. **Dhammamaññāyā**ti tameva dhammaṃ aparabhāge maggañāṇena pariññādivasena yathāmarīyādaṃ jānitvā. **Paṇḍitoti** paṭivedhabāhusaccena paṇḍito. **Rahadova nivāte cāti** nivātaṭṭhāne rahado viya **anejo** kilesacalanarahito upasammati, yathā so rahado nivātaṭṭhāne vātena anabbhāhato sannisinnova hoti, evaṃ ayampi sabbathāpi paṭippassaddhakilesa kilesacalanarahito arahattaphalasamādhinā vūpasammati, sabbakālaṃ upasantasabhāvova hoti. **Anejoti** so evaṃ anejādisabhāvo arahā anejādisabhāvassa Sammāsambuddhassa okāsato dūrepi samāno dhammasabhāvato adūre santike evāti.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Aggisuttavaṇṇanā

93. Catutthe anudhanaṭṭhena aggi, rāgo eva aggi rāgaggi. Rāgo hi uppajjamāno satte anudahati jhāpeti, tasmā “aggī”¹ti vuccati. Itaresupi dvīsu eseva nayo. Tattha yathā aggiyadeva indhanaṃ nissāya uppajjati, taṃ nidahati, mahāpariḷāho ca hoti,

1. Abhisaṅgena (Ka)

2. Am 1. 360; Khu 6. 137 piṭṭhesu.

evamimepi rāgādayo yasmim̐ santāne sayam̐ uppannā, tam̐ nidahanti, mahāpariḷāhā ca hoti dunnibbāpayā. Tesu rāgapariḷāhena santattahadayānam̐ icchitālābhadukkhena maraṇappattānam̐ sattānam̐ pamāṇam̐ natthi. Ayaṁ tāva rāgassa anudahanatā. Dosassa pana anudahanatāya visesato manopadosikā devā, mohassa anudahanatāya Khiddāpadosikā devā ca nidassanam̐. Mohavasena hi tesam̐ satisammoso hoti, tasmā khiḍḍāvasena āhāraṇam̐ ativattentā kālam̐ karonti. Ayaṁ tāva rāgādīnam̐ diṭṭhadhammiko anudahanabhāvo. Samparāyiko pana nirayādīsu nibbattāpanavasena ghorataro duradhivāso ca. Ayañca attho ādittapariyāyena vibhāvetabbo.

Gāthāsu **kāmesu mucchiteti** vatthukāmesu pātabyatāvasena muccham̐ bālyam̐pamādam̐ micchācāram̐ āpanne. **Byāpanneti** byāpannacitte dahatīti sambandho. **Nare pāṇātipātīnoti** idam̐ dosaggissa. **Ariyadhamme akovideti** ye khandhāyatanādīsu sabbena sabbam̐ uggahaparipucchāya manasikārarahitā ariyadhammassa akusalā, te sammohena abhibhūtā visesena sammulhā nāmāti vuttā. **Ete aggī ajānantā**ti “ate rāgaggi-ādāyo idha ceva samparāye ca anudahanti”ti ajānantā pariññābhisamayavasena pahānābhisamayavasena ca appaṭivijjhantā. **Sakkāyābhiratā**ti sakkāye upādānakkhandhapañcake taṇhādiṭṭhimānanandanābhiratā. **Vaḍḍhayanti**ti punappunam̐ uppajjanena vaḍḍhayanti ācīnanti. **Nirayanti** atṭhavidham̐ mahānirayam̐, soḷasavidham̐ Ussadanirayanti sabbampi nirayam̐. **Tiracchānañca yoniyoti** tiracchānayoniyo ca. **Asuranti** asurakāyam̐ pettivisayañca vaḍḍhayanti sambandho.

Ettāvatā rāgaggi-ādīnam̐ idha ceva samparāye ca anudahanabhāvadassanamukhena vaṭṭam̐ dassetvā idāni nesam̐ nibbāpanena vivaṭṭam̐ dassetum̐ “**ye ca rattindivā**”ti-ādi vuttam̐. Tattha **yuttā**ti bhāvanānuyogavasena yuttā. Kattha? **Sammāsambuddhasāsane**. Tena aññāsāsane rāgaggi-ādīnam̐ nibbāpanābhāvam̐ dasseti. Tathā hi anaññasādhāraṇam̐ tesam̐ nibbāpanavidhim̐ asubhakammaṭṭhānam̐ saṅkhepeneva dassento—

“Te nibbāpentī rāgaggiṁ, niccam̐ asubhasaññino.

Dosaggiṁ pana mettāya, nibbāpentī naruttamā.

Mohaggiṁ pana paññāya, yāyam̐ nibbedhagāminī”ti—

āha. Tattha **asubhasaññinoti** dvattiṃ sākāravasena ceva uddhumātakādivasena ca asubhabhāvanānuyogena asubhasaññino. **Mettāyāti** “so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatī”¹ vuttāya mettābhāvanāya. Ettha ca asubhajjhānañca pādakaṃ katvā nibbattita-anāgāmiṃmaggena rāgaggidosaggīnaṃ nibbāpanaṃ veditabbaṃ. **Paññāyāti** vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya. Tenevāha “yāyaṃ nibbedhagāmini”^{ti}. Sā hi kilesakkhandhaṃ vinivijjhantī gacchati pavattatīti **nibbedhagāmini**ti vuccati. **Asesaṃ parinibbantīti** arahattamaggena asesaṃ rāgaggi-ādiṃ nibbāpetvā sa-upādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā ʾhitā paññāvepullappattiyā **nipakā** pubbeva sammappadhānena sabbaso kosajjassa suppahīnattā phalasamāpattisamāpajjanena akilāsubhāvena ca **rattindivamatanditā** carimakacittanirodhena anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā asesaṃ parinibbanti, tato ca **asesaṃ nissesaṃ vaṭṭadukkhaṃ accagum** atikkamaṃsu.

Evaṃ ye rāgaggi-ādike nibbāpenti, tesaṃ anupādisesanibbānena nibbutiṃ dassetvā idāni paṭividdhaguṇehi thomento osānagāthamāha. Tattha **ariyaddasāti** ariyehi Buddhādīhi passitabbaṃ, kilesehi vā ārakattā ariyaṃ nibbānaṃ, ariyaṃ catusaccameva vā diṭṭhavantoti ariyaddasā. Vedassa maggañāṇassa, tena vā vedena saṃsārassa pariyosānaṃ gatāti **vedaguno**. **Sammadaññāyāti** sammadeva sabbaṃ ājānitabbaṃ kusalādiṃ khandhādīñca jānitvā. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Upaparikkhasuttavaṇṇanā

94. Pañcame **tathā tathāti** tena tena pakārena. **Upaparikkheyyāti** vīmaṃseyya parituleyya sammaseyya vā. **Yathā yathā’ssa upaparikkhatoti** yathā yathā assa bhikkhuno upaparikkhantassa. **Bahiddhā cassa viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭanti** bahiddhā rūpādi-ārammaṇe uppajjanakavikkhepābhāvato avikkhittaṃ samāhitaṃ, tato eva avisaṭaṃ

1. Am 1. 184. 192 piṭṭhesu.

siyā. Idam vuttam hoti—bhikkhave yena yena pakārena imassa āraddhavipassakassa bhikkhuno upaparikkhato saṅkhāre sammasantassa pubbe samāhitākārasallakkaṇavasena samathanimittam¹ gahetvā sakkaccaṃ nirantaram sammasanañāṇam pavattentassa attano vipassanācittam kammaṭṭhānato bahiddhā rūpādi-ārammaṇe uppajjanakam na siyā, accāraddhavīriyatāya uddhaccapakkiyam na siyā, tena tena pakārena bhikkhu upaparikkheyya parituleyyāti. **Ajjhattam asaṅṭhitanti** yasmā vīriye mandam vahante samādhissa balavabhāvato kosajjābhāvarena ajjhataṃ gocarajjhataṃ saṅkhāte kammaṭṭhānārammaṇe saṅkocavasena ṭhitattā saṅṭhitam nāma hoti, vīriyasamatāya pana yojitāya asaṅṭhitam hoti vīthim paṭipannam. Tasmā yathā yathāssa upaparikkhato viññāṇam ajjhataṃ asaṅṭhitam assa vīthipaṭipannam siyā, tathā tathā upaparikkheyya. **Anupādāya na paritasseyyāti** yathā yathāssa upaparikato “ekam mama, eso me attā”ti taṇhādiṭṭhiggāhasena rūpādisu kañci saṅkhāram aggahetvā tato eva taṇhādiṭṭhiggāhasena na paritasseyya, tathā tathā upaparikkheyyāti sambandho. Katham pana upaparikkhato tividhampetaṃ siyāti? Uddhaccapakkiye kosajjapakkiye ca dhamme vajjento vīriyasamataṃ yojetvā pubbeva vipassanupakkilesehi cittam visodhetvā yathā sammadeva vipassanāñāṇam vipassanāvīthim paṭipajjati, tathā sammasato.

Iti Bhagavā catusaccakammaṭṭhānikassa bhikkhuno anukkamena paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiyā āraddhāya accāraddhavīriya-atisithilavīriyavipassanupakkilesehi cittassa visodhanupāyam dassetvā idāni tathā visodhite vipassanāñāṇe na cirasseva vipassanam maggena ghaṭetvā sakalavaṭṭadukkkhasamatikkamāya samvattantīti dassento “**bahiddhā² bhikkhave viññāṇe**”ti-ādimāha, tam vuttanayameva. Yam pana vuttam “**āyatim jātijarāmarāṇadukkkhasamudayasambhavo na hoti**”ti, tassattho—evam vipassanam maggena ghaṭetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā aggamaggena anavasesato kilesesu khīṇesu āyatim anāgate jātijarāmarāṇasakalavaṭṭadukkkhasamudayaṃ saṅkhāto sambhavo uppādo ca na hoti, jātiṃ saṅkhāto vā dukkkhasamudayo jarāmarāṇasaṅkhāto dukkkhasambhavo ca na hoti.

1. Pavattacittam (Ka)

2. Bahiddhā cassa (Si)

gāthāyaṃ **sattasaṅgappahīnassati** taṇhāsaṅgo diṭṭhisāṅgo mānasaṅgo kodhasaṅgo avijjāsaṅgo kilesasaṅgo duccharitasāṅgoti imesaṃ sattannaṃ saṅgānaṃ pahīnattā sattasaṅgappahīnassa. Keci pana “sattānusayā eva satta saṅgā”ti vadanti. **Netticchinnassāti** chinnabhavanettikassa. **Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro**ti punappunaṃ jāyanaśasena pavattiyā jātihetukattā ca jātibhūto saṃsāroti jātisaṃsāro, so bhavanettiyā chinnattā vikkhīṇo parikkhīṇo, tato eva **natthi** tassa **punabbhavoti**.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Kāmūpapattisuttavaṇṇanā

95. Chaṭṭhe **kāmūpapattiyoti** kāmapaṭilābhā kāmapaṭisevanā vā.

Paccupaṭṭhitakāmāti nibaddhakāmā nibaddhārammaṇā yathā taṃ manussā. Manussā hi nibaddhavatthusmiṃ vasaṃ vattenti, yattha paṭibaddhacittā honti, satampi saḥassampi datvā tameva mātugāmaṃ ānetvā nibaddhabhogam bhuñjanti. Ekacce ca devā. Cātumahārājikato paṭṭhāya hi catudevalokavāsino nibaddhavatthusmiṃyeva vasaṃ vattenti. Pañcasikhavatthu cettha nidassanaṃ. Tathā ekacce āpāyike nerayike ṭhapetvā sesa-apāyasattāpi nibaddhavatthusmiṃyeva vasaṃ vattenti. Macchā hi attano macchiyā, kacchapo kacchapiyāti evaṃ sabbepi tiracchānā petā vinipātikā ca. Tasmā nerayike ṭhapetvā sesa-apāyasatte upādāya yāva Tusitakāyā ime sattā paccupaṭṭhitakāmā nāma. **Nimmānaratinoti** sayam nimmite nimmāne rati etesanti Nimmānaratino. Te hi nīlapītādivasena yādisaṃ yādisaṃ rūpaṃ icchanti, tādisaṃ tādisaṃ nimminivā ramanti āyasmato Anuruddhassa purato manāpakāyikā devatā viya.

Paranimmitavasavattinoti parehi nimmite kāme vasaṃ vattenti Paranimmitavasavattino. Tesam hi manam nātvā pare yathārucitaṃ kāmabhogaṃ nimminanti, te tattha vasaṃ vattenti. Kathaṃ te parassa manam jānantīti? Pakatisevanāvasena¹. Yathā hi kusalo sūdo rañño bhuñjantassa yaṃ yaṃ ruccati, taṃ taṃ jānāti, evaṃ pakatiyā abhirucitārammaṇam nātvā tādiseyeva nimminanti, te tattha

1. Patisevanāvasena (Sī)

vasaṃ vattenti, methunasevanādivasena kāme paribhuñjanti. Keci pana “hasitamattena olokitamattena āliṅgitamattena hatthaggaṇamattena ca tesam kāmakkiccam ijjhatī”ti vadanti, taṃ Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ “etaṃ pana natthī”ti paṭikkhattaṃ. Na hi kāyena aphasantassa phoṭṭhabbam kāmakkiccam sādheti. Channampi kāmāvacaradevānaṃ kāmā pakatikā eva. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Cha ete kāmāvacarā, sabbakāmasamiddhino.
Sabbesaṃ ekasaṅkhātāṃ, āyu bhavati kittakan”ti¹.

Gāthāsu **ye caññeti** ye yathāvuttadevehi aññe ca kāmabhogino manussā ceva ekacce apāyūpagā ca, sabbe te. **Itthabhāvaññathābhāvanti** imaṃ yathāpaṭiladdhattabhāvañceva, upapattibhavantarasaṅkhātāṃ ito aññathābhāvañcāti dvippabhedam saṃsāraṃ **nātivattare** na atikkamanti. **Sabbe pariccaje kāmēti** dibbādibhede sabbepi kāme vatthukāme ca kilesakāme ca pariccajeyya. Kilesakāme anāgāmimaggena pajahantoyeva hi vatthukāme pariccajati nāma. **Piyarūpasātagadhitanti** piyarūpesu rūpādīsu sukhavedanassādena gadhitaṃ giddhaṃ. **Chetvā sotaṃ duraccayanti** aññehi duraccayaṃ duratikkamaṃ taṇhāsotaṃ arahattamaggena samucchinditvā. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayamevāti.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Kāmayogasuttavaṇṇanā

96. Sattame **kāmayogayuttoti** pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo kāmayogo, tena yutto kāmayogayutto, asamucchinnakāmarāgassetam adhivacanaṃ. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo bhavayogo, tathā jhānanikanti sassatadiṭṭhisahagato ca rāgo, tena yutto **bhavayogayutto**, appahīnabhavarāgoti attho. **Āgāmīti** brahmaloke ṭhitopi paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena imaṃ manussalokaṃ āgamanasīlo. Tenevāha “**āgantā itthattan**”ti. Manussattabhāvasaṅkhātāṃ itthabhāvaṃ

1. Abhi 2. 439 piṭṭhe.

āgamanadhammo, manussesu upapajjanasīloti attho. Kāmañcettha kāmayogo itthattaṃ āgamanassa kāraṇaṃ, yo pana kāmayogayutto, so ekantena bhavayogayuttopi hotīti dassanattthaṃ “kāmayogayutto bhikkhave bhavayogayutto”ti ubhayampi ekajjhaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

Kāmayogavisamīyuttoti ettha asubhajjhānampi kāmayogavisamīyogo, taṃ pādakaṃ katvā adhigato anāgāmimaggo ekanteneva kāmayogavisamīyogo nāma, tasmā tatiyamaggaphale tṭhito ariyapuggalo “kāmayogavisamīyutto”ti vutto. Yasmā pana rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo anāgāmimaggena na pahīyati, tasmā so appahīnabhavayogattā “bhavayogayutto”ti vutto. **Anāgāmī**ti kāmaloakaṃ paṭisandhiggahaṇavasena anāgamanato anāgāmī. Kāmayogavisamīyogavaseneva hi saddhīm anavasesa-orambhāgiyasamīyojanasamugghātena ajjhattasamīyojanābhāvasiddhito itthattaṃ anāgantā hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo. Yassa pana anavasesaṃ bhavayogo pahīno, tassa avijjāyogādi-avasitṭhakilesāpi tadekatṭhabhāvato pahīnā eva hontīti so parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojano “arahaṃ khīṇāsavo”ti vuccati. Tena vuttaṃ “kāmayogavisamīyutto bhikkhave bhavayogavisamīyutto arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo”ti. Ettha ca kāmayogavisamīyogo anāgāmī catutthajjhānassa sukhadukkhasomanassadomanassappahānaṃ viya, tatiyamaggassa diṭṭhivicikicchāsīlabbataparāmāsasamīyojanaparikkhayo viya ca catutthamaggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanattthaṃ vuttoti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Paṭhamapadena sotāpannasakadāgāmīhi saddhīm sabbo puthujjano gahito, dutiyapadena pana sabbo anāgāmī, tatiyapadena arahāti arahattanikūṭena desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

Gāthāsu **ubhayanti** ubhayena, kāmayogena bhavayogena ca samīyuttāti attho. **Sattā gacchanti saṃsāranti** puthujjanā sotāpannā sakadāgāminoti ime tividhā sattā kāmayogabhavayogānaṃ appahīnattā gacchanti saṃsāranti, tato eva jātimaraṇagāmino honti. Ettha ekabījī kolaṃkolo sattakkhattuparamoti tīsu sotāpannesu sabbamudu sattakkhattuparamo, so aṭṭhamaṃ bhavaṃ na nibbatteti,

attano paricchinna-jātivāsena pana saṃsarati, tathā itarepi. Sakadāgāmīsopi yo idha sakadāgāmimaggaṃ patvā devaloke uppajjitvā puna idha nibbattati, so attano paricchinna-jātivāseneva saṃsarati. Ye pana sakadāgāmino vomissakanayena vinā tattha tattha devesuyeva manussesuyeva vā nibbattanti, te uparimagga-dhigamāya yāva indriyaparipākā punappunaṃ uppajjanato saṃsarantiyeva. Puthujjane pana vattabbameva natthi sabbabhava-saṃyojanānaṃ aparikkhīṇattā. Tena vuttaṃ—

“Kāmayogena saṃyuttā, bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ.
Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ, jātimaraṇa-gāmino”ti.

Kāme pahantvānāti kāmarāgasāṅkhāte kilesakāme anāgāmimaggena pajahitvā. **Chinnasaṃsayāti** samucchinna-kaṅkhā, tañca kho sotāpattimaggeneva. Vaṇṇabhaṇanattamaṃ pana catutthamaggassa evaṃ vuttaṃ. Arahanto hi idha “chinnasaṃsayā”ti adhippetā. Tenevāha “**khīṇamānapunabbhavā**”ti. Sabbaso khīṇo navavidhopi māno āyatinaṃ punabbhavo ca etesanti khīṇamānapunabbhavā. Mānaggahaṇena cettha tadekaṭṭhatāya lakkhaṇavasena vā sabbo catutthamaggavajjho kilesa gahitoti. Khīṇamānatāya ca sa-upādisesā nibbānadhātu vuttā hoti, khīṇapunabbhavatāya anupādisesā. Sesam suviññeyyameva.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Kalyāṇasīlasuttavaṇṇanā

97. Aṭṭhame **kalyāṇasīloti** sundarasīlo pasatthasīlo¹ paripuṇṇasīlo. Tattha sīlapāripūrī dvīhi kāraṇehi hoti sammadeva sīlavipattiya ādīnavadassanena, sīlasampattiya ca ānisaṃsadassanena. Idha pana sabbaparibandhavippamuttassa sabbākāraparipuṇṇassa maggasīlassa phalasīlassa ca vasena kalyāṇatā veditabbā. **Kalyāṇadhammoti** sabbe bodhipakkhiyadhammā adhippetā, tasmā kalyāṇa satipaṭṭhānādibodhipakkhiyadhammā etassāti kalyāṇadhammo. **Kalyāṇapaññoti** ca

1. Sampannasīlo (Sī, Syā)

maggaphalapaññāvaseneva kalyāṇapañño. Lokuttarā eva hi sīlādiddhammā ekantakalyāṇā nāma akuppasabhāvattā. Keci pana “catupārisuddhisīlavasena kalyāṇasīlo, vipassanāmaggadhammavasena kalyāṇadhammo, maggaphalapaññāvasena kalyāṇapañño”ti vadanti. Asekkhā eva te sīladhammapaññāti eke. Apare pana bhaṇanti—sotāpannasakadāgāmīnaṃ maggaphalasīlaṃ kalyāṇasīlaṃ nāma, tasmā “kalyāṇasīlo”ti iminā sotāpanno sakadāgāmī ca gahitā honti. Te hi sīlesu paripūrakārino nāma. Anāgāmiaggaphaladhammā aggamaggadhammā ca kalyāṇadhammā nāma. Tattha hi bodhipakkhiyadhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tasmā “kalyāṇadhammo”ti iminā tatiyamaggaṭṭhato paṭṭhāya tayo ariyā gahitā honti. Paññākeccassa matthakappattiyā-aggaphale paññā kalyāṇapaññā nāma, tasmā paññāvepullappatto arahā “kalyāṇapañño”ti vutto. Evameva puggalā gahitā hontīti. Kiṃ iminā papañcena, aggamaggaphaladhammā idha kalyāṇasīlādayo vuttāti ayamamhākaṃ khanti. Dhammavibhāgena hi ayaṃ puggalavibhāgo, na dhammavibhāgoti.

Kevalīti ettha kevalaṃ vuccati kenaci avomissakatāya sabbasaṅkhatavivittaṃ nibbānaṃ, tassa adhigatattā arahā kevalī. Atha vā pahānabhāvanāpāripūriyā pariyosāna-anavajjadhammapāripūriyā ca kalyāṇakaṭṭhena abyāsekasukhatāya ca kevalaṃ arahattaṃ, tadadhigamena kevalī khīṇāsavo. Maggabrahmacariyavāsaṃ vasitvā pariyosāpetvā ṭhitoti **vusitavā**. Uttamehi aggabhūtehi vā asekkhadhammehi samannāgatattā “**uttamapuriso**”ti vuccati.

Sīlavāti ettha kenatṭhena sīlaṃ? Sīlanaṭṭhena sīlaṃ. Kimidaṃ sīlanaṃ nāma? Samādhānaṃ, susīlyavasena kāyakammādīnaṃ avippakiṇṇatāti attho. Atha vā upadhāraṇaṃ, jhānādikusaladhammānaṃ patiṭṭhānavasena ādhārabhāvoti attho. Tasmā sīlati, sīletīti vā sīlaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva saddalakkhaṇanayena sīlaṭṭho. Apare pana “sīraṭṭho sīlaṭṭho, sīlalaṭṭho sīlaṭṭho, sīvaṭṭho sīlaṭṭho”ti niruttinayena atthaṃ vaṇṇayanti. Tayidaṃ pāripūrito atisayato vā sīlaṃ assa atthīti **sīlavā**, catupārisuddhisīlavasena sīlasampannoti attho. Tattha yaṃ

jeṭṭhakasīlaṃ, taṃ vitthāretvā dassetuṃ “**pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto**”ti-ādi vuttanti ekaccānaṃ ācariyānaṃ adhippāyo.

Aparena pana bhaṇanti—ubhayatthāpi pātimokkhasaṃvaro Bhagavatā vutto. Pātimokkhasaṃvaro eva hi sīlaṃ, itaresu indriyasaṃvaro chadvārarakkhaṇamattameva, ājīvapārisuddhi dhammena paccayuppādanamattameva, paccayasannissitaṃ paṭiladdhapaccaye “idamatthan”ti paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanamattameva. Nippariyāyena pātimokkhasaṃvarova sīlaṃ. Yassa so bhinno, so sīsacchinno puriso viya hatthapāde “sesāni rakkhissatī”ti na vattabbo. Yassa pana so arogo, acchinnasīso viya puriso tāni puna pākatikāni katvā rakkhituṃ sakkoti. Tasmā **sīlavāti** iminā pātimokkhasīlameva uddisitvā taṃ vitthāretuṃ “**pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto**”ti-ādi vuttanti.

Tattha **pātimokkhanti** sikkhāpadasīlaṃ. Taṃ hi yo naṃ pāti rakkhati, taṃ mokkheti moceti āpāyikādīhi dukkhehīti pātimokkhaṃ. Saṃvaraṇaṃ saṃvaro, kāyavācāhi avītikkamo. Pātimokkhameva saṃvaro pātimokkhasaṃvaro, tena saṃvuto pihitakāyavācoti **pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto**, idamassa tasmim sīle patiṭṭhitabhāvaaparidīpanaṃ. **Viharatīti** tadanurūpavihārasamaṅgibhāvaaparidīpanaṃ. **Ācāragocarasaṃpannoti** heṭṭhā pātimokkhasaṃvarassa, upari visesānuyogassa ca upakāradhammaparidīpanaṃ. **Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīti** pātimokkhasīlato acavanadhammatāparidīpanaṃ. **Samādāyāti** sikkhāpadānaṃ anavasesato ādānaparidīpanaṃ. **Sikkhatīti** sikkhāya samaṅgibhāvaaparidīpanaṃ. **Sikkhāpadesūti** sikkhitabbadhammaparidīpanaṃ.

Aparo nayo—kilesānaṃ balavabhāvato pāpakiriyāya sukarabhāvato puñṇakiriyāya ca dukkarabhāvato bahukkhattuṃ apāyesu patanasīloti pātī, puthujjano. Aniccatāya vā bhavādisu kammavegakkhitto ghaṭiyantaṃ viya anavaṭṭhānena paribbhamanato gamanasīloti pātī, maraṇavasena vā tamhi tamhi sattanikāye attabhāvassa patanasīloti pātī, sattasantāno, cittameva vā. Taṃ pātinaṃ saṃsāradukkhato mokkhetīti pātimokkho¹. Cittassa hi vimokkhena satto

vimutto. “Cittavodānā visujjhantī”^{ti}¹ “anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan”^{ti}² ca vuttaṃ. Atha vā avijjādinā hetunā³ saṃsāre patati gacchati pavattatīti pāti. “Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratan”^{ti}⁴ hi vuttaṃ. Tassa pātino sattassa taṇhādisaṃkilesattayato makkho etenāti pātimokkho. “Kaṇṭhekālo”^{ti} ādīnaṃ⁵ viyassa samāsasiddhi veditabbā.

Atha vā pāteti vinipāteti dukkheti pāti, cittaṃ. Vuttaṃ hi “cittena nīyati loko, cittena parikassatī”^{ti}⁶. Tassa pātino makkho etenāti pātimokkho, patati vā etena apāyadukkhe saṃsāradukkhe cāti pāti, taṇhādisaṃkilesa. Vuttaṃ hi “taṇhā janeti purisaṃ⁷, taṇhādutiyo puriso”^{ti}⁸ ca ādi. Tato pātito makkhoti pātimokkho. Atha vā patati etthāti pāti, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni ca āyatanāni. Vuttaṃ hi “chasu loko samuppanno, chasu kubbatī santhavan”^{ti}⁹. Tato cha-ajjhattikabāhirāyatanasaṅkhātato pātito makkhoti pātimokkho. Atha vā pāto vinipāto assa atthīti pāti, saṃsāro. Tato makkhoti pātimokkho. Atha vā sabbalokādhipatibhāvato Dhammissaro Bhagavā patīti vuccati, muccati etenāti makkho, patino makkho tena paññattatīti patimokkho, patimokkho eva pātimokkho. Sabbaguṇānaṃ vā mūlabhāvato uttamaṭṭhena pati ca so yathāvuttaṭṭhena makkho cāti patimokkho, patimokkho eva pātimokkho. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “pātimokkhanti mukhametaṃ pamukhametan”^{ti}¹⁰ vitthāro.

Atha vā **pa**-iti pakāre, **at**īti accantatthe nipāto. Tasmā pakārehi accantaṃ makkhetīti pātimokkho. Idaṃ hi sīlaṃ sayāṃ tadanavasena, samādhisahitaṃ paññāsahitaṃ vikkhambhanavasena samucchadavasena ca accantaṃ makkheti mocetīti pātimokkhaṃ. Pati pati makkhoti

1. Saṃ 2. 123 piṭṭhe.

3. Avijjānidānahetunā (Syā)

5. Taṇhākāloti-ādīnaṃ (Syā)

7. Saṃ 1. 34 piṭṭhe.

9. Saṃ 1. 38 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 2. 168 piṭṭhe.

4. Saṃ 1. 387; Saṃ 3. 199 piṭṭhesu.

6. Saṃ 1. 36 piṭṭhe.

8. Khu 1. 201, 268; Khu 8. 211 piṭṭhesu.

10. Vi 3. 141 piṭṭhe.

vā patimokkho, tamhā tamhā vītikkamitabbadosato pati paccekaṃ mokkhoti attho. Patimokkho eva pātimokkho. Mokkhoti vā nibbānaṃ, tassa mokkhassa paṭibimbabhūtaṃ patimokkhaṃ. Pātimokkhasīlasaṃvaro hi sūriyassa aruṇuggamaṇaṃ viya nibbānassa udayabhūto tappaṭibhāgo viya hoti yathārahaṃ kilesanibbāpanatoti patimokkhaṃ, patimokkhaṃ eva pātimokkhaṃ. Atha vā mokkhaṃ pati vattati mokkhābhimukhanti patimokkhaṃ, patimokkhameva pātimokkhanti evaṃ tāvettha pātimokkhasaddassa attho veditabbo.

Samvarati pidahati etenāti **saṃvaro**, pātimokkhameva saṃvaroti **pātimokkhasaṃvaro**. Atthato pana tato tato vītikkamitabbato viratiyo cetanā vā, tena pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto samannāgato **pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto**ti vutto. Vuttaṃ hetarṃ Vibhaṅge—

“Iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato sampanno samannāgato, tena vuccati pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto”ti¹.

Viharatīti iriyāpathavihārena viharati iriyati vattati. **Ācāragocarasaṃpannoti** veḷudānādimicchājīvaṃsā kāyapāgabbhiyādīnaṃ ca akaraṇena sabbaso anācāraṃ vajjetvā “kāyiko avītikkamo vācasiko avītikkamo”ti evaṃ vuttabhikkhusāruppa-ācārasampattiyaṃ vesiyādi-agocaraṃ vajjetvā piṇḍapātādi-atthaṃ upasaṅkamitum yuttaṭṭhānaśākhātagocarena ca sampannattā ācāragocarasaṃpanno. Apica yo bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṃ sappatisso sabrahmacārīsu sagāraṃ sappatisso hirottappasaṃpanno sunivattho supāruto pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samīñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyā pathasaṃpanno indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyānuyutto satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho ābhisamācārikesu sakkaccakārī garucittikārabahulo viharati, ayaṃ vuccati ācārasaṃpanno.

1. Abhi 2. 255 piṭṭhe.

Gocaro pana upanissayagocaro ārakkhagocaro upanibandhagocaroti tividho. Tattha dasakathāvatthuguṇasamannāgato vuttalakkaṇo kalyāṇamitto yaṃ nissāya asutaṃ suṇāti, sutam pariyoḍapeti, kaṅkham vitarati, diṭṭhiṃ ujukaṃ karoti, cittaṃ pasādeti, yassa ca anusikkhanto saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena, sutena, cāgena, paññāya vaḍḍhati, ayaṃ **upanissayagocaro**. Yo bhikkhu antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassāvī samvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento, na assaṃ, na rathaṃ, na pattim, na itthiṃ, na purisaṃ olokento, na uddham olokento, na adho olokento, na disāvidisā pekkhamāno gacchati, ayaṃ **ārakkhagocaro**. **Upanibandhagocaro** pana cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, yattha bhikkhu attano cittaṃ upanibandhati. Vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā—

“Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti¹.

Iti yathāvuttāya ācārasampattiyaṃ imāya ca gocarasampattiyaṃ samannāgatattā **ācāragocarasampanno**.

Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīti appamattakesu aṇupamāṇesu asaṇicca āpannasekhiya-akusalacittupādāḍibhedeṣu vajjesu bhayadassanasīlo. Yo hi bhikkhu paramāṇumattaṃ vajjaṃ atṭhasatṭhiyojanasatasahasubbedhasinerupabbatarājasadisam katvā passati, yopi bhikkhu sabbalahukaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ pārajikasadisam katvā passati, ayaṃ aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī nāma. **Samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū**ti yaṃ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhitabbaṃ, taṃ sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam anavasesam samādiyivā sikkhati vattati, pūretīti attho. **Iti kalyāṇasīloti** iminā pakārena kalyāṇasīlo samāno². Puggalādhiṭṭhānavasena hi niddiṭṭhaṃ sīlaṃ “evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hotī”ti vuttapuggalādhiṭṭhānavaseneva nigametvā “kalyāṇadhammo”ti ettha vuttadhamme niddisitukāmena “tesam dhammānaṃ idaṃ sīlaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ”ti dassetuṃ puna “iti kalyāṇasīlo”ti vuttaṃ. **Sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānanti**-ādi sabbam heṭṭhā vuttatthameva. Puna **kalyāṇasīloti**-ādi nigamanam.

1. Sam 3. 128 piṭṭhe.

2. Kalyāṇasīlasampanno (Ka)

Gāthāsu **dukkatanti** duṭṭhu kataṃ, ducaritanti attho. **Hirimananti** hirimantaṃ hirisampannaṃ, sabbaso pāpapavattiyā jigucchanasabhāvanti attho. **Hirimananti** vā hirisahitacittaṃ. Hiriggahaṇeṇeva cettha ottappampi gahitanti veditabbaṃ. Hirottappaggahaṇeṇa ca sabbaso ducaritābhāvassa hetuṃ dassento kalyāṇasīlataṃ hetuto vibhāveti. **Sambodhīti** ariyañāṇaṃ, taṃ gacchanti bhajantīti **sambodhigāmino**, bodhipakkhikāti attho. **Anussadanti** rāgussadādirahitaṃ. “Tathāvidhan”tipi paṭhanti. “Bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto”ti yathā yathā pubbe vuttaṃ, tathāvidhaṃ tādīsanti attho. **Dukkhassāti** vaṭṭadukkhassa, vaṭṭadukkhahetuno vā. **Idheva khayamattanoti** āsavakkhayādhigamena attano vaṭṭadukkhahetuno samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaṇassa idheva imasmiṃyeva attabhāve khayaṃ anuppādaṃ pajānāti, vaṭṭadukkhasseva vā idheva carimakacittanirodhena khayaṃ khīṇabhāvaṃ pajānāti. **Tehi dhammehi sampannanti** tehi yathāvuttasīlādidhammehi samannāgataṃ. **Asitanti** taṇhādīṭṭhinissayānaṃ pahīnattā asitaṃ, katthaci anissitaṃ. **Sabbalokassāti** sabbasmiṃ sattaloke. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Dānasuttavaṇṇanā

98. Navame **dānanti** dātabbaṃ, savatthukā vā cetanā dānaṃ, sampattipariccāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. **Āmisadānanti** cattāro paccayā deyyabhāvavasena āmisadānaṃ nāma. Te hi taṇhādīhi āmasitabbato āmisanti vuccanti. Tesāṃ vā pariccāgacetanā āmisadānaṃ. **Dhammadānanti** idhekacco “ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā. Ime viññugarahitā, ime viññuppasatthā. Ime samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, ime hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti”ti kusalākusalakammapathe vibhajanto kammakammavipāke idhalokaparaloke paccakkhato dassento viya pākaṭaṃ karonto akusalehi dhammehi nivattāpento kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāpento dhammaṃ deseti, idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Yo pana “ime dhammā

abhiññeyyā, ime pariññeyyā, ime pahātabbā, ime sacchikātabbā, ime bhāvetabbā”ti saccāni vibhāvento amatādhigamāya paṭipattidhammaṃ deseti, idaṃ sikhāppattaṃ dhammadānaṃ nāma. **Etadagganti** etaṃ aggaṃ. **Yadidanti** yaṃ idaṃ dhammadānaṃ vuttaṃ, etaṃ imesu dvīsu dānesu aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ uttamaṃ. Vivaṭṭagāmidhammadānaṃ hi nissāya sabbānatthato¹ parimuccati, sakalaṃ vaṭṭadukkhāṃ atikkamati. Lokaṃ pana dhammadānaṃ sabbesaṃ dānaṃ nidānaṃ sabbasampattīnaṃ mūlaṃ. Tenāha—

“Sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti, sabbarasaṃ dhammaraso jināti. Sabbaratiṃ dhammaratī jināti, taṇhakkhayaṃ sabbadukkhāṃ jināti”ti².

Abhayadānamettha dhammadānena saṅgahitanti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

Sādhāraṇabhogitādhippāyena attanā paribhuñjitabbato catupaccayato sayameva abhuñjitvā paresaṃ saṃvibhajanaṃ **āmisasaṃvibhāgo**. Sādhāraṇabhogitādhippāyeneva attanā veditassa adhigatassa dhammassa appossukko ahutvā paresaṃ upadeso **dhammasaṃvibhāgo**. Catūhi paccayehi catūhi ca saṅgahavatthūhi paresaṃ anuggaṇhanaṃ anukampanaṃ **āmisānuggaho**. Vuttanayeneva dhammena paresaṃ anuggaṇhanaṃ anukampanaṃ **dhammānuggaho**. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Gāthāsu **yamāhu dānaṃ paramanti** yaṃ dānaṃ cittakhettaḍḍeyyadhammānaṃ ulārabhāvena paramaṃ uttamaṃ, bhogasampatti-ādīnaṃ vā pūraṇato phalanato, parassa vā lobhamacchariyādikassa paṭipakkhassa maddanato himsanato “paramaṃ”ti Buddhā Bhagavanto āhu. **Anuttaranti** yaṃ dānaṃ cetanādisampattiyaṃ sātisaṃpavattiyaṃ aggabhāvena aggavipākattā ca uttararahitaṃ anuttarabhāvasādhanaṃ cāti āhu. **Yaṃ saṃvibhāganti** etthāpi “paramaṃ anuttaraṃ”ti padadvayaṃ ānetvā yojetabbāṃ. **Avanṇayīti** kittayī, “bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ pañca ṭhānāni deti”ti-ādinaṃ,³ “evaṃ ce bhikkhave sattā jāneyyuraṃ dānaṃ saṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ”ti-ādinaṃ⁴ ca pasamsayi. Yathā pana dānaṃ saṃvibhāgo ca paramaṃ anuttaraṃ ca hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ “**aggamhī**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **aggamhīti** sīlādiguṇavisesayogena seṭṭhe anuttare puññakkhette Sammāsambuddhe ariyasamghe ca.

1. Sabbavaṭṭato (Ka)

3. Am 2. 35 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 1. 64 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

4. Khu 1. 207 piṭṭhe.

pasannacittoti kammaphalasaddhāya ratanattayasaddhāya ca cittaṃ pasādentō okappento. Cittasampattiya hi khettsampattiya ca parittepī deyyadhamme dānaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ hoti mahājutikaṃ mahāvippahāraṃ. Vuttaṃ hetuṃ—

“Natthi citte pasannamhi, appakā nāma dakkhiṇā.
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake”¹.

Viññūti sappañño. **Pajānanti** sammadeva dānaphalaṃ dānānisamsaṃ pajānanto. **Ko na yajetha kāleti** yuttappattakāle ko nāma dānaṃ na dadeyya. Saddhā deyyadhammo paṭiggāhakāti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sammukhibhūtakāleyeva hi dānaṃ sambhavati, na aññathā, paṭiggāhakānaṃ vā dātuṃ yuttakāle.

Evam paṭhamagāthāya āmisadānaṃvibhāgānuggahe dassetvā idāni dhammadānaṃvibhāgānuggahe dassetuṃ “**ye ceva bhāsanti**”²ti dutiyagāthamāha. Tattha **ubhayanti** “bhāsanti suṇanti”²ti vuttā desakā paṭiggāhakāti ubhayaṃ. Ayaṃ panettha saṅkhepattho—ye **Sugatassa** Bhagavato **sāsane** saddhamme **pasannacittā** vimuttāyatanaṃsīse ṭhatvā desenti paṭiggaṇhanti ca, tesaṃ desakapaṭiggāhakānaṃ so dhammadānadhammasaṃvibhāgadhammānuggahasāṅkhātō **attho** paramatthasāadhanato **paramo** taṇhāsamkilesādisabbasaṃkilesamalavisodhanena **visujjhati**. Kīdisānaṃ? **Ye appamattā Sugatassa sāsane**. Ye ca—

“Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā.
Sacittapariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ”²—

saṅkhepato evaṃ pakāsite Sammāsambuddhassa sāsane ovāde anusitṭhiyaṃ appamattā adhisīlasikkhādayo sakkaccaṃ sampādentī, tesaṃ **visujjhati**, arahattaphalavisuddhiyā ativiya vodāyatīti.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Tevijjasuttavaṇṇanā

99. Dasame **dhammenā**ti nāyena, sammāpaṭipattisaṅkhātēna hetunā kāraṇena. Yāya hi paṭipadāya tevijjo hoti, sā paṭipadā idha

1. Khu 2. 66; Khu 10. 117 piṭṭhesu.

2. Dī 2. 42; Khu 1. 41 piṭṭhesu.

dhammoti veditabbā. Kā pana sā paṭipadāti? Caraṇasampadā ca vijjāsampadā ca. **Tevijjanti** pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇādīhi tīhi vijjāhi samannāgataṃ. **Brāhmaṇanti** bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇaṃ. **Paññāpemīti** “brāhmaṇo”ti jānāpemi patitṭhapemi. **Nāññaṃ lapitalāpanamattenāti** aññaṃ jātimattabrāhmaṇaṃ aṭṭhakādīhi lapitamattavippalapanamattena brāhmaṇaṃ na paññāpemīti. Atha vā **lapitalāpanamattenāti** mantānaṃ ajjhena-ajjhāpanamattena. Ubhayathāpi yaṃ pana brāhmaṇā sāmavedādivedattaya-ajjhenena tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadanti, taṃ paṭikkhipati. Bhagavatā hi “paramatthato atevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃyeva cete bhovādino avijjānivutā ‘tevijjo brāhmaṇo’ti vadanti, evaṃ pana tevijjo brāhmaṇo hoti”ti dassanattamaṃ tathā bujjanakānaṃ puggalānaṃ ajjhāsayena ayaṃ desanā āradhā.

Tattha yasmā vijjāsampanno caraṇasampannoyeva hoti caraṇasampadāya vinā vijjāsampattiyaṃ abhāvato, tasmā caraṇasampadaṃ antogadhaṃ katvā vijjāsīseneva brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetukāmo “**dhammenāhaṃ bhikkhave tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemī**”ti desanaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā “**kathañcāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammena tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemī**”ti kathetukamyatāya pucchāṃ katvā puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya vijjattayaṃ vibhajanto “**idha bhikkhave bhikkhū**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **anekavihanti** anekavidhaṃ, anekehi vā pakārehi pavattitaṃ, samvaṇṇitanti attho. **Pubbenivāsanti** samanantarātītabhavaṃ ādim katvā tattha tattha nivutthakkhandhasantānaṃ. **Nivutthanti** ajjhāvutthaṃ anubhūtaṃ, attano santāne uppajjitvā niruddhaṃ, nivutthadhammaṃ vā nivutthaṃ, gocaranivāsena nivutthaṃ, attano viññāṇena viññātaṃ, paraviññāṇaviññātampi vā chinnavatūmakānussaraṇādīsu. **Anussaratīti** “ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo”ti evaṃ jātipaṭipāṭivasena anugantvā sarati, anudeva vā sarati, citte abhininnāmite parikammasamanantaraṃ sarati.

Seyyathidanti āradhappakāradassanatthe nipāto. Teneva yvāyaṃ pubbenivāso āradhho hoti, tassa pakāraṃ dassento “**ekampi jātin**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **ekampi jātinti** ekampi paṭisandhimūlakaṃ cutipariyosānaṃ ekabhavapariyāpannaṃ khandhasantānaṃ. Esa nayo **dvepi jātiyoti**-ādīsu. **Anekepi samvaṭṭakappeti**-ādīsu pana parihāyamāno kappo

saṁvaṭṭakappo, vaḍḍhamāno vivaṭṭakappo. Tattha saṁvaṭṭena saṁvaṭṭatṭhāyī gahito hoti tammūlakattā, vivaṭṭena ca vivaṭṭatṭhāyī. Evaṃ hi sati yāni tāni “cattārimāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkhyeyyāni, katamāni cattāri. Saṁvaṭṭo saṁvaṭṭatṭhāyī vivaṭṭo vivaṭṭatṭhāyī”¹ ti¹ vuttāni cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni, tāni pariggahitāni honti.

Tattha tayo saṁvaṭṭā tejosamvaṭṭo āposamvaṭṭo vāyosamvaṭṭoti. Tisso saṁvaṭṭasīmā Ābhassarā Subhakiṇhā Vehapphalāti. Yadā kappo tejena saṁvaṭṭati, Ābhassarato heṭṭhā agginā ḍayhati. Yadā udakena saṁvaṭṭati, Subhakiṇhato heṭṭhā udakena vilīyati. Yadā vātena saṁvaṭṭati, Vehapphalato heṭṭhā vātena viddhamsiyati. Vitthārato pana koṭisatasahassacakkavāḷaṃ ekato vinassati. Iti evarūpo ayaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto bhikkhu anekepi saṁvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṁvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe anussarati. Kathaṃ? **Amutrāsinti**-ādinā nayena.

Tattha **amutrāsinti** amumhi saṁvaṭṭakappe amumhi bhava vā yoniyā vā gatiyā vā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā vā sattāvāse vā sattanikāye vā ahamahosiṃ. **Evaṃnāmoti** Tisso vā Phusso vā. **Evaṃgottoti** Gotamo vā Kassapo vā. **Evaṃvaṇṇoti** odāto vā² sāmo vā. **Evaṃāhāro**ti sālīmaṃsodanāhāro vā pavattaphalabhojano vā. **Evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī**ti anekappakārānaṃ kāyikacetasikānaṃ sāmisanirāmisāḍippabhedānaṃ vā sukhadukkhānaṃ paṭisaṃvedī. **Evaṃāyupariyantoti** evaṃ vassasataparimāṇāyupariyanto vā caturāsītikappasatasahassaparimāṇāyupariyanto vā. **So tato cuto amutra udapādinti** sohaṃ tato bhavato yonito gatito viññāṇaṭṭhitito sattāvāsato sattanikāyato vā cuto puna amukasmim nāma bhava yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye vā udapādim. **Tatrāpāsinti** atha tatrapī bhava yoniyā gatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā sattāvāse sattanikāye vā puna ahosiṃ. **Evaṃnāmoti**-ādi vuttanayameva.

1. Am 1. 460 piṭṭhe.

2. Kāḷo vā (Ka)

Atha vā yasmā “amutrāsin”ti idaṃ anupubbena ārohanassa attano abhinīhārānurūpaṃ yathābalaṃ saraṇaṃ, “so tato cuto”ti paṇinivattantassa paccavekkhaṇaṃ, tasmā “idhūpapanno”ti imissā idhūpapattiyā anantaraṃ “amutra udapādin”ti vuttaṃ. **Tatrāpāsinti** tatrapī bhava -pa- sattanikāye vā āsīm. **Evamnāmoti** Datto vā Mitto vā, **evamgottoti** Vāseṭṭho vā Kassapo vā. **Evamvaṇṇoti** kāḷo vā odāto vā. **Evamāhāro**ti sudhāhāro vā sāli-odanādi-āhāro vā. **Evamsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī**ti dibbasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vā mānusa-sukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī vā. **Evamāyupariyantoti** evaṃ taṃtaṃparamāyupariyanto. **So tato cutoti** sohaṃ tato bhavādito cuto. **Idhūpapannoti** idha imasmiṃ carimabhava manusso hutvā upapanno nibbatta.

Itīti evaṃ. **Sākāraṃ sa-uddesanti** nāmagottādivasena sa-uddesaṃ, vaṇṇādivasena sākāraṃ. Nāmagottena hi sattā “Tisso Gotamo”ti uddisīyanti, vaṇṇādīhi “sāmo odāto”ti nānattato paññāyanti. Tasmā nāmagottaṃ uddeso, itare ākāra. **Ayamassa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā**ti ayaṃ iminā bhikkhunā paṭhamam adhigamavasena paṭhamā, viditakaraṇaṭṭhena vijjā adhigatā sacchikatā hoti. Kiṃ panāyaṃ viditaṃ karoti? Pubbenivāsaṃ. **Avijjāti** tasseva pubbenivāsassa aviditakaraṇaṭṭhena tassa paṭicchādakamoho vuccati. **Tamoti** sveva moho paṭicchādakaṭṭhena tamoti vuccati. **Ālokoti** sā eva vijjā obhāsakaraṇaṭṭhena āloko. Ettha ca vijjā adhigatāti ayaṃ attho, sesaṃ pasaṃsāvacaṇaṃ. Yojanā panettha—ayaṃ kho tena bhikkhunā vijjā adhigatā, tassa adhigatavijjassa avijjā vihatā, vinaṭṭhāti attho. Kasmā? Yasmā vijjā uppannāti¹. Sesapadadvayepi eśeva nayo.

Yathā tanti ettha **yathāti** opammatthe, **tanti** nipātamattaṃ. Satiyā avippavāseṇa **appamattassa**. Vīriyātāpena **ātāpino**. Kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya **pahitattassa**, pesitacittassāti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yathā appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avijjā vihaññeyya, vijjā uppajjeyya, tamo vihaññeyya, āloko uppajjeyya, evameva tassa bhikkhuno avijjā vihatā,

1. Tasmā vijjā uppannā (Sī, Ka) Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 131; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 130 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, tassa padhānānuyogassa anurūpameva phalaṃ labhitvā viharatīti.

Dibbena cakkhunāti ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva. **Visuddhenā**ti cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetubhāvato visuddhaṃ. Yo hi cutimattameva passati na upapātaṃ, so ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. Yo upapātamattameva passati na cutim, so navasattapātubhāvadiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti. Yo pana tadubhayaṃ passati, so yasmā duvidhampi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ ativattati, tasmāssa taṃ dassanaṃ diṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti, tadubhayampāyaṃ Buddhaputto passati. Tena vuttaṃ “cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetubhāvato visuddhaṃ”ti. Ekādasā-upakkilesavirahato vā **visuddhaṃ**. Yathāha “vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā vicikicchāṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ, amanasikāro -pa- thinamiddhaṃ, chambhitattaṃ, uppillāṃ¹, duṭṭhullaṃ, accāraddhavīriyaṃ, atilīnavīriyaṃ, abhijappā, nānattasaññā, atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ”ti² evarū vuttehi ekādasahi upakkilesehi anupakki liṭṭhattā **visuddhaṃ**. Manussūpacāraṃ atikkamitvā rūpadassanena **atikkantamānusakaṃ**, maṃsacakkhuṃ vā atikkantattā atikkantamānusakaṃ. Tena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena. **Satte passatī**ti manussamaṃsacakkhunā viya satte passati dakkhati oloketi.

Cavamāne upapajjamāneti ettha cutikkhaṇe upapattikkhaṇe vā dibbacakkhunāpi daṭṭhuṃ na sakkā. Ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissanti, te cavamānā. Ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā sampatinibbattā vā, te upapajjamānāti adhippetā. Te evarūpe cavamāne upapajjamāne ca passatīti dasseti. **Hīneti** mohanissandayuttattā hīnānaṃ jātikulabhogādīnaṃ vasena hīḷite paribhūte. **Paṇītetī** amohanissandayuttattā tabbiparīte. **Suvaṇṇeti** adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭhakantamanāpavaṇṇayutte. **Dubbaṇṇeti** dosanissandayuttattā aniṭṭha-akantāmanāpavaṇṇayutte. Abhirūpe virūpetipi attho. **Sugateti** sugatigate, alophanissandayuttattā vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane. **Duggateti** duggatigate, lobhanissandayuttattā vā dalidde appannapānabhojane. **Yathākammūpageti** yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, tena tena

1. Ubillaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Ma 3. 199 piṭṭhe.

upagate. Tattha purimehi “cavamāne”ti-ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccaṃ vuttaṃ, iminā pana padena yathākammūpagaññakiccaṃ.

Tassa ca ñāṇassa ayaṃ uppattikkamo—idha bhikkhu heṭṭhā nirayābhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nerayike satte passati mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavamāne, idaṃ dassanaṃ dibbacakkhuññakiccameva. So ca evaṃ namasi karoti “kiṃ nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanti”ti, athassa “idaṃ nāma katvā”ti taṃkammārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Tathā upari deva-loka-bhimukhaṃ ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā Nandanavanamissakavanaphārusakavanādīsu satte passati dibbasampattiṃ anubhavamāne, idampi dassanaṃ dibbacakkhuññakiccameva. So evaṃ manasi karoti “kiṃ nu kho kammaṃ katvā ime sattā etaṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanti”ti, athassa “idaṃ nāma katvā”ti taṃkammārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, idaṃ yathākammūpagaññanaṃ nāma. Imassa visuṃ parikammaṃ nāma natthi. Yathā cimassa, evaṃ anāgataṃsaññassapi.

Dibbacakkhupādakāneva hi iminā dibbacakkhunā saheva ijjhanti.

Kāyaduccaritenāti-ādīsu yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva. Idha **vijjā**ti dibbacakkhuññavijjā. **Avijjā**ti sattānaṃ cutipaṭisandhicchādikā avijjā. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Tatīyavāre **vijjā**ti arahattamaggaññavijjā. **Avijjā**ti catusaccappaṭicchādikā avijjā. Sesāṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayattā suviññeyyameva. **Evaṃ khoti**-ādi nigamanaṃ.

Gāthāsu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—**yo** yathāvuttaṃ **pubbenivāsaṃ aveti** avagacchati, vuttanayena pākaṭaṃ katvā jānāti. “Yovedi”tipi pāṭho, yo avedi viditaṃ katvā ṭhitoti attho. Chabbīsati deva-loka-saṅkhātāṃ saggaṃ catubbidhaṃ apāyaṇca vuttanayeneva dibbacakkhunā passati. **Athoti** tato paraṃ jātikkhayasaṅkhātāṃ arahattaṃ nibbānameva vā patto adhigato, tato eva **abhiññā** abhivisiṭṭhāya maggapaññāya jānita-bbaṃ catusaccadhammaṃ jānitvā kiccavosānena **vo sito** niṭṭhānappatto moneyyadhammasamannāgamena **Muni** khīṇāsavo yasmā **etāhi** yathāvuttāhi **tīhi vijjāhi** samannāgatattā tato tatīyavijjāya sabbathā bāhitapāpattā ca samannāgatattā tato tatīyavijjāya sabbathā bāhitapāpattā ca **tevijjo brāhmaṇo** nāma hoti, tasmā tameva ahaṃ tevijjaṃ

brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi, aññaṃ pana lapitalāpanaṃ yaju-ādimantapadānaṃ
ajjhāpanaparaṃ **tevijjaṃ** brāhmaṇaṃ na vadāmi, tevijjoti taṃ na kathamīti.

Iti imasmiṃ vagge dutiyasutte vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, pañcama-
aṭṭhamadasamasuttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ, itaresu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitanti
veditabbaṃ.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakassa

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catukkanipāta

1. Brāhmaṇadhammayāgasuttavaṇṇanā

100. Catukkanipātassa paṭhame **ahanti** attaniddeso. Yo hi paro na hoti, so niyakajjhattasaṅkhāto attā “ahan”ti vuccati. **Asmīti** paṭijānanā. Yo paramatthabrāhmaṇabhāvo “ahan”ti vuccamāno, tassa attani atthibhāvaṃ paṭijānanto hi Satthā “asmī”ti avoca. “Ahamasmī”ti ca yathā “ahamasmī brahmā mahābrahmā, seyyohamasmī”ti ca appahīnadiṭṭhimānānusayā puthujjanā attano diṭṭhimānamaññanābhinivesavasena abhivadanti, na evaṃ vuttaṃ. Sabbaso pana pahīnadiṭṭhimānānusayo Bhagavā samaññaṃ anati dhāvanto lokasamaññānurodhena veneyyasantānesu dhammaṃ patiṭṭhapento kevalaṃ tādissassa guṇassa attani vijjamānataṃ paṭijānanto “**ahamasmī**”ti āha. **Brāhmaṇoti** bāhitapāpattā brahmassa ca aṇato brāhmaṇo. Ayaṃ hettha attho—bhikkhave ahaṃ paramatthato brāhmaṇosmīti. Bhagavā hi sabbākāraparipuṇṇassa dānaśaṃyamādivatasamādānassa niravasesāya tapacariyāya pāraṃ gato sammadeva vusitabrahmacariyavāso sakalavedantagū suvisuddhavijjācaraṇo sabbathā ninhātapāpamalo anuttarassa ariyamaggasaṅkhātassa brāhmaṇassa vattā pavattā, superisuddhassa ca sāsana brahmacariyassa pavedetā, tasmā sabbaso bāhitapāpattā brahmassa ca aṇato kathanato paramatthena brāhmaṇoti vuccati.

Iti Bhagavā sadevake loke attano anuttaraṃ brāhmaṇabhāvaṃ pavedetvā¹ yāni tāni brāhmaṇadānādīni cha kammāni brāhmaṇassa paññāpenti, tesampi superisuddhānaṃ ukkaṃsato attani saṃvijjamānataṃ dassetuṃ “**yācayogo**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **yācayogoti** yācehi yutto. Yācantīti yācā, yācakā, te panettha veneyyā veditabbā. Tehi “desetu bhante

Bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato dhammaṃ”ti Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammadesanaṃ yācanti. Bhagavā ca tesaṃ icchāvighātaṃ akaronto yathārucci dhammaṃ desento dhammadānaṃ detīti yācayogo, sadā sabbakālaṃ tehi avirahito. Atha vā **yācayogoti** yācanayoggo, adhippāyapūraṇato yācituṃ yuttoti attho. “Yājayogo”tipi paṭho. Tattha yājo vuccati mahādānaṃ, yiṭṭhanti attho. Idha pana dhammadānaṃ veditabbaṃ, yāje niyuttoti yājayogā. **Sadā**ti sabbadā, anavaratappavattasaddhammamahādānoti attho. Atha vā yājena yojetītipi **yājayogo**. Tividhadānaṣaṅkhātena yājena satte yathārahaṃ yojeti, tattha dāne niyojetīti attho. “Yājayogo satatan”tipi paṭhanti. **Payatapāṇī**ti parisuddhahattho. Yo hi dānādhimutto āmisadānaṃ dento sakkaccaṃ sahatthena deyyadhammaṃ dātuṃ sadā dhotahatthoyeva hoti, so “payatapāṇī”ti vuccati. Bhagavāpi dhammadānādhimutto sakkaccaṃ sabbakālaṃ dhammadāne yuttappayuttoti katvā vuttaṃ “payatapāṇī”ti. “Sadā”ti ca padaṃ imināpi saddhiṃ yojetabbaṃ “sadā payatapāṇī”ti. Avibhāgena hi Satthā veneyyalokassa saddhammadānaṃ sadā sabbakālaṃ pavattento tattha yuttappayutto hutvā viharati.

Aparo nayo—yogo vuccati bhāvanā. Yathāha “yogā ve jāyate bhūrī”ti¹. Tasmā **yājayogoti** yājabhāvanaṃ pariccāgabhāvanaṃ anuyuttoti attho. Bhagavā hi abhisambodhito pubbe bodhisattabhūtopi karuṇāsamussāhito anavasesato dānaṃ paribrūhento tattha ukkaṃsapāramippatto hutvā abhisambodhiṃ pāpuṇi, Buddho hutvāpi tividhaṃ dānaṃ paribrūhesi visesato dhammadānaṃ, parepi tattha niyojesi. Tathā hi so veneyyayācakānaṃ kassaci saraṇāni adāsi, kassaci pañca sīlāni, kassaci dasa sīlāni, kassaci catupārisuddhisīlaṃ, kassaci dhutadhamme, kassaci cattāri jhānāni, kassaci atṭha samāpattiyo, kassaci pañcābhiññāyo, cattāro magge, cattāri sāmāññaphalāni, tisso vijjā, catasso paṭisambhidāti evamādilokiyalokuttarabhedaṃ guṇadhanam dhammadānavasena yathādhippāyaṃ dento pare ca “dethā”ti niyojento pariccāgabhāvanaṃ paribrūhesi. Tena vuttaṃ “pariccāgabhāvanaṃ anuyutto”ti.

1. Khu 1. 53 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

Payatapāṇīti vā āyatapāṇī, hatthagataṃ kiñci dātuṃ “ehi gaṇhā”ti pasāritahattho viya ācariyamutṭhiṃ akatvā saddhammadāne yuttappayuttoti attho. **Payatapāṇī**ti vā ussāhitahattho, āmisadānaṃ dātuṃ ussāhitahattho viya dhammadāne katussāhoti attho. **Antimadehadharoti** brahmacariyavāseṇa brāhmaṇakaraṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ pāripūriyā pacchimattabhāvadhārī. Avusitavato hi vasalakaraṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ appahānena vasalādisamaññā gati āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā siyā. Tena Bhagavā attano accantavusitabrāhmaṇabhāvaṃ dasseti. **Anuttaro bhisakko sallakattoti** duttikicchassa vaṭṭadukkharogassa tikicchanato uttamo bhisakko, aññehi anuddharaṇīyānaṃ rāgādisallānaṃ kantanato samucchedavasena samuddharaṇato uttamo sallakantanavejjo. Iminā nippariyāyato brāhmaṇakaraṇānaṃ dhammānaṃ attani paṭiṭṭhitānaṃ parasantatiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpanena paresampi brāhmaṇakaraṇamāha.

Tassa me tumhe puttāti tassa evarūpassa mama tumhe bhikkhave puttā atrajā hotha. **Orasā**ti urasi sambandhā. Yathā hi sattānaṃ orasaputtā atrajā visesena pitusantakassa dāyajjassa bhāgino honti, evametepe ariyapuggalā Sammāsambuddhassa dhammassavanante ariyāya jātīyā jātā, tassa santakassa vimuttisukhassa ariyadhammaratanassa ca ekaṃsabhāgiyatāya orasā. Atha vā Bhagavato dhammadesanānubhāvena ariyabhūmiṃ okkamamānā okkantā ca ariyasāvaka Satthu ure vāyāmajanitābhijātītāya nippariyāyena “orasaputtā”ti vattabbataṃ arahanti. Tathā hi te Bhagavatā āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādi-lokanena vajjānucintanena ca hadaye katvā vajjato nivāretvā anavajje paṭiṭṭhapentena sīlādidhammasarīraposanena saṃvaḍḍhitā. **Mukhato jātā**ti mukhato jātāya dhammadesanāya ariyāya jātīyā jātattā mukhato jātā. Atha vā anaññasādhāraṇato sabbassa kusaladhammassa mukhato pātimokkhato vuṭṭhānagāminivipassanāsāṅkhātato vimokkhamukhato vā ariyamaggajātīyā jātātipi mukhato jātā. Sikkhattayasaṅgahe sāsanaadhamme ariyamaggadhamme vā jātāti **dhammajā**. Teneva dhammena nimmitā māpitāti **dhammanimmitā**. Satidhammavicayādidhammadāyādā, na

lābhasakkārādi **āmisadāyādā**, dhammadāyādā, no āmisadāyādā hothāti attho.

Tattha dhammo duvidho nippariyāyadhammo pariyāyadhammoti. Āmisampi duvidham nippariyāyāmisam pariyāyāmisanti. Katham? Maggaphalanibbānappabhedo hi navavidho lokuttaradhammo nippariyāyadhammo nibbattitadhammoyeva, na kenaci pariyāyena kāraṇena vā lesena vā dhammo. Yam panidam vivaṭṭūpanissitam kusalam, seyyathidam? Idhekacco vivaṭṭam patthento dānam deti, sīlam samādiyati, uposathakammaṃ karoti, gandhamālādīhi vatthūpūjam karoti, dhammam suṇāti, deseti, jhānasamāpattiyo nibbatteti, evam karonto anupubbena nippariyāyam amataṃ nibbānam paṭilabhati, ayam pariyāyadhammo. Tathā cīvarādayo cattāro paccayā nippariyāyāmisameva, na aññena pariyāyena vā kāraṇena vā lesena vā āmisam. Yam panidam vaṭṭagāmikusalam, seyyathidam? Idhekacco vaṭṭam patthento sampattibhavaṃ icchamāno dānam deti -pa- samāpattiyo nibbatteti, evam karonto anupubbena devamanussasampattiyo paṭilabhati, idam pariyāyāmisam nāma.

Tattha nippariyāyadhammopi Bhagavatoyeva santako. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā bhikkhū maggaphalanibbānāni adhigacchanti. Vuttañhetam—

“So hi brāhmaṇa Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asaṇjātassa maggassa saṇjanetā -pa- maggānugā ca panetarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā samannāgatā”¹.

“So hāvuso Bhagavā jānam jānāti, passam passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato”² ca.

Pariyāyadhammopi Bhagavatoyeva santako. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā eva jānanti “vivaṭṭam patthetvā dānam dento -pa- samāpattiyo nibbattento anukkamena amataṃ nibbānam paṭilabhati”^{ti}. Nippariyāyāmisampi

1. Ma 3. 59; Khu 8. 175 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 157; Ma 3. 235 piṭṭhesu.

Bhagavatoyeva santakaṃ. Bhagavatā hi anuññāhattāyeva bhikkhūhi Jīvavattthum ādiṃ katvā paṇṭacīvaram laddham. Yathāha—

“Anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticīvaram, yo icchati, paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati, gahapaticīvaram sādīyatu, itarītarenapāham bhikkhave santuṭṭhiṃyeva vaṇṇemī”ti¹.

Evam itarepi paccayā Bhagavatā anuññātattā eva bhikkhūhi paribhuñjitum laddhā. Pariyāyāmisampi Bhagavatoyeva santakaṃ. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā eva jānanti “sampattibhavam patthento dānam datvā sīlam -pa- samāpattiyo nibbattetvā anukkamena pariyāyāmisam dibbasampattiṃ manussasampattiṃ ca paṭilabhatī”ti. Yadeva yasmā nippariyāyadhammopi pariyāyadhammopi nippariyāyāmisampi pariyāyāmisampi Bhagavatoyeva santakaṃ, tasmā tattha attano sāmibhāvam dassento tattha ca yaṃ seṭṭhatarāṃ accantahitasukhāvaham, tattheva ne niyojento evamāha “tassa me tumhe puttā orasā -pa- no āmisadāyādā”ti.

Iti Bhagavā paripuṇṇavatasamādānam tapacariyaṃ sammadeva vusitabrahmacariyaṃ suvisuddhavijjācaraṇasampannam anavasesavedantapāragum bāhitasabbapāpaṃ satatam yācayogaṃ sadevake loke anuttaradakkhiṇeyyabhāvappattaṃ attano paramatthabrāhmaṇabhāvaṃ ariyasāvakānaṃ attano orasaputtādibhāvaṃ pavedesi. Bhagavā hi “sihoti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam adhivacanam Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā”ti² ettha sīhasadisam, “puriso maggakusaloti kho tissa Tathāgatassetam adhivacanan”ti³ ettha maggadesakapurisasadisam, “rājāhamasmi selā”ti⁴ ettha rājasadisam, “bhisakko sallakattoti kho sunakkhatta Tathāgatassetam adhivacanan”ti⁵ ettha vejjasadisam “brāhmaṇoti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam adhivacanan”ti⁶ ettha brāhmaṇasadisam attānam kathesi, idhāpi brāhmaṇasadisam katvā kathesi.

Idāni yehi dānādīhi yuttassa ito bāhirakabrāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇakiccaṃ paripuṇṇam maññanti, tehi attano dānādīnam aggaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ pakāsetum **“dvemāni bhikkhave dānāni”**ti-ādi āradham. Tattha yāgāti

1. Vi 3. 392 piṭṭhe.

4. Ma 2. 352; Khu 1. 368 piṭṭhesu.

2. Am 2. 107 piṭṭhe.

5. Ma 3. 47 piṭṭhe.

3. Sam 2. 89 piṭṭhe.

6. Am 3. 153 piṭṭhe.

mahāyaññā, mahādānānīti attho, yāni “yiṭṭhānī”tipi vuccanti. Tattha Velāmadānavessantaradānamahāvijitayaññasadisā **āmisayāgā** veditabbā, Mahāsamayasuttamaṅgalasuttacūḷarāhulovādasuttasamacittasuttadesanādayo **dhammayāgā**. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Gāthāyaṃ **ayajīti** adāsi. **Amaccharīti** sabbamacchariyānaṃ bodhimūleyeva suppahīnattā maccherarahito. **Sabbabhūtānukampīti** mahākaruṇāya sabbasatte piyaputtaṃ viya anuggaṇhanasīlo. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Vadhake Devadatte ca, core Aṅgulimālake.
Dhanapāle Rāhule ceva, samacitto Mahāmuni”ti¹.

sesam suviññeyyameva.

Paṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sulabhasuttavaṇṇanā

101. Dutiye **appānīti** parittāni. **Sulabhānīti** sukhena laddhabbāni, yattha katthaci vā sakkā hoti laddhum. **Anavajjānīti** vajjarahitāni niddosāni āgamanasuddhito kāyamaṇḍanādikilesavatthubhāvābhāvato ca. Tattha sulabhatāya pariyesanadukkhassa abhāvo dassito, appatāya pariharaṇadukkhassapi abhāvo dassito, anavajjatāya agarahitabbatāya bhikkhusārubbhāvato dassito hoti. Appatāya vā parittāsassa avatthutā, sulabhatāya gedhāya avatthutā², anavajjatāya ādīnavavasena nissaraṇapaññāya vatthutā dassitā hoti. Appatāya vā lābhena na somanassa janayanti, sulabhatāya alābhena na domanassaṃ janayanti, anavajjatāya vippaṭisāranimittaṃ aññāṇupekkhaṃ na janayanti avippaṭisāravatthubhāvato.

Paṃsukūlanti rathikāsusānasāṅkārakūṭādīsu yattha katthaci paṃsūnaṃ upari ṭhitattā abbhuggataṭṭhena paṃsukūlaṃ viyāti paṃsukūlaṃ, paṃsu viya kucchitabhāvaṃ ulati gacchatīti paṃsukūlanti evaṃ laddhanāmaṃ rathikādīsu patitanantakāni uccinitvā katacīvaraṃ. **Piṇḍiyālopoti** jaṅghapiṇḍiyā

1. Khu 3. 51; Khu 11. 396 piṭṭhesu.

2. Lobhādi-avatthutā (Ka)

balena caritvā ghare ghare ālopamattaṃ katvā laddhabhojanam.

Rukkhamūlanti vivekānurūpaṃ yaṃkiñci rukkkhasamīpaṃ. **Pūtimuttanti** yaṃkiñci gomuttaṃ. Yathā hi suvaṇṇavaṇṇopi kāyo pūtikāyova, evaṃ abhinavampi muttaṃ pūtimuttameva. Tatta keci gomuttabhāvitam haritakīkhaṇḍam “pūtimuttan”ti vadanti, pūtibhāvena āpaṇādito vissatṭham chadditaṃ apariggahitaṃ yaṃkiñci bhesajjam pūtimuttanti adhippetanti apare.

Yato khoti paccatte nissakkavacanam, yaṃ khoti vuttaṃ hoti. Tena “tuṭṭho hoti”ti vuttakiriyaṃ parāmasati. **Tuṭṭhoti** santuṭṭho. **Idamassāhanti** yvāyaṃ catubbidhena yathāvuttena paccayena appena sulabhena santoso, idaṃ imassa bhikkhuno sīlasamvarādīsu aññataram ekaṃ sāmāññaṅgaṃ samaṇabhāvakāraṇanti ahaṃ vadāmi. Santuṭṭhassa hi catupārisuddhisīlam suparipuṇṇam hoti, samathavipassanā ca bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Atha vā sāmāññaṃ nāma ariyamaggo. Tassa saṅkhepato dve aṅgaṇi bāhiram ajjhattikanti. Tattha bāhiram sappurisūpanissayo saddhammassavanaṇca, ajjhattikaṃ pana yoniso manasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti ca. Tesu yasmā yathārahaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipattibhūtā tassā mūlabhūtā cete dhammā, yadidaṃ appicchatā santuṭṭhitā pavivittatā asaṃsaṭṭhatā āraddhavīriyatāti evamādayo, tasmā vuttaṃ “idamassāham aññataram sāmāññaṅganti vadāmi”ti.

Gāthāsu **senāsanamārabbhāti** viharādiṃ mañcapīṭhādīṇca senāsanam nissāya. **Cīvaram pānabhojananti** nivāsanādicīvaram ambapānakādipānam khādanīyabhojanīyādibhuñjitabbavatthuṇca ārabbhāti sambandho. **Vighāto** vihatabhāvo¹ cetodukkham na hotīti yojanā. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho— “asukasmim nāma āvāse paccayā sulabhā”ti labhitabbaṭṭhānagamanena vā “mayham pāpuṇāti na tuyhan”ti vivādāpajjanena vā navakammakaraṇādivasena vā senāsanādīni pariyesantānam asantuṭṭhānam icchitalābhādīnā yo vighāto cittassa hoti, so tattha santuṭṭhassa na hotīti. **Disā nappaṭihaññatīti** santuṭṭhiyā cātuddisābhāvena disā nappaṭihanti. Vuttaṃ hetam—

“Cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti,
Santussamāno itarītareṇā”¹.

Yassa hi “asukaṭṭhānaṃ nāma gato cīvarādīni labhissāmī”²ti cittaṃ uppajjati, tassa disā paṭihaññati nāma. Yassa pana evaṃ na uppajjati, tassa disā na paṭihaññati nāma. **Dhammā**ti paṭipattidhammā.

Sāmaññassānulomikāti samaṇadhammassa samathavipassanābhāvanāya ariyamaggasseva vā anucchavikā appicchatādayo. **Adhiggaḥitā**ti sabbe te tuṭṭhacittassa santuṭṭhacittena bhikkhunā adhiggaḥitā paṭipakkhadhamme abhibhavitvā gahitā honti abbhantaragatā, na bāhiragatāti.

Dutiyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Āsavakkhayasuttavaṇṇanā

102. Tatiye **jānatoti** jānantassa. **Passatoti** passantassa. Yadi pi imāni dvepi padāni ekatthāni, byañjanaṃ nāma, evaṃ santepi “jānato”¹ti ñāṇalakkhaṇaṃ upādāya puggalaṃ niddisati. Jāṇanalakkhaṇaṃ hi ñāṇaṃ. “Passato”²ti ñāṇappabhāvaṃ upādāya. Dassanappabhāvaṃ hi upādāya ñāṇasamaṅgī puggalo cakkhumā viya puggalo cakkhunā rūpāni, ñāṇena vivaṇṇe dhamme passati. Atha vā **jānatoti** anubodhañāṇena jānato. **Passatoti** paṭivedhañāṇena passato. Paṭilomato vā dassanamaggena passato, bhāvanāmaggena jānato. Keci pana “ñātātīraṇapahānapariññāhi jānato, sikhāpattavipassanāya passato”³ti vadanti. Atha vā dukkhaṃ pariññābhisamayena jānato, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyābhisamayena passato. Tadubhaye ca sati pahānabhāvanābhisamayā siddhā eva hontīti catusaccābhisamayo vutto hoti. Yadā cettha vipassanāñāṇaṃ adhippetam, tadā “jānato passato”⁴ti padānaṃ hetu-atthadīpanatā daṭṭhabbā. Yadā pana maggañāṇaṃ adhippetam, tadā maggakiccatthadīpanatā.

1. Khu 1. 286; Khu 8. 248 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ñāṇasabhāvaṃ (Ka)

Āsavānaṃ khayanti “jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi”¹ti evamāgate sabbāsavaṣaṃvarapariyāye “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttin”²ti-ādīsu² ca suttapadesu āsavānaṃ pahānaṃ accantakkhayo asamuppādo khīṇākāro natthibhāvo “āsavakkhayo”³ti vutto. “Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti”²ti-ādīsu² phalaṃ.

“Paravajjānupassissa, niccaṃ ujjhānasaññino.
Āsavā tassa vaḍḍhanti, ārā so āsavakkhayā”⁴ti—

ādīsu³ nibbānaṃ.

“Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, ujumaggānusārino.
Khayasmim paṭhamam ñāṇam, tato aññā anantarā.
Tato aññāvimuttassa, ñāṇam ve hoti tādino”⁴ti—

evamāgate indriyasutte idha ca maggo “āsavakkhayo”³ti vutto. Tasmā yathāvuttanayena jānantassa passantassa ahaṃ ariyamaggādhigamaṃ vadāmīti vuttaṃ hoti. **No ajānato no apassatoti** yo pana na jānāti na passati, tassa no vadāmīti attho. Etena ye ajānato apassatopi saṃsārasuddhim vadanti, te paṭikkhipati. Purimena vā padadvayena upāyo vutto, iminā anupāyapaṭisedho. Saṅkhepena cettha ñāṇam āsavakkhayakaram, sesam tassa parikkhāroti dasseti.

Idāni yaṃ jānato yaṃ passato āsavakkhayo hoti, taṃ dassetuṃ **“kiñca bhikkhave jānato”**ti puccham ārabhi. Tattha jānanā bahuvidhā. Dabbajātiko eva hi koci bhikkhu chattaṃ kātuṃ jānāti, koci cīvarādīnaṃ aññataram, tassa īdisāni kammāni vattasīse ṭhatvā karontassa sā jānanā “maggaphalānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ na hoti”¹ti na vattabbā. Yo pana sāsane pabbajitvā vejjakammādīni kātuṃ jānāti, tassevaṃ jānato āsavā vaḍḍhantiyeva. Tasmā yaṃ jānato yaṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tadeva dassento āha **“idaṃ dukkhan”**ti-ādi. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā yonisomanasikārasutte saṅkhepato vuttameva.

1. Ma 1. 9; Saṃ 2. 124; Saṃ 3. 380 piṭṭhesu.

2. Ma 1. 353 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 50 piṭṭhe Dhammapade.

4. Am 1. 232; Khu 1. 231 piṭṭhesu.

Tattha pana “yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi karonto akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti”¹ti āgatattā “idaṃ dukkhanti yoniso manasi karoti”ti-ādinā atthavibhāvanā katā. Idha “idaṃ dukkhanti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti”²ti āgatattā “idaṃ dukkhanti pariññāpaṭivedhavasena pariññābhisamayavasena maggañāṇena jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti”ti-ādinā nayena yojetabbaṃ. Āsavesu ca paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhāsavo khīyati, tatiyamaggena kāmāsavo, catutthamaggena bhavāsavo avijjāsavo ca khīyatīti veditabbo.

Gāthāsu **vimuttiñāṇanti** vimuttiyaṃ nibbāne phale ca paccavekkhaṇañāṇaṃ. **Uttamanti** uttamadhammārammaṇattā uttamaṃ. **Khaye ñāṇanti** āsavānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ ca khaye khayakare ariyamagge ñāṇaṃ. “Khīṇā saṃyojanā iti ñāṇaṃ”ti idhāpi ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ. Tena pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṃ dasseti. Evamettha cattāripi paccavekkhaṇañāṇāni vuttāni honti. Avasiṭṭhakilesapaccavekkhaṇā hi idha natthi arahattaphalādhigamassa adhippetattā. Yathā cettha jānato passatoti nibbānādhigamena³ sammādiṭṭhikiccaṃ adhikaṃ katvā vuttaṃ, evaṃ sammappadhānakiccampi adhikameva icchitabbanti dassento “**na tvevidanti kusītenā**”ti osānagāthamāha.

Tattha **na tvevidanti** na tu eva idaṃ. **Tusaddo** nipātamattaṃ. **Bālenamavijānatāti** makāro padasandhikaro. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho—idaṃ sekkhamaggena asekkhamaggena ca pattabbaṃ abhijjhākāyaganthādisabbaganthānaṃ pamocanaṃ pamocanassa nimittabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ “idaṃ dukkhan”ti-ādinā cattāri saccāni yathābhūtaṃ **avijānatā** tato eva **bālena** aviddasunā yathā adhigantuṃ na sakkā, evaṃ **kusītena** nibbīriyenāpi, tasmā tadadhigamāya āraddhavīriyena bhavitabbanti. Tenāha Bhagavā “āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, no kusītassa”⁴.

“Ārambhatha nikkamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasāsane.
Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgaraṃva kuñjaro”⁵.

Tatīyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Khu 1. 201 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 1. 9; Saṃ 2. 124; Saṃ 3. 380 piṭṭhesu.

3. Nibbānādhigame (Syā)

4. Dī 3. 249 piṭṭhe.

5. Saṃ 1. 158; Khu 10. 35; Khu 11. 238 piṭṭhesu.

4. Samaṇabrāhmaṇasuttavaṇṇanā

103. Catutthe **ye hi kecīti** ye keci. **Idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānantīti** “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo”ti aviparītaṃ sabhāvasarasalakkaṇato vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya dukkhasaccaṃ na jānanti na paṭivijjhanti. Sesesupi eseva nayo. **Na me te bhikkhaveti**—ādīsu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—bhikkhave catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ ananuyuttā pabbajjāmatasamaṇā ceva jātimattabrāhmaṇā ca na mayā te samitapāpasamaṇesu samaṇoti, bāhitapāpabrāhmaṇesu brāhmaṇoti ca sammataṃ anuññātā. Kasmā? Samaṇakaraṇānaṃ brāhmaṇakaraṇānaṃca dhammānaṃ abhāvatoti. Tenevāha “na ca pana te āyasmanto”ti—ādi. Tattha **sāmaññatthanti** sāmaññasaṅkhātāṃ atthaṃ, cattāri sāmaññaphalānīti attho. **Brahmaññatthanti** tasseeva vevacanaṃ. Apare pana “sāmaññatthanti cattāro ariyamaggā, brahmaññatthanti cattāri ariyaphalānī”ti vadanti. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva. Sukkapakkho vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo. Gāthāsu apubbaṃ natthi.

Catutthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sīlasampannasuttavaṇṇanā

104. Pañcame **sīlasampannāti** ettha sīlaṃ nāma khīṇāsavānaṃ lokiyalokuttarasīlaṃ, tena sampannā samannāgatāti sīlasampannā. **Samādhipaññāsupi** eseva nayo. **Vimutti** pana phalavimuttiyeva, **vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ** paccavekkhaṇāṇaṃ. Evamettha sīlādayo tayo lokiyalokuttarā, vimutti lokuttarāva, vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ lokiyameva. Diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ pare ovadanti anusāsantīti **ovādakā**. **Viññāpakāti** kammāni kammaphalāni ca viññāpakā, tattha ca “ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā. Ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā”ti—ādinā kusalādivibhāgato khandhādivibhāgato salakkhaṇato sāmaññalakkhaṇatoti vividhehi¹ nayehehi dhammānaṃ ñāpakā

1. Sāmaññalakkhaṇato tividdhehi (Sī, Syā)

avabodhakā. **Sandassakā**ti teyeva dhamme hatthena gahetvā viya parassa paccakkhato dassetāro. **Samādapakā**ti yaṃ silādi yehi asamādinnaṃ, tassa samādetāro, tattha te patiṭṭhāpetāro. **Samuttejakā**ti evaṃ kusaladhammesu patiṭṭhitānaṃ upari adhicittānuyoge niyojanavasena cittassa sammā uttejakā, yathā viśesādhigamo hoti, evaṃ nisāmanavasena tejakā¹. **Sampahaṃsakā**ti tesāṃ yathāladdhehi upariladdhabbehi ca guṇavisesehi cittassa sammā pahaṃsakā, laddhassādasena suṭṭhu tosakā. **Alaṃsamakkhātā**roti alaṃ pariyattaṃ yathāvuttaṃ aparihāpetvā sammadeva anuggahāhippāyena akkhātāro.

Atha vā **sandassakā**ti dhammaṃ desetā pavattinivattiyo² sabhāvasarasalakkaṇato sammadeva dassetāro. **Samādapakā**ti citte patiṭṭhāpanavasena tasseva atthassa gāhāpakā. **Samuttejakā**ti tadatthaggaṇe ussāhajanana sammadeva vodapakā jotakā vā. **Sampahaṃsakā**ti tadatthapaṭipattiyaṃ³ ānisaṃsadassana sammadeva pahaṃsakā tosakā. **Alaṃsamakkhātā**roti samatthā hutvā vuttanayena samakkhātāro. **Saddhammassā**ti paṭivedhasaddhammassa, tividhassāpi vā saddhammassa desetāro.

Dassanampahanti dassanampi ahaṃ. Taṃ panetaṃ cakkhudassanaṃ ñāṇadassananti duvidhaṃ. Tattha pasannehi cakkhūhi ariyānaṃ olokaṇaṃ cakkhudassanaṃ nāma. Ariyabhāvakarānaṃ pana dhammānaṃ ariyabhāvassa ca vipassanāmaggaṇaṃ adhiṃgamo ñāṇadassanaṃ nāma. Imasmiṃ panatthe cakkhudassanaṃ adhippetānaṃ. Ariyānaṃ hi pasannehi cakkhūhi olokaṇampi sattānaṃ bahūpakārameva. **Savananti** “asuko nāma khīṇāsavo asukasmiṃ nāma raṭṭhe vā janapade vā gāme vā nigame vā vihāre vā leṇe vā vasatī”ti kathentānaṃ sotena savanaṃ, etampi bahūpakārameva. **Upasaṅkamananti** “dānaṃ vā dassāmi, paṇhaṃ vā pucchissāmi, dhammaṃ vā sossāmi, sakkāraṃ vā karissāmi”ti evarūpena cittaena ariyānaṃ upasaṅkamaṇaṃ. **Payirupāsananti** paṇhapayirupāsaṇaṃ⁴, ariyānaṃ guṇe sutvā te upasaṅkamitvā nimantetvā

1. Vodapakā (Sī, Syā)

2. Pavattito (Ka)

3. Tadattaṃ paṭipattiyaṃ (Sī, Syā)

4. Paṇhena payirupāsaṇaṃ (Ka)

dānaṃ vā datvā vattaṃ vā katvā “kiṃ bhante kusalan”ti-ādinā nayena pañhapucchananti attho. Veyyāvaccādikaraṇaṃ payirupāsanaṃyeva.

Anussaraṇanti rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhānesu nisinnassa “idāni ariyā gumbaleṇamaṇḍapādīsū jhānavipassanāmagga phalasukhehi vītināmentī”ti tesāṃ dibbavihārādiguṇavisesārammaṇaṃ anussaraṇaṃ. Yo vā tesāṃ santikā ovādo laddho hoti, taṃ āvajjitvā “imasmim̐ ṭhāne sīlaṃ kathitaṃ, imasmim̐ samādhī, imasmim̐ vipassanā, imasmim̐ maggo, imasmim̐ phalan”ti evaṃ anussaraṇaṃ.

Anupabbajjanti ariyesu cittaṃ pasādetvā gharā nikkhamma tesāṃ santike pabbajjāṃ. Ariyesu hi cittaṃ pasādetvā tesāṃyeva santike pabbajitvā tesāṃyeva ovādānusāsaniṃ paccāsīsamānassa caratopi pabbajjā anupabbajjā nāma, aññesaṃ santike ovādānusāsaniṃ paccāsīsamānassa caratopi pabbajjā anupabbajjā nāma, ariyesu pasādena aññattha pabbajitvā ariyānaṃ santike ovādānusāsaniṃ paccāsīsamānassa caratopi pabbajjā anupabbajjāva. Aññesu pana pasādena aññesaṃyeva santike pabbajitvā aññesaṃyeva ovādānusāsaniṃ paccāsīsamānassa carato¹ pabbajjā anupabbajjā nāma na hoti. Vuttanayena pabbajitesu pana Mahākassapatttherassa tāva anupabbajjāṃ pabbajitā satasahassamattā ahesuṃ, tathā therasseva saddhivihārikassa Candaguttatttherassa, tassāpi saddhivihārikassa Sūriyaguttatttherassa, tassāpi saddhivihārikassa Assaguttatttherassa, tassāpi saddhivihārikassa Yonakadhammarakkhitatttherassa. Tassa pana saddhivihāriko Asokarañño kaniṭṭhabhātā Tissatthero nāma ahosi, tassa anupabbajjāṃ pabbajitā aḍḍhateyyakoṭisaṅkhā ahesuṃ. Dīpappasādakamahāmahindatttherassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanaparicchedo natthi, yāvajjadivasā Laṅkādiṇe Satthari pasādena pabbajantā Mahāmahindatttherasseva anupabbajjanti nāma.

Idāni yena kāraṇena tesāṃ ariyānaṃ dassānādi bahūpakāraṇanti vuttaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ **“tathārūpe”**ti-ādimāha. Tattha **tathārūpeti** tādise sīlādiguṇasampanne ariye. Yasmā dassanasavanānussaraṇāni upasaṅkamanapayirupāsanaṭṭhānāni, tasmā tāni anāmasitvā upasaṅkamanapayirupāsanaṇīyeve dassetuṃ **“sevato bhajato payirupāsato”**ti

1. Caratopi (Syā), aññattha (Ka)

vuttaṃ. Dassanasavanānussaraṇato hi ariyesu uppannasaddho te upasaṅkamitvā payirupāsitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā laddhasavanānuttariyo aparipūre sīlādiguṇe paripūressatīti. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati”ti-ādi¹.

Tattha **sevatoti** vattapaṭivattakaraṇavasena kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamato. **Bhajatoti** sampiyāyanabhattivasena bhajato. **Payirupāsati** pañhapucchanena paṭipatti-anukaraṇena ca payirupāsati tiṇṇaṃ padānaṃ atthavibhāgo dīpetabbo. Vimuttiñāṇadassanassa pāripūri ekūnavīsatiṃmassa paccavekkhaṇaṇāṇassa uppattiyā veditabbā.

Evarūpā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhūti-ādīsu ye yathāvuttagaṇasamannāgamaena evarūpā edisā bhinnasabbakilesā bhikkhū, te diṭṭhadhammikādihitesu sattānaṃ niyojanavasena anusāsanato **Satthārotipi** vuccanti, jātikantārādinittaraṇato **satthavāhātipi**, rāgādīraṇānaṃ jahanato jahāpanato ca **raṇañjahātipi**, avijjātamassa vinodanato vinodāpanato ca **tamonudātipi**, saparasantānesu paññā-ālokapaññā-obhāsapaññāpajjotānaṃ karaṇena nibbattanena **ālokādīkarātipi**, tathā ñāṇukkāñāṇappabhādhāmmukkādhāmmappabhānaṃ dhāraṇena karaṇena ca **ukkādhārātipi**, **pabhaṅkarātipi**, ārakattā kilesehi, anaye na iriyanato, aye ca iriyanato, paresaṃ tathābhāva hetubhāvato sadevakena lokena araṇīyato **ariyātipi**, paññācakkhudhammacakkhūnaṃ sātisaṃyapaṭilābhena **cakkhumantoti** vuccanti.

Gāthāsu **pāmojjakaraṇaṃ thānanti** nirāmisassa pamodassa nibbattaṃ thānaṃ kāraṇaṃ. **Etanti** idāni vattabbanidassanaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Vijānatanti** saṃkilesavodāne yāthāvato jānantānaṃ. **Bhāvitattānanti** bhāvitasabhāvanānaṃ, kāyabhāvanādīhi bhāvitasantānānanti attho. **Dhammajīvinanti** micchājīvaṃ pahāya dhammena ñāyena jīvikakappanato, dhammena vā ñāyena attabhāvassa pavattanato², samāpattibahulatāya vā aggaṃ phalaḍḍhammena jīvanato dhammajīvinānaṃ. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho—yadidaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ pariniṭṭhitasamādhīpaññābhāvanānaṃ tato eva dhammajīvinānaṃ ariyānaṃ

1. Ma 2. 145 piṭṭhe.

2. Vahanato (Syā)

dassanaṃ, etaṃ avipphaṇṇasāraṇimittānaṃ sīlādīnaṃ pāripūrihetubhāvato vijānataṃ sappaññaṇṇajātikānaṃ ekanteneva pītipāmojjakāraṇanti.

Idāni taṃ tassa kāraṇabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “**te jotayanti**”ti osānagāthādvayamāha. Tattha **teti** te bhāvitattā dhammajivino ariyā. **Jotayanti**ti pakāsayanti. **Bhāsayanti**ti saddhammobhāsenā lokānaṃ pabhāsayanti, dhammaṃ desentīti attho. **Yesanti** yesaṃ ariyānaṃ. **Sāsananti** ovādaṃ. **Sammadaññāyāti** pubbabhāgaññāṇehi sammadeva jānitvā. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Pañcamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Taṇhuppādasuttavaṇṇanā

105. Chaṭṭhe **taṇhuppādā**ti ettha uppajjati etesūti uppādā. Kā uppajjati? Taṇhā. Taṇhāya uppādā taṇhuppādā, taṇhāvatthūni taṇhākāraṇānīti attho. **Yatthā**ti yesu nimittabhūtesu. **Uppajjamānā**ti uppajjanasīlā. **Cīvarahetū**ti “kattha¹ manāpaṃ cīvaraṃ labhissāmī”ti cīvarakāraṇā uppajjati. Sesapadesupi eseva nayo. **Itibhavābhava**hetūti ettha pana **itī**ti nidassanatthe nipāto. Yathā cīvarādi hetu, evaṃ bhavābhava hetupīti attho. **Bhavābhavā**ti cettha paṇītappaṇītaṇi sappinavanīṭādīni adhippetāni bhavati ārogyaṃ etenāti katvā. “Sampattibhavesu paṇītappaṇītatāro bhavābhavo”tipi vadanti. Bhavoti vā sampatti, abhavoti vipatti. Bhavoti vuḍḍhi, abhavoti hāni. Taṃ nimittaṇca taṇhā uppajjati vuttaṃ “bhavābhava hetu vā”ti.

Gāthā heṭṭhā vuttatthā eva. Apica **taṇhādutiyoti** taṇhāsahāyo. Ayaṃ hi satto anamatagge saṃsāra vaṭṭe saṃsaranto na ekakova saṃsarati, taṇhaṃ pana dutiyikaṃ sahāyikaṃ labhitvāva saṃsarati. Tathā hi taṃ papātapātaṃ acintetvā madhugaṇṇhanakaluddakaṃ viya anekādīnavākusalesupi bhavesu ānisaṃsameva dassentī anattahajāle sā paribbhamāpeti. **Etamādīnaṃ** **ñātvāti** etaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannesu

1. Ettha (Sī, Syā, Ka) Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 204; Ari-Ṭṭha 2. 256 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

khandhesu itthabhāvaññathābhāvasaññitaṃ ādīnavam jānitvā. **Taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavanti** “taṇhā cāyam vaṭṭadukkhassa sambhavo pabhavo kāraṇaṃ”ti jānitvā. Ettāvatā ca ekassa bhikkhuno vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattupattiṃ dassitā. Idāni taṃ khīṇāsavaṃ thomento “**vītataṇho**”ti-ādimāha. Yaṃ panettha avuttaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva.

Chaṭṭhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sabrahmakasuttavaṇṇanā

106. Sattame **sabrahmakānī**ti saseṭṭhakāni. **Yesanti** yesaṃ kulānaṃ. **Puttānanti** puttehi. Pūjitasaddayogena hi idaṃ karaṇatthe sāmivacanaṃ. **Ajjhāgāreti** sake ghare. **Pūjitā hontī**ti yaṃ ghare atthi, tena paṭijaggitā manāpena ceva kāyikavācasikena ca paccupaṭṭhitā honti. Iti mātāpitūnaṃ kulāni “sabrahmakānī”ti pasaṃsitvā uparipi nesaṃ pasaṃsanīyataṃ dassento “**sapubbadevatānī**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha **brahmā**ti-ādīni tesaṃ brahmādibhāvasādhanaṭṭhaṃ vuttāni. Tatrāyamatthavibhāvanā—**brahmā**ti seṭṭhādhivacanaṃ. Yathā hi brahmuno catasso bhāvanā avijahitā honti mettā karuṇā muditā upekkhāti, evaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ puttesu catasso bhāvanā avijahitā honti. Tā tasmim tasmim kāle veditabbā—kucchigatasmiṃ hi dārake “kadā nu kho puttakaṃ arogaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ gapaccaṅgaṃ passissāmā”ti mātāpitūnaṃ mettacittaṃ uppajjati. Yadā panesa mando uttānaseyyako ūkāhi vā maṅkulehi¹ vā daṭṭho dukkhaseyyāya vā pīlito parodati viravati, tadāssa saddaṃ sutvā mātāpitūnaṃ kāruṇṇaṃ uppajjati. Ādhāvitvā vidhāvitvā kilānakāle pana lobhanīyavayasmim vā ṭhitakāle dārakaṃ oloketvā mātāpitūnaṃ cittaṃ sappimaṇḍe pakkhittasatavihatakapāsapicupaṭalaṃ viya mudukaṃ āmoditaṃ pamoditaṃ, tadā nesaṃ muditā labbhati. Yadā pana tesaṃ putto dārabharaṇaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā paṭiyekkaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, tadā mātāpitūnaṃ “sakkoti dāni no puttako attano dhammatāya jīvitun”ti

1. Maṅkuṇchi (Sī, Syā)

majjhatabbhāvo uppajjati. Evaṃ tasmim kāle upekkhā labbhati. Evaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ puttesu yathākālaṃ catubbidhassapi brahmavihārassa labbhanato brahmasadisavuttitāya vuttaṃ “brahmāti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanan”ti.

Pubbadevatāti ettha devā nāma tividhā sammutidevā upapattidevā visuddhidevāti. Tesu sammutidevā nāma rājāno khattiyā. Te hi “devo, devī”ti loke voharīyanti, devā viya lokassa niggahānuggahasamatthā ca honti. Upapattidevā nāma Cātumahārājikato paṭṭhāya yāva bhavaggā uppannā sattā. Visuddhidevā nāma khīṇāsavā sabbakilesavisuddhito. Tatrāyaṃ vacanattho—dibbanti kīḷanti laḷanti jotanti paṭipakkhaṃ jayanti vāti devā. Tesu sabbasetthā visuddhidevā. Yathā te bālaajanehi kataṃ aparādhaṃ agaṇetvā ekanteneva tesāṃ anattahāniṃ atthupattiṇca ākaṅkhaṇtāva yathāvuttabrahmavihārayogena atthāya hitāya sukhāya paṭipajjanti, dakkhiṇeyyatāya ca tesāṃ kārānaṃ mahapphalataṃ mahānisaṃsataṇca āvahanti, evameva mātāpitaropi puttānaṃ aparādhaṃ agaṇetvā ekanteneva tesāṃ anattahāniṃ atthupattiṇca ākaṅkhaṇtā vuttanayeneva catubbidhassapi brahmavihārassa labbhanato atthāya hitāya sukhāya paṭipajjantā paramadakkhiṇeyyā hutvā attani katānaṃ kārānaṃ mahapphalataṃ mahānisaṃsataṇca āvahanti. Sabbadevehi ca paṭhamāṃ tesāṃ upakāravantatāya te āditoyeva devā. Tesāṃ hi vasena te paṭhamāṃ aññe deve “devā”ti jānanti ārādhenti payirupāsanti, ārādhanavidhiṃ ñatvā tathā paṭipajjantā tassā paṭipattiyā phalaṃ adhigacchanti, tasmā te pacchādevā nāma. Tena vuttaṃ “pubbadevatāti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanan”ti.

Pubbācariyāti paṭhama-ācariyā. Mātāpitaro hi putte sikkhāpentā atitaruṇakālato paṭṭhāya “evaṃ nisīda, evaṃ gaccha, evaṃ tiṭṭha, evaṃ saya, evaṃ khāda, evaṃ bhuñja, ayaṃ te ‘tātā’ti vattabbo, ayaṃ ‘bhātikā’ti, ayaṃ ‘bhagini’ti, idaṃ nāma kātum vaṭṭati, idaṃ na vaṭṭati, asukaṃ nāma upasaṅkamtum vaṭṭati, asukaṃ nāma na vaṭṭati”ti gāhenti sikkhāpenti. Aparabhāge aññe ācariyāpi sippaṃ muddaṃ gaṇananti evamādiṃ sikkhāpenti, aññe saraṇāni denti, sīlesu patiṭṭhāpenti,

pabbājenti, dhammaṃ uggaṇhāpenti, upasampādenti, sotāpattimaggādini pāpenti. Iti sabbepi te pacchā-ācariyā nāma. Mātāpitaro pana sabbapaṭhamam. Tenāha “pubbācariyāti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanan”ti.

Āhuneyyāti ānetvā hunitabbanti āhunaṃ, dūratopi ānetvā phalavisesaṃ ākaṅkhanena guṇavantesu dātabbānaṃ annapānavatthacchādanādīnaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ, upakārakhetatāya taṃ āhunaṃ arahantīti āhuneyyā. Tena vuttaṃ “āhuneyyāti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanan”ti.

Idāni tesam brahmādhivāsa kārāṇaṃ dassetuṃ “**taṃ kissa hetu?** **Bahukārā**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ. **Taṃ kissa hetu**ti taṃ mātāpitūnaṃ brahmādhivāsaṃ kena kārāṇeṇāti ceti attho. **Bahukārā**ti bahūpakārā. **Āpādakā**ti jīvitaṃ āpādakā pālakā. Puttānaṃ hi mātāpitūhi jīvitaṃ āpāditaṃ pālitaṃ ghaṭitaṃ anuppabandhena pavattitaṃ sampāditaṃ. **Posakā**ti hatthapāde vadḍhetvā hadayalohitaṃ pāyevā posetāro. **Imassa lokassa dassetāro**ti puttānaṃ imasmiṃ loke iṭṭhāniṭṭhārammaṇadassanaṃ nāma mātāpitaro nissāya jātanti te nesaṃ imassa lokassa dassetāro nāma. Iti tesam bahukārattaṃ brahmādhivāsa kārāṇaṃ dassitaṃ, yena putto mātāpitūnaṃ lokiyena upakārena kenaci pariyāyena pariyantaṃ paṭikāraṃ kātuṃ na samatthoyeva. Sace hi putto “mātāpitūnaṃ upakārassa paccupakāraṃ karissāmi”ti utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya vāyamanto dakkhiṇe aṃsakūṭe mātaraṃ, itarasmim pitaraṃ ṭhapetvā vassasatāyuko sakalaṃ vassasatampi parihareyya catūhi paccayehi ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanādīhi ca yathāruci upaṭṭhahanto tesam muttakarīsampi ajigucchanto, na ettāvata puttana mātāpitūnaṃ paṭikāro kato hoti aññatra saddhādiguṇavisesa patiṭṭhāpanā. Vuttaṃ hetam Bhagavatā—

“Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi. Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ, mātu ca pitu ca. Ekena bhikkhave aṃsena mātaraṃ parihareyya, ekena aṃsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī, so ca nesaṃ ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanena, te ca tattheva muttakarīsaṃ cajeyyūṃ, na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ

katam vā hoti paṭikataṃ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā pahūtarattaratanāya¹ mātāpitāro issariyādhīpacce rajje paṭiṭṭhāpeyya, na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ katam vā hoti paṭikataṃ vā. Tam kissa hetu, bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro.

Yo ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitāro assaddhe saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Dussīle sīlasampadāya, maccharino cāgasampadāya, duppaññe paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti paṭiṭṭhāpeti, ettāvata kho bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ katañca hoti paṭikatañcā”ti².

Tathā—

“Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhānaṃ, puttadārassa saṅgaho”ti³.

“Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattan”ti ca—

Evamādinī mātāpitūnaṃ puttassa bahūpakārabhāvasādhakāni suttāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Gāthāsu **vuccareti** vuccanti kathīyanti. **Pajāya anukampakā**ti paresaṃ paṇaṃ chinditvāpi attano santakaṃ yaṃkiñci cajitvāpi attano paṇaṃ paṭijagganti gopayanti, tasmā pajāya attano puttānaṃ anukampakā anuggāhakā.

Namasseyyāti sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā “idaṃ mayhaṃ uttamaṃ puññakkhettaṃ”ti namakkāraṃ kareyya. **Sakkareyyā**ti sakkārena paṭimāneyya. Idāni taṃ sakkāraṃ dassento “**annenā**”ti-ādimāha. Tattha **annenā**ti yāgubhattakhādanīyena. **Pānenā**ti aṭṭhavidhapānena. **Vatthenā**ti nivāsanapārūpanena. **Sayanenā**ti mañcapīṭṭhabhisibimbohanādinā sayanena. **Ucchādanenā**ti duggandhaṃ paṭivinodetvā sugandhakaraṇucchādanena. **Nhānenā**ti sītakāle uṇhodakena, uṇhakāle sītodakena gattāni parisiñcitvā nhāpanena. **Pādānaṃ dhovanena cā**ti uṇhodakasītodakehi pādadhovanena ceva telamakkhanena ca.

1. Pahūtasattaratanāya (Sī, Syā)

2. Paṭikatañca atikatañcāti (Sī, Syā) Am 1. 63 piṭṭhe.

3. Khu 1. 4, 31 piṭṭhesu.

Tāya nam pāricariyāyāti ettha **nanti** nipātamattam,
yathāvuttaparicaraṇena. Atha vā **pāricariyāyāti**
bharaṇakiccakaraṇakulavaṃsapatitṭhāpanādinā pañcavidha-upaṭṭhānena.
Vuttam hetam—

“Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā
mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā ‘bhato ne¹ bharissāmi, kiccam nesam
karissāmi, kulavaṃsam ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjissāmi. Atha vā
pana nesam petānam kālakatānam dakkhiṇamanuppadassāmī’ti. Imehi
kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro
paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttam anukampanti, pāpā nivārenti,
kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippam sikkhāpenti, patirūpena dārena saṃyojenti,
samaye dāyajjam niyyādentī”ti².

Apica yo mātāpitaro tisu vatthūsu abhippasanne katvā silesu vā
patiṭṭhāpetvā pabbajjāya vā niyojetvā upaṭṭhahati, ayam mātāpitu-
upaṭṭhākānam aggoti veditabbo. Sā paṇāyam pāricariyā puttassa
ubhaya-lokahitasukhāvahāti dassento “**idheva nam pasamsanti, pecca sagge
pamodati**”ti āha. Tattha **idhāti** imasmim loke. Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhākam hi
puggalam paṇḍitamanussā tattha pāricariyāya pasamsanti vaṇṇenti thomenti,
tassa ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjantā sayampi attano mātāpitūsu tathā paṭipajjitvā
mahantaṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. **Peccāti** paralokam gantvā sagge ṭhito
mātāpitupaṭṭhāko dibbasampattīhi modati pamodati abhinandatīti.

Sattamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Bahukārasuttavaṇṇanā

107. Aṭṭhame **brāhmaṇagahapatikā**ti brāhmaṇa ceva gahapatikā ca.
Ṭhapetvā brāhmaṇe ye keci agāraṃ ajjhāvasantā idha gahapatikāti

1. Nesam (Syā, Ka)

2. Dī 3. 154 piṭṭhe.

veditabbā. **Yeti** aniyamato niddiṭṭhaparāmasanaṃ. **Voti**¹ upayogabahuvacanaṃ. Ayaṃ hettha saṅkhepattho—bhikkhave tumhākaṃ bahūpakārā brāhmaṇagahapatikā, ye brāhmaṇā ceva sesa-agārikā ca “tumhe eva amhākaṃ puññakkhettaṃ, yattha mayaṃ uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpema sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ”ti cīvarādīhi paccayehi paṭi-upaṭṭhitāti.

Evam “āmisadānena āmisasaṃvibhāgena āmisānuggahena gahaṭṭhā bhikkhūnaṃ upakāravanto”ti dassetvā idāni dhammadānena dhammasaṃvibhāgena dhammānuggahena bhikkhūnampi tesāṃ upakāravantataṃ dassetuṃ “**tumhepi bhikkhave**”ti-ādi vuttaṃ, taṃ vuttanayameva.

Iminā kiṃ kathitaṃ? Piṇḍāpacāyanaṃ nāma kathitaṃ. Ayaṃ hettha adhippāyo—bhikkhave yasmā ime brāhmaṇagahapatikā neva tumhākaṃ ñātakā, na mittā, na iṇaṃ vā dhārenti, atha kho “ime samaṇā sammaggaṭā sammā paṭipannā, ettha no kārā mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā”ti phalavisesaṃ ākaṅkhaṇṭā tumhe cīvarādīhi upaṭṭhahanti. Tasmā taṃ tesāṃ adhippāyaṃ paripūrentā appamādena sampādettha, dhammadesanāpi vo kārakānaṃyeva sobhati, ādeyyā ca hoti, na itaresanti evaṃ sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ appamādo karaṇīyoti.

Evamidam bhikkhaveti-ādīsu ayaṃ saṅkhepattho—bhikkhave evaṃ iminā vuttappakārena gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi āmisadānadhammadānavasena aññaṃaññaṃ sannissāya² kāmādivasena catubbidhassapi oghassa nittharaṇatthāya sakalassapi vaṭṭadukkhassa sammadeva pariyosānakaraṇāya uposathasīlaniyamādivasena catupārisuddhisīlādivasena vā idaṃ sāsanaḥbrahmacariyaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṇca vussati carīyatīti.

Gāthāsu **sāgārāti** gahaṭṭhā. **Anagārāti** pariccatta-agārā pabbajitā. **Ubho aññaññaṃnissitāti** te ubhopi aññaṃaññaṃsannissitā. Sāgārā hi anagārānaṃ dhammadānasannissitā, anagārā ca sāgārānaṃ paccayadānasannissitā. **Ārādhayantīti** sādheṇti sampādentī. **Saddhammanti** paṭipattisaddhammaṃ paṭivedhasaddhammaṇca. Tattha yaṃ uttamaṃ, taṃ dassento āha

1. Teti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

2. Nissāya (Ka)

“**yogakkhamam anuttaran**”ti, arahattam nibbānañca. **Sāgāresūti** sāgārehi, nissakke idam bhumavacanam, sāgārānam vā santike. **Paccayanti** vuttāvasesam duvidham paccayam piṇḍhapātān bhesajjañca.

Parissayavinodananti utuparissayādiparissayaharaṇam viharādi-āvasatham. **Sugatanti** sammā paṭipannam kalyāṇaputhujjanena saddhim aṭṭhavidham ariyapuggalam. Sāvako hi idha Sugatoti adhippeto. **Gharamesinoti** gharam esino, gehe thatvā gharāvāsam vasantā bhogūpakaraṇāni ceva gahaṭṭhasīlādini ca¹ esanasīlāti attho. **Saddahāno arahatanti** arahantānam ariyānam vacanam, tesam vā sammāpaṭipattim saddahantā. “Addhā ime sammā paṭipannā, yathā ime kathenti, tathā paṭipajjantānam sā paṭipatti saggamokkhasampattiya samvattatī”ti abhisaddahantāti attho. “Saddahantā”tipi² pāḥo. **Ariyapaññāyāti** suvisuddhapaññāya. **Jhāyino** ārammaṇalakkhaṇūpanijjhānavasena duvidhenapi jhānena jhāyino.

Idha dhammam caritvānāti imasmim attabhāve, imasmim vā sāsane lokiyalokuttarasukhassa maggabhūtam sīlādiddhammam paṭipajjitvā yāva parinibbānam na pāpuṇanti, tāvadeva sugatigāmino. **Nandinoti** pītisomanassayogena nandanasīlā. Keci pana “dhammam caritvāna magganti sotāpattimaggaṃ pāpuṇitvā”ti vadanti. **Devalokasminti** chabbidhepi kāmāvacaradevaloke. **Modanti kāmakāminoti** yathicchitavattahunipphattito kāmakāmino kāmavanto hutvā pamodantīti.

Atṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Kuhasuttavaṇṇanā

108. Navame **kuhāti** sāmantaajappanādinā kuhanavattunā kuhakā, asantaguṇasambhāvanicchāya kohaṇṇam katvā paresam vimhāpakāti attho. **Thaddhāti** kodhena ca mānena ca thaddhamānasā. “Kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appampi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyatī”ti³ evam vuttena kodhena ca, “dubbaco hoti

1. Bhogūpakaraṇānam ceva gahaṭṭhasīlādīnam ca (Syā)

2. Saddhātātīpi (Sī), saddātātīpi (Syā)

3. Am 1. 122; Abhi 3. 133 piṭṭhesu.

dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanin”¹ti evaṃ vuttena dovacassena ca, “jātimado gottamado sippamado² ārogyamado yobbanamado jīvitamado”³ti evaṃ vuttena jātimadādibhedena madena ca garukātabbesu garūsu paramanipaccakāraṃ akatvā ayosalākaṃ gilitvā ʒitā viya anonatā hutvā vicaraṇakā. **Lapāti** upalāpakā micchājīvavasena kulasaṅgāhakā, paccayattham payuttavācāvasena nippasikatāvasena ca lapakāti vā attho.

Siṅgīti “tattha katamaṃ siṅgaṃ, yaṃ siṅgaṃ siṅgaratā cāturatā cāturīyaṃ parikkhattatā pārikkhattīyaṃ”⁴ti evaṃ vuttehi siṅgasadisēhi pākatakilēsehi samannāgatā. **Unnaḷāti** uggatanaḷā, naḷasadisam tucchamānaṃ ukkhipitvā vicaraṇakā. **Asamāhitāti** cittekaggaṭāmattassāpi alābhino. **Na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā**ti te mayhaṃ bhikkhū mama santakā na honti. Meti⁵ idam padam attānaṃ uddissa pabbajitattā Bhagavatā vuttam. Yasmā pana te kuhanādiyogato na sammā paṭipannā, tasmā “na māmakā”⁶ti vuttā. **Apagatāti** yadipi te mama sāsane pabbajitā, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ pana appaṭipajjanato apagatā eva imasmā dhammavinayā, ito te suvidūra vidūre ʒitāti dasseti. Vuttam hetam—

“Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre,
Pāram samuddassa tadāhu dūre.
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti,
Satañca dhammaṃ asatañca rāja”⁷ti.

Vuddhiṃ virūḷiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti sīlādiguṇehi vaḍḍhanavasena vuddhiṃ, tattha niccalabhāvena virūḷiṃ, sabbattha patthaṭabhāvena sīlādidhammakhandhapāripūriyā vepullaṃ. Na ca te kuhādisabhāvā bhikkhū āpajjanti, na ca pāpuṇantīti attho. **Te kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā**ti idhāpi meti attānaṃ uddissa pabbajitattā vadati⁷, sammā paṭipannattā pana “māmakā”⁸ti āha. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho vedītabbo. Tattha

1. Ma 1. 133 piṭṭhe.

2. Liṅgamado (Syā, Ka)

3. Abhi 2. 359 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 2. 364 piṭṭhe.

5. Mayhanti (Si, Syā, Ka)

6. Am 1. 360; Khu 6. 137 piṭṭhesu.

7. Vuttam (Ka)

yāva arahattamaggā virūhanti nāma, arahattaphale pana sampatte virūlhim vepullam āpannā nāma. Gāthā suviññeyyā eva.

Navamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Nadīsotasuttavaṇṇanā

109. Dasame **seyyathāpīti** opammadassanatthe nipāto, yathā nāmāti attho. **Nadiyā sotena ovuyheyyāti** sīghasotāya hārahāriniyā nadiyā udakavegena heṭṭhato vuyheyya adho hariyetha. **Piyarūpasātarūpenāti** piyasabhāvena sātasabhāvena ca kāraṇabhūtena, tassam nadiyam tassā vā paratīre maṇisuvaṇṇādi aññaṁ vā piyavatthu vittūpakaraṇam atthi, tam gahessāmīti nadiyam patitvā sotena avakaḍḍheyya. **Kiñcāpīti** anujānana-asambhāvanatthe nipāto. Kiṁ anujānāti, kiṁ na sambhāveti? Tena purisena adhippetassa piyavatthussa tattha atthibhāvaṁ anujānāti, tathāgamanam pana ādīnavavantatāya na sambhāveti. Idam vuttam hoti—ambho purisa yadipi tayā adhippetam piyavatthu tattha upalabbhati, evam gamane pana ayamādīnavo, yaṁ tvaṁ heṭṭhā rahadam patvā maraṇam maraṇamattam vā dukkham pāpuṇeyyāsīti.

Atthi cettha heṭṭhā rahadoti etissā nadiyā heṭṭhā anusotabhāge ativiya gambhīravatthato eko mahāsaro atthi. So ca samantato vātābhighātasamuṭṭhitāhi maṇimayapabbatakūṭasannitāhi mahatīhi ūmīhi vīcīhi **sa-ūmi**, visamesu bhūmippadesesu savegaṁ anupakkhandantena imissā tāva nadiyā mahoghena tahiṁ tahiṁ āvaṭṭamānavipulajalatāya balavāmukhasadischi¹ saha āvaṭṭehīti **sāvatto**, tam rahadam otiṇṇasatteyeva attano nibaddhāmisagocare² katvā ajjhāvasantena ativiya bhayānakadassanena ghoracetasā dakarakkhasena **sagaho sarakkhaso**, caṇḍamacchamakarādīnā vā **sagaho**, yathāvuttarakkhasena **sarakkhaso**.

1. Vaḷavāmukhasadischi (Sī, Syā)

2. Nibandhāpitaḡocare (Ka)

Yanti evaṃ sappatibhayaṃ yaṃ rahadaṃ. **Ambho purisāti** ālapanāṃ. **Maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasīti** tāhi vā ūmīhi ajjhotthaṭo, tesu vā āvaṭṭesu nipatito sīsaṃ ukkhipitum asakkonto tesaṃ vā caṇḍamacchamakārādīnaṃ mukhe nipatito tassa vā dakarakkhasassa hatthaṃ gato maraṇaṃ vā gamissasi, atha vā pana āyusese sati tato mucchivā apagacchanto tehi ūmi-ādīhi janitaghaṭṭitavasena maraṇamattaṃ maraṇappamāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. **Paṭisotaṃ vāyameyyāti** so pubbe anusotaṃ vuyhamāno tassa purisassa vacanaṃ sutvā “anatto kira me upaṭṭhito, maccumukhe kirāhaṃ parivattāmī”ti uppannabalavabhayo sambhamanto diguṇaṃ katvā ussāhaṃ hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyameyya tareyya, na cireneva tīraṃ sampāpuṇeyya.

Atthassa viññāpanāyāti catusaccapaṭivedhānukūlassa atthassa sambodhanāya upamā katā. **Ayaṃ cettha**¹ **atthoti** ayameva idāni vuccamāno idha mayā adhippeto upameyyattho, yassa viññāpanāya upamā āhaṭā.

Taṇhāyetaṃ adhivacananti ettha catūhi ākārehi taṇhāya sotasadisatā veditabbā anukkama-parivuḍḍhito anuppabandhato osīdāpanato duruttaraṇato ca. Yathā hi upari mahāmeghe abhippavuṭṭhe udakaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhāyo pūretvā tato bhassivā kusubbhe pūretvā tato bhassivā kunnadiyo pūretvā tato mahānadiyo pakkhandivā ekoghaṃ hutvā pavattamānaṃ “nadīsoto”ti vuccati, evameva ajjhattikabāhirādivasena anekabhedesu rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu lobho uppajjitvā anukkamena parivuḍḍhiṃ gacchanto “taṇhāsoto”ti vuccati. Yathā ca nadīsoto āgamanato yāva samuddappatti, tāva sati vicchedapaccayābhāve avicchiḍḍamāno anuppabandhena pavattati, evaṃ taṇhāsotopi āgamanato paṭṭhāya asati vicchedapaccaye avicchiḍḍamāno apāyasamuddābhimukho anuppabandhena pavattati. Yathā pana nadīsoto tadantogadhe satte osīdāpeti, sīsaṃ ukkhipitum na deti, maraṇaṃ vā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pāpeti, evaṃ taṇhāsotopi attano sotantogate satte osīdāpeti,

1. Ayaṃ cevetha (Syā)

paññāsīsaraṃ ukkhipitum na deti, kusalamūlacchedanena
saṃkilesadhammasamāpajjanena ca maraṇaṃ vā maraṇamattaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ pāpeti.

Yathā ca nadiyā soto mahoghabhāvena pavattamāno uḷumpaṃ vā
nāvaṃ vā bandhitum netum ca chekaṃ purisaṃ nissāya paratīraṃ gantum
ajjhāsayaṃ katvā tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ karontena taritabbo, na yena vā tena vāti
duruttaro, evaṃ taṇhāsotopi kāmoghabhavoghabhūto sīlasaṃvaraṃ pūretum
samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ kātum “nīpakena arahattaṃ pāpuṇissāmī”ti
ajjhāsayaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā kalyāṇamitte nissāya samathavipassanānāvaṃ
abhiruhitvā sammāvāyāmaṃ karontena taritabbo, na yena vā tena vāti
duruttaro. Evaṃ anukkamaparivuḍḍhito anuppabandhato osīdāpanato
duruttaraṇatoti catūhi ākārehi taṇhāya nadīsotasadisatā veditabbā.

Piyarūpaṃ sātārūpanti piyajātikaṃ piyasabhāvaṃ piyarūpaṃ,
madhuraajātikaṃ madhurasabhāvaṃ sātārūpaṃ, itṭhasabhāvanti attho.
Channetanti channaṃ etaṃ. **Ajjhattikānanti** ettha “evaṃ mayaṃ attāti
gahaṇaṃ gamissāmā”ti iminā viya adhippāyena attānaṃ adhikāraṃ katvā
pavattānīti ajjhattikāni. Tattha gocarajjhattaṃ niyakajjhattaṃ visayajjhattaṃ
ajjhattajjhattanti catubbidhaṃ ajjhattaṃ. Tesu “ajjhattarato samāhito”ti
evamādīsu¹ vuttaṃ idaṃ **gocarajjhattaṃ** nāma. “Ajjhattaṃ
sampasādanan”ti² āgataṃ idaṃ **niyakajjhattaṃ** nāma. “Sabbanimittānaṃ
amanasikārā ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharatī”ti³ evamāgataṃ idaṃ
visayajjhattaṃ nāma. “Ajjhattikā dhammā, bāhirā dhammā”ti⁴ ettha vuttaṃ
ajjhattaṃ **ajjhattajjhattaṃ** nāma. Idhāpi etadeva adhippetāṃ, tasmā
ajjhattāniyeva ajjhattikāni. Atha vā yathāvutteneva atthena “ajjhattā
dhammā, bahiddhā dhammā”ti-ādīsu viya tesu ajjhattesu bhavāni
ajjhattikāni, cakkhādīni. Tesāṃ ajjhattikānaṃ.

Āyatanānanti ettha āyatanato, āyānaṃ tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato
āyatanānīti. Cakkhādīsu hi taṃtaṃdvāravattthukā cittacetāsikā dhammā
sakena sakena anubhavanādinā kiccena āyatanti utṭhahanti ghaṭanti
vāyamanti, te ca āyabhūte dhamme etāni tanontī⁵

1. Khu 1. 65 piṭṭhe.

2. Dī 1. 70; Abhi 1. 44 piṭṭhādīsu.

3. Ma 3. 153 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 1. 3 piṭṭhe.

5. Āyatanti (Sī, Syā)

vitthārenti, yañca anamatagge saṁsāre pavattaṁ ativiya āyataṁ
vaṭṭadukkhaṁ, taṁ nayanti pavattenti. Iti sabbathāpime dhammā āyatanato,
āyānaṁ tananato, āyatassa ca nayanato āyatanānīti vuccanti. Apica
nivāsaṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākaraṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sañjātidesaṭṭhena
kāraṇaṭṭhena ca āyatanam veditabbaṁ. Tathā hi loke “issarāyatanam
devāyatanan”ti-ādīsu nivāsaṭṭhānam āyatananti vuccati. “Suvaṇṇāyatanam
rajaṭāyatanan”ti-ādīsu ākaro. Sāsane pana “manorame āyatane, sevanti naṁ
vihaṅgamā”ti-ādīsu samosaraṇaṭṭhānam. “Dakkhiṇāpatho gunnaṁ
āyatanan”ti-ādīsu¹ sañjātideso. “Tatra tatveva sakkebhābhataṁ pāpuṇāti sati
sati-āyatane”ti-ādīsu² kāraṇam āyatananti vuccati. Cakkhādisu ca te te
cittacetāsikā dhammā nivasanti tadāyattavuttitāyāti cakkhādayo tesam
nivāsaṭṭhānam. Tattha ca te ākiṇṇā tannissitattāti te nesam ākaro,
samosaraṇaṭṭhānañca tattha vatthudvārabhāvena samosaraṇato, sañjātideso
ca tannissayabhāvena tesam tattheva uppattito, kāraṇaṇca tadabhāve tesam
abhāvatoti. Iti nivāsaṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākaraṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṭṭhena
sañjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhenāti imehi kāraṇehi cakkhādīni āyatanānīti
vuccanti. Tena vuttaṁ “channetaṁ ajjhattikānam āyatanānan”ti.

Yadipi rūpādayopi³ dhammā “rūpaṁ loke piyarūpaṁ sātārūpaṁ,
etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati”ti taṇhāvatthubhāvato
piyarūpasātārūpabhāvena vuttā, cakkhādike pana muñcitvā
atthabhāvaṇṇattiyā abhāvato “mama cakkhu mama sotan”ti-ādīnā
adhikasinehavatthubhāvena⁴ cakkhādayo sātisayam piyarūpaṁ sātārūpanti
niddesaṁ arahantīti dassetuṁ “piyarūpaṁ sātārūpanti kho bhikkhave
channetaṁ ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanan”ti vuttaṁ.

Oraṁbhāgiyānanti ettha oraṁ vuccati kāmādhātu, tappariyāpaṇṇā
oraṁbhāgā, paccayabhāvena tesam hitāti osambhāgiyā. Yassa saṁvijjanti,
taṁ puggalaṁ vaṭṭasmiṁ saṁyojenti bandhantīti saṁyojanāni.
Sakkāyaditṭhivicikekicchāsilabbataparāmāsakāmarāgabyāpādānam etaṁ
adhivacanam

1. Am 2. 36 piṭṭhe.

2. Ma 3. 138; Am 1. 256 piṭṭhesu.

3. Yadi piyarūpādayopi (Sī)

4. Adhikasinehavatthubhāvato (Sī, Syā)

te hi kāmabhavūpagānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ paccayā hutvā rūpārūpadhātuto heṭṭhābhāvena nihīnabhāvena orambhāgabhūtena kāmabhavena satte saṃyojenti. Eteneva tesāṃ heṭṭhārahadasadisatā dīpitāti daṭṭhabbā.

Ūmibhayanti kho bhikkhave kodhupāyāsassetāṃ adhivacananti bhāyati etasmāti bhayaṃ, ūmi eva bhayanti ūmibhayaṃ. Kujjhanatṭhena kodho, sveva cittassa sarīrassa ca abhippamaddanapavedhanuppādanena dalhamāyāsanaṭṭhena upāyāso.

Ettha ca anekavāraṃ pavattitvā attanā samavetaṃ¹ sattaṃ ajjhottharitvā sīsaṃ ukkhipitum adatvā anayabyasanāpādanena kodhupāyāsassa ūmisadisatā daṭṭhabbā. Tathā kāmaguṇānaṃ kilesābhibhūte satte ito ca etto, etto ca itoti evaṃ manāpiyarūpādivisayaṣaṅkhāte attani saṃsāretvā yathā tato bahibhūte nekkhamme cittampi na uppajjati, evaṃ āvaṭṭetvā byasanāpādanena āvaṭṭasadisatā daṭṭhabbā. Yathā pana gaharakkhasopi ārakkharahitaṃ attano gocarabhūmigataṃ purisaṃ abhibhuyya gahetvā agocare ṭhitampi rakkhasamāyāya gocaraṃ netvā bheravarūpadassanādinā avasaṃ attano upakāraṃ kātuṃ asamatthaṃ katvā anvāvisitvā vaṇṇabalabhogayasasukhehi viyojento mahantaṃ anayabyasanaṃ āpādeti, evaṃ mātugāmopi yonisomanasikārarahitaṃ avīrapurisaṃ itthikuttabhūtehi attano hāvabhāvavilāsehi² abhibhuyya gahetvā vīrajātiyampi attano rūpādīhi palobhanavasena iddhimāyāya anvāvisitvā avasaṃ attano upakāradhamme sīlādayo sampādetum asamatthaṃ karonto guṇavaṇṇādīhi viyojettvā mahantaṃ anayabyasanaṃ āpādeti, evaṃ mātugāmassa gaharakkhasasadisatā daṭṭhabbā. Tena vuttaṃ “āvaṭṭanti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaharakkhasoti kho bhikkhave mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ”ti.

Paṭisototi kho bhikkhave nekkhammassetaṃ adhivacananti ettha pabbajjā saha upacārena paṭhamajjhānaṃ vipassanāpaññā ca nibbānaṃ nekkhammaṃ nāma, sabbepi kusalā dhammā nekkhammaṃ nāma. Vuttaṃ hetam—

1. Samavegaṃ (Syā)

2. Hāsabhāvavilāsehi (Syā, Ka)

“Pabbajjā paṭhamam̐ jhānam̐, nibbānañca vipassanā.
Sabbepi kusalā dhammā, nekkhammanti pavuccare”ti.

Imesam̐ pana pabbajjādīnam̐ taṇhāsotassa paṭilomato paṭisotasadisatā veditabbā. Avisesena hi dhammavinayo nekkhammam̐, tassa adhiṭṭhānam̐ pabbajjā ca, dhammavinayo ca taṇhāsotassa paṭisotam̐ vuccati. Vuttam̐ hetam̐—

“Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇam̐, gambhīram̐ duddasam̐ aṇuṃ.
Rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvutā”ti¹.

Vīriyārambhassāti catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyassa. Tassa kāmoghādibhedataṇhāsotasantaraṇassa hatthehi pādehi caturaṅganadīsotasantaraṇavāyāmassa sadisatā pākāṭāyeva. Tathā nadīsotassa tīre ṭhitassa cakkhumato purisassa kāmādiṃ catubbidhampi ogham̐ taritvā tassa paratīrabhūte nibbānathale ṭhitassa pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumato Bhagavato sadisabhāvo. Tena vuttam̐ “cakkhumā puriso -pa-Sammāsambuddhassā”ti.

Tatridam̐ opammasaṃsandanam̐—nadīsoto viya anuppabandhavasena pavattamāno taṇhāsoto, tena vuyhamāno puriso viya anamatagge saṃsāravaṭṭe paribbhamanato taṇhāsotena vuyhamāno satto, tassa tattha piyarūpasātarūpavatthusmiṃ abhiniveso viya imassa cakkhādīsu abhiniveso, sa-ūmisāvaṭṭasagaharakkhaso heṭṭhārahado viya kodhupāyāsapañcakāmagaṇamātugāmasamākulo pañcorambhāgiyasamyojanasamūho, tamattham̐ yathābhūtam̐ viditvā tassa nadīsotassa paratīre ṭhito cakkhumā puriso viya sakalam̐ saṃsārādīnavam̐ sabbañca ñeyyadhammam̐ yathābhūtam̐ viditvā taṇhāsotassa paratīrabhūte nibbānathale ṭhito samantacakkhu Bhagavā, tassa purisassa tasmim̐ nadiyā sotena vuyhamāne purise anukampāya rahadassa rahadādīnavassa ca ācikkhanam̐ viya taṇhāsotena vuyhamānassa sattassa² mahākaruṇāya Bhagavato taṇhādīnam̐ tadādīnavassa ca vibhāvanā, tassa vacanam̐ asaddahitvā

1. Dī 2. 31; Ma 1. 224; Saṃ 1. 138 piṭṭhesu.

2. Vuyhamāne purise (Sī)

anusotagāmino tassa purisassa tasmim̐ rahade
 maraṇappattimaraṇamattadukkhappattiyo viya Bhagavato vacanaṃ
 asampaṭicchantaṃ apāyuppati, sugatiyaṃ dukkhuppati ca, tassa pana
 vacanaṃ saddahitvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmakaraṇaṃ viya tena ca
 vāyāmena paratīraṃ patvā sukhena yathicchitaṭṭhānagamaṇaṃ viya
 Bhagavato vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā taṇhādīsu ādīnaṃ passitvā
 taṇhāsotassa paṭisotapabbajjādinekkhammasena vīriyārambho,
 āradhaviīriyassa ca teneva vīriyārambhena taṇhāsotātikkamaṇaṃ,
 nibbānatīraṃ patvā arahattaphalasamāpattivaseṇa yathāruci sukhavihāroti.

Gāthāsu **sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya kāmeti** jhānamaggādhigamatthaṃ
 samathavipassanānuyogaṃ karonto bhikkhu yadipi tesāṃ
 pubbabhāgaṭṭhapaṭipadā kicchena kasireṇa sampajjati, na sukhena vīthim̐ otarati
 pubbabhāgaṭṭhapaṭipadā kicchena kasireṇa sampajjati, na sukhena vīthim̐ otarati
 pubbabhāgaṭṭhapaṭipadā kicchena kasireṇa sampajjati, na sukhena vīthim̐ otarati
 atikkhabhāvaṇaṃ kilesānaṃ balavabhāvaṇaṃ, indriyānaṃ vā
 atikkhabhāvaṇaṃ, tathā sati sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya kāme, paṭhamajjhānena
 vikkhambhento tatiyamaggena samucchindanto kilesakāme pajaheyya. Etena
 dukkhapaṭipade jhānamagge dasseti.

Yogakkhemaṃ āyatim̐ patthayānoti anāgāmitaṃ arahattaṃ icchanto
 ākaṅkhamāno. Ayaṃ hettha adhippāyo—yadipi etarahi kicchena kasireṇa
 jhānapurimamagge adhigacchāmi, ime pana nissāya upari arahattaṃ
 adhigantvā katakicco pahīnasabbadukkho bhavissāmīti sahāpi dukkhena
 jhānādīhi kāme pajaheyyāti. Atha vā yo kāmavitakkabahulo puggalo
 kalyāṇamittassa vaseṇa pabbajjaṃ sīlavisodhanaṃ jhānādīnaṃ
 pubbabhāgaṭṭhapaṭipattiṃ vā paṭipajjanto kicchena kasireṇa assumukho
 rodamāno taṃ vitakkaṃ vikkhambheti, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ “sahāpi
 dukkhena jaheyya kāme”ti. So hi kicchena kāmānaṃ pajaḥanto jhānaṃ
 nibbattitvā taṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanto anukkamaṇa arahatte
 paṭiṭṭhaheyya. Tena vuttaṃ “yogakkhemaṃ āyatim̐ patthayāno”ti.

Sammappajjānoti vipassanāsahitāya maggapaññāya sammadeva
 pajānanto. **Suvimuttacittoti** tassa ariyamaggādhigamassa anantaraṃ
 phalavimuttiyā suṭṭhu vimuttacitto. **Vimuttiyā phassaye tattha tatthāti**
 tasmim̐ tasmim̐

maggaṭṭhādhigamanakāle vimuttiṃ nibbānaṃ phassaye phuseyya
pāpuṇeyya adhigaccheyya sacchikareyya. Upayogatthe hi “vimuttiyā”ti
idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ. Vimuttiyā vā ārammaṇabhūtāya tattha tattha
taṃtaṃphalasamāpattikāle attano phalacittaṃ phassaye phuseyya
pāpuṇeyya, nibbānogaḍhāya phalasamāpattiyā vihareyyāti attho. **Sa vedagūti**
so vedasaṅkhātena maggañāṇena catunnaṃ saccānaṃ gatattā paṭividdhattā
vedagū. **Lokantagūti** khandhalokassa pariyantaṃ gato. Sesam
suviññeyyameva.

Dasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Carasuttavaṇṇanā

110. Ekādasame **caratoti** gacchantassa, caṅkamantassa vā. **Uppajjati**
kāmavitakko vāti vatthukāmesu avītarāgatāya tādise paccaye
kāmapaṭisaṃyutto vā vitakko uppajjati ce, yadi uppajjati. **Byāpādavitaṅko**
vā vihiṃ sāvitaṅko vāti āghātanimittabyāpādapāṭisaṃyutto vā vitakko,
leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paraviheṭhanavasena vihiṃsāpaṭisaṃyutto vā vitakko
uppajjati ceti sambandho. **Adhivāseti**ti taṃ yathāvuttaṃ kāmavitakkādīṃ
yathāpaccayaṃ attano citte uppannaṃ “itipāyaṃ vitakko pāpako, itipi
akusalo, itipi sāvajjo, so ca kho attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattatī”ti-ādinā nayena
paccavekkhaṇāya abhāvato **adhivāseti** attano cittaṃ āropetvā vāseti ce,
adhivāsentoyeva ca **nappajahati** tadanāgādippahānavasena na paṭinissajjati,
tato eva **na vinodeti** attano cittasantānato na nudati na nīharati, tathā
avinodanato **na byantīkaroti** na vigatantaṃ karoti. Ātāpī pahitatto yathā
tesaṃ antopi nāvasissati antamaso bhaṅgamattampi, evaṃ karoti, ayaṃ pana
tathā na karotīti attho. Tathābhūto **na anabhāvaṃ gameti** anu anu
abhāvaṃ na gameti. Na pajahati ce, na vinodeti ceti-ādinā ce-saddaṃ
yojetvā attho veditabbo.

Caranti caranto. **Evambhūto**ti evaṃ kāmavitakkādipāpavitakkehi
samaṅgībhūto. **Anātāpī anottāpī**¹ kilesānaṃ ātāpanassa

1. Anottappīti (Sī, Syā, Ka)

vīriyassa abhāvena anātāpī, pāputrāsa-ātāpanaparitāpanalakkhaṇassa ottappassa abhāvena anottāpī. **Satataṃ samitanti** sabbakālaṃ nirantaraṃ. **Kusīto hīnavīriyoti** kusalehi dhammehi parihāyitvā akusalapakkhe kucchitaṃ sīdanato kosajjasamannāgadena ca kusīto, sammappadhānavīriyābhāvena hīnavīriyo vīriyavirahitoti vuccati kathīyati. **Ṭhitassāti** gamanaṃ upacchinditvā tiṭṭhato. Sayana-iriyāpathassa visesato kosajjapakkhikattā yathā taṃsamaṅgino vitakkā sambhavanti, taṃ dassetuṃ “**jāgarassā**”ti vuttaṃ.

Sukkapakkhe **tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāsetīti** āradhāvīriyassāpi viharato anādimati saṃsāre cirakālabhāvitena tathārūpappaccayasamāyogena satisammosena vā kāmavitakkādi uppajjati ce, taṃ bhikkhu attano cittaṃ āropetvā na vāseti ce, abbhantare na vāseti ceti¹ attho. Anadhivāseto kiṃ karotīti? **Pajahati** chaḍḍeti. Kiṃ kacavaraṃ viya piṭakena? Na hi, apica kho taṃ **vinodeti** nudati nīharati. Kiṃ balībaddaṃ viya patodena? Na hi, atha kho naṃ **byantīkaroti** vigatantaṃ karoti. Yathā tesāṃ antopi nāvasissati antamaso bhaṅgamattampi, tathā te karoti. Kathaṃ pana te tathā karoti? **Anabhāvaṃ gameti** anu anu abhāvaṃ gameti, vikkhambhanappahānena yathā suvikkhambhitā honti, tathā ne karotīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evambhūtoti-ādīsu evaṃ kāmavitakkādīnaṃ anadhivāsanena suvisuddhāsayo samāno tāya ca āsayasampattiyaṃ tannimittāya ca payogasampattiyaṃ parisuddhasīlo indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū satisampajaññena samannāgato jāgariyaṃ anuyutto tadaṅgādivasena kilesānaṃ ātāpanalakkhaṇena vīriyena samannāgatattā **ātāpī** sabbaso pāputrāsena samannāgatattā **ottāpī satataṃ** rattindivaṃ **samitaṃ** nirantaraṃ samathavipassanābhāvanānuyogavasena catubbidhasammappadhānasiddhiyā **āradhāvīriyo pahitatto** nibbānaṃ paṭipesitacittoti **vuccati** kathīyatīti attho. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

1. Nādhivāseti ceti (Ka)

Gāthāsu **gehanissitanti** ettha gehavāsīti apariccattattā gehavāsīnaṃ sabhāvattā gehadhammattā vā gehaṃ vuccati vatthukāmo, atha vā gehapaṭibaddhabhāvato kilesakāmānaṃ nivāsaṭṭhānabhāvato taṃvatthukattā vā kāmavitakkādi gehanissitaṃ nāma. **Kummaggaṃ paṭipannoti** yasmā ariyamaggassa uppathabhāvato abhiijhādayo tadekaṭṭhadhammā ca kummaggo, tasmā kāmavitakkādibahulo puggalo kummaggaṃ paṭipanno nāma. **Mohaneyyesu mucchitoti** mohasaṃvattaniyesu rūpādīsu mucchito sammatto ajjhopanno. **Sambodhinti** ariyamaggañāṇaṃ. **Phuṭṭhanti** phusituṃ pattuṃ **so tādiso** micchāsaṅkappagocarō abhabbo, na kadāci taṃ pāpuṇātīti attho.

Vitakkaṃ samayitvānāti yathāvuttaṃ micchāvitakkaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabhāvanābalehi vūpasamētvā. **Vitakkūpasame ratoti** navannampi mahāvitakkānaṃ accantavūpasamabhūte arahatte nibbāne eva vā ajjhāsayena ra to abhirato. **Bhabbo so tādisoti** so yathāvutto sammā paṭipajjamāno puggalo pubbabhāge samathavipassanābalena sabbavitakke yathārahaṃ tadaṅgādivasena vūpasamētvā ṭhito vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattamaggañāṇasaṅkhātāṃ nibbānasaṅkhātāṃca anuttaraṃ sambodhiṃ phuṭṭhuṃ adhigantuṃ bhabbo samatthoti.

Ekādasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Sampannasīlasuttavaṇṇanā

111. Dvādasame **sampannasīlāti** ettha tividhaṃ sampannaṃ paripuṇṇasamaṅgīmadhuravasena. Tesu—

“Sampannaṃ sālikedāraṃ, suvā bhuñjanti kosiya.

Paṭivedemi te brahme, na ne vāretumussahe”¹—

ettha paripuṇṇattho sampannasaddo. “Iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto upagato samupagato sampanno samannāgato”² ettha samaṅgibhāvattho sampannasaddo. “Imissā bhante mahāpathaviyā

1. Khu 5. 276 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 2. 255 piṭṭhe.

heṭṭhimatalaṃ sampannaṃ, seyyathāpi khuddamadhuṃ anīlakaṃ, evamassādan”¹ ti ettha madhurattho sampannasaddo. Idha pana paripuṇṇattheṇi samaṅgibhāvepi vaṭṭati, tasmā **sampannasīlā**ti paripuṇṇasīlā hutvātipi, sīlasamaṅgino hutvātipi evamettha attho veditabbo.

Tattha “paripuṇṇasīlā”ti iminā atthena khettadosavigamena khettapāripūri viya paripuṇṇaṃ nāma hoti. Tena vuttaṃ “khettadosavigamena khettapāripūri viya sīladosavigamena sīlapāripūri vuttā”ti. “Sīlasamaṅgino”ti iminā pana atthena sīlena samaṅgībhūtā samodhānagatā samannāgatā hutvā viharathāpi vuttaṃ hoti. Tattha dvīhi kārāṇehi sampannasīlatā hoti sīlavipattiyā ādīnavadassanena, sīlasampattiyā ānisaṃsadassanena ca. Tadubhayampi **Visuddhimagge**² vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Tattha “sampannasīlā”ti ettāvatā kira Bhagavā catupārisuddhisīlaṃ uddisitivā “pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā”ti iminā jeṭṭhakasīlaṃ dasseti ti-ādinā ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttameva. **Kimassa uttari karaṇīyanti** evaṃ sampannasīlaṇaṃ viharataṃ tumhākaṃ kinti siyā uttari kātābbaṃ, paṭipajjitābanti ceti attho.

Evaṃ “sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharathā”ti-ādinā sampādanupāyena saddhiṃ sīlasampadāya bhikkhū niyojento anekapuggalādhiṭṭhānaṃ katvā desanaṃ ārabhitvā idāni yasmā ekapuggalādhiṭṭhānavasena pavattitāpi Bhagavato desanā anekapuggalādhiṭṭhānāva hoti sabbasādhāraṇattā, tasmā taṃ ekapuggalādhiṭṭhānavasena dassento “**carato cepi bhikkhave bhikkhuno**”ti-ādimāha.

Tattha abhiijjhāyati etāyāti **abhiijjhā**, parabhaṇḍābhiijjhāyanalakkhaṇassa lobhassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Byāpajjati pūtibhavati cittaṃ etenāti **byāpādo**, “anattaṃ me acarī”ti-ādinayappavattassa ekūnavīsati-āghātavatthuvīsayaṃ dosassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ubhinnampi “tattha katamo kāmaccando, yo kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍā kāmamucchā kāmajjhosaṇaṃ”ti³, tathā “lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sārāgo sārājjanā sārājitattaṃ abhiijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ”ti-ādinā⁴ “doso dussanā

1. Vi 1. 8 piṭṭhe.

3. Abhi 1. 232 piṭṭhe.

2. Visuddhi 1. 48 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 1. 94 piṭṭhe.

dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkam asuro po anattamanatā cittassā”ti-ādinā¹ ca vitthāro veditabbo. **Vigato hotīti** ayañca abhiijhā ayañca byāpādo vigato hoti apagato, pahīno hotīti attho. Ettāvata kāmaccchandaniṭvaraṇassa ca byāpādanīvaraṇassa ca pahānam dassitam hoti.

Thinamiddhanti thinañceva middhañca. Tesu cittassa akammaññatā thinam, ālasiyassetam adhivacanam, vedanādīnam tiṇṇam khandhānam akammaññatā middham, pacalāyikabhāvassetam adhivacanam. Ubhinnampi “tatha katamam thinam, yā cittassa akallatā akammaññatā oliyanā sallīyanā. Tattha katamam middham, yā kāyassa akallatā akammaññatā onāho pariyanāho”ti-ādinā² nayena vitthāro veditabbo.

Uddhaccakukkuccanti uddhaccañceva kukkucçañca. Tattha uddhaccam nāma cittassa uddhatākāro, kukkucçam nāma akatakalāyāṇassa katapāpassa tappaccayā vipaṭṭisāro. Ubhinnampi “tatha katamam uddhaccam, yaṁ cittassa uddhaccam avūpasamo cetaso vikkhepo bhantattam cittassā”ti-ādinā² vitthāro. “Akataṁ vata me kalāyāṇam, akataṁ kusalam, akataṁ bhīrutānam, kataṁ pāpaṁ, kataṁ luddam, kataṁ kibbisam”ti-ādinā³ pavatti-ākāro veditabbo.

Vicikicchāti Buddhādīsu saṁsayo. Tassā “Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati”ti-ādinā⁴, “tatha katamā vicikicchā, yā kaṅkhā kaṅkhāyanā kaṅkhāyittattam vimati vicikicchā dvelhakaṁ dvedhāpatho saṁsayo anekasaṁsaggāho āsappanā parisappanā apariyogāhanā chambhitattam cittassa manovilekho”ti-ādinā⁵ ca nayena vitthāro veditabbo.

Ettha ca abhiijhābyāpādādīnam vigamavasena ca pahānavasena ca tesam vikkhambhanameva veditabban⁶. Yaṁ sandhāya vuttam—

“So abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittam parisodheti. Byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, byāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti. Thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī

1. Abhi 1. 101. 244 piṭṭhesu.

3. Ma 3. 203; Khu 10. 155 piṭṭhesu.

5. Abhi 1. 208 piṭṭhe.

2. Abhi 1. 233 piṭṭhe.

4. Abhi 2. 379 piṭṭhe.

6. Adhippetam (Sī, Syā)

sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ upasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhetī”¹.

Tattha yathā nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, taṃ veditabbaṃ. Kathaṃ ca nesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti? **Kāmacchandassa** tāva asubhanimitte yonisomanasikārena pahānaṃ hoti, subhanimitte ayonisomanasikārenassa uppatti. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittaṃ, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā”².

Evaṃ subhanimitte ayonisomanasikārena uppajjantassa kāmacchandassa tappaṭipakkhato asubhanimitte yonisomanasikārena pahānaṃ hoti. Tattha asubhanimittaṃ nāma asubhampi asubhārammaṇampi, yonisomanasikāro nāma upāyamanasikāro pathamanasikāro anicce aniccanti vā dukkhe dukkhanti vā anattani anattāti vā asubhe asubhanti vā manasikāro. Taṃ tattha bahulaṃ pavattayato kāmacchando pahīyati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittaṃ, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa pahānāyā”³.

Apica cha dhammā kāmacchandassa pahānāya saṃvattanti asubhanimittassa uggaho asubhabhāvanānuyogo indriyesu guttadvārataḥ bhojane mattaññutā kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Dasavidhaṃ hi asubhanimittaṃ uggaṇhantassapi kāmacchando pahīyati, bhāventassapi, indriyesu pihitadvārassapi, catunnaṃ pañcannaṃ ālopānaṃ okāse sati udakaṃ pivitvā yāpanasīlatāya bhojane mattaññunopi. Tena vuttaṃ—

1. Abhi 2. 253 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 90 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

“Cattāro pañca ālope, abhutvā udakaṃ pive.
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno”^{ti}¹.

Asubhakammikatissattherasadise kalyāṇamitte sevantassapi
kāmacchando pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu dasa-asubhanissitasappāyakathāyapi
pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ “cha dhammā kāmacchandassa pahānāya
saṃvattantī”^{ti}.

Paṭighanimitte ayonisomanasikārena **byāpādassa** uppādo hoti. Tattha
paṭighampi paṭighanimittam, paṭighārammaṇampi paṭighanimittam.
Ayonisomanasikāro sabbattha ekalakkhaṇo eva. Taṃ tasmim nimitte
bahulaṃ pavattayato byāpādo uppajjati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam, tattha
ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa
uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāyā”^{ti}².

Mettāya pana cetovimuttiyā yonisomanasikārenassa pahānam hoti.
Tattha “mettā”^{ti} vutte appanāpi upacāropi vaṭṭati, “cetovimutti”^{ti} pana
appanāva. Yonisomanasikāro vuttalakkhaṇova. Taṃ tattha bahulaṃ
pavattayato byāpādo pahīyati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti, tattha
yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa
anuppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa pahānāyā”^{ti}³.

Apica cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya saṃvattanti mettānimittassa
uggaho mettābhāvanā kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇā paṭisaṅkhānabahulatā
kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Odhisakānodhisakadisāpharaṇānam hi
aññataravasena mettaṃ uggaṇhantassapi byāpādo pahīyati, odhiso anodhiso
disāpharaṇavasena mettaṃ bhāventassapi byāpādo pahīyati, “tvam etassa
kuddho kiṃ karissasi, kimassa

1. Khu 2. 343 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 91 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṃ 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

sīlādīni vināsetuṃ sakkhissasi, nanu tvaṃ attano kammaena āgantvā attano kammeneva gamissasi, parassa kujjhanam nāma vītaccikaṅgāratatta-
 ayasalākagūthādīni gahetvā param paharitukāmatā viya hoti. Esopi tava kuddho kiṃ karissati, kiṃ te sīlādīni vināsetuṃ sakkhissati, esa attano kammaena āgantvā attano kammeneva gamissati, appaṭicchitapaheṇakam viya paṭivātaṃ khittarajomuṭṭhi viya ca etasseva esa kodho matthake patissati”ti evaṃ attano ca parassa cāti ubhayesaṃ kammassakatam paccavekkhatopi, paccavekkhitvā paṭisaṅkhāne ṭhitassapi,
 Assaguttattherasadise mettābhāvanārate kalyāṇamitte sevantassāpi byāpādo pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu mettānissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ “cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya saṃvattanti”ti.

Arati-ādīsu ayonisomanasikārena **thinamiddhassa** uppādo hoti. **Arati** nāma ukkaṇṭhitatā, **tandī** nāma kāyālasīyam, **vijambhitā** nāma kāyavinamanā, **bhattasammado** nāma bhattamucchā bhattapariḷāho, **cetaso līnattaṃ** nāma cittassa līnākāro. Imesu arati-ādīsu ayonisomanasikāraṃ bahulaṃ pavattayato thinamiddhaṃ uppajjati. Tenāha Bhagavā—

“Atthi bhikkhave arati tandī vijambhitā bhattasammado cetaso līnattaṃ, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā”ti¹.

Ārambhadhātu-ādīsu pana yonisomanasikārena thinamiddhassa pahānam hoti. **Ārambhadhātu** nāma paṭhamārambhavīriyam, **nikkamadhātu** nāma kosajjato nikkhantatāya tato balavataram, **parakkamadhātu** nāma param param ṭhānam akkamanato tatopi balavataram. Imasmiṃ tippabhede vīriye yonisomanasikāraṃ bahulaṃ pavattayato thinamiddhaṃ pahīyati. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu, tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro

1. Saṃ 3. 91 piṭṭhe.

anuppannassa vā thinamiddhassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā thinamiddhassa pahānāyā”ti¹.

Apica cha dhammā thinamiddhassa pahānāya saṁvattanti atibhojane nimittaggāho iriyāpathasamparivattanatā ālokasaññāmanasikāro abbhokāsavāso kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Āharahatthakabhuttavamitakatattavaṭṭaka-alaṁsāṭakakākamāsakabhōjanaṁ bhuñjitvā rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhāne nisinnassa hi samaṇadhammaṁ karoto thinamiddhaṁ mahāhatthī viya ottharantaṁ āgacchati, catupañca-ālopa-okāsaṁ pana ṭhapetvā pāṇīyaṁ pivitvā yāpanasīlassa bhikkhuno taṁ na hoti. Evaṁ atibhojane nimittaṁ gaṇhantassapi thinamiddhaṁ pahīyati. Yasmiṁ iriyāpathe thinamiddhaṁ okkamati, tato aññaṁ parivattentassapi, rattiṁ candālokaṁ dīpālokaṁ ukkālokaṁ divā sūriyālokaṁ manasikarontassapi, abbhokāse vasantassapi, Mahākassapattherasadise vigatathinamiddhe kalyāṇamitte sevantassapi thinamiddhaṁ pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu dhutaṅganissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṁ “cha dhammā thinamiddhassa pahānāya saṁvattanti”ti.

Cetaso avūpasame ayonisomanasikārena **uddhaccakukkuccassa** uppādo hoti. **Avūpasamo** nāma avūpasantākāro, atthato taṁ uddhaccakukkuccameva. Tattha ayonisomanasikāraṁ bahulaṁ pavattayato uddhaccakukkuccaṁ uppajjati. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā”ti².

Samādhisaṅkhāte pana cetaso vūpasame yonisomanasikārenassa pahānaṁ hoti. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo, tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāyā”ti³.

1. Saṁ 3. 92 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṁ 3. 9 piṭṭhe.

3. Saṁ 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

Apica cha dhammā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya saṁvattanti bahussutatā paripucchakatā vinaye pakataññutā vuḍḍhasevitā kalyāṇamittatā sappāyakathāti. Bāhusaccenapi hi ekaṁ vā dve vā tayo vā cattāro vā pañca vā nikāye Pāḷivasena ca atthavasena ca uggaṇhantassapi uddhaccakukkuccaṁ pahīyati, kappiyākappiyaparipucchābahulassapi, vinayapaññattiyāṁ ciṇṇavasābhāvatāya pakataññunopi, vuḍḍhe mahallakatthere upasaṅkamantassapi, Upālitherasadise vinayadhare kalyāṇamitte sevantassapi uddhaccakukkuccaṁ pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu kappiyākappiyanissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṁ “cha dhammā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya saṁvattanti”ti.

Vicikicchāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu ayonisomanasikārena **vicikicchāya** uppādo hoti. **Vicikicchāṭṭhāniyā dhammā** nāma punappunāṁ vicikicchāya kāraṇatā vicikicchāva. Tattha ayonisomanasikāraṁ bahulaṁ pavattayato vicikicchā uppajjati. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchāṭṭhāniyā dhammā, tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā”ti¹.

Kusalādidhammesu pana yonisomanasikārena vicikicchāya pahānaṁ hoti. Tenāha—

“Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā (sevitabbāsevitabbā dhammā),² hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā, tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro, ayamāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya anuppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya pahānāyā”ti³.

Apica cha dhammā vicikicchāya pahānāya saṁvattanti bahussutatā paripucchakatā vinaye pakataññutā adhimokkhabahulatā kalyāṇamittatā

1. Saṁ 3. 91 piṭṭhe.

2. () Pāḷiyaṁ natthi.

3. Saṁ 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

sappāyakathāti. Bāhusaccavasenapi hi ekaṃ vā -pa- pañca vā nikāye Pāḷivasena ca atthavasena ca uggaṇhantassapi vicikicchā pahīyati, tīṇi ratanāni ārabba kusalādiḥhedesu dhammesu paripucchābahulassapi, vinaye ciṇṇavasībhāvassapi, tīsu ratanesu okappaṇīyasaddhāsāṅkhātā-adhimokkhabahulassapi, saddhādhimutte Vakkalittherasadise kalyāṇamitte sevantassapi vicikicchā pahīyati, ṭhānanisajjādīsu tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ guṇanissitasappāyakathāyapi pahīyati. Tena vuttaṃ “cha dhammā vicikicchāya pahānāya saṃvattanti”ti.

Ettha ca yathāvuttehi tehi tehi dhammehi vikkhambhanavasena pahīnānaṃ imesaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ kāmaccchandanaṇīvaraṇassa tāva arahattamaggena accantappahānaṃ hoti, tathā thinamiddhanīvaraṇassa uddhaccanīvaraṇassa ca. Byāpādanīvaraṇassa pana kukkuccanīvaraṇassa ca anāgāmimaggena, vicikicchānīvaraṇassa sotāpatthimaggena accantappahānaṃ hoti. Tasmā tesāṃ tathā pahānāya upakāradhamme dassetuṃ “**āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. Idameva vā yathāvuttaṃ abhiṇṇhādīnaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānaṃ, yasmā hīnavīriyatāya kusītena, anupaṭṭhitassatitāya muṭṭhassatinā, apaṭippassaddhadarathatāya sāraddhakāyena, asamāhitatāya vikkhittacittena na kadāci te sakkā nibbattetuṃ, pageva itaraṃ, tasmā yathā paṭipannassa so abhiṇṇhādīnaṃ vigamo pahānaṃ sambhavati, taṃ dassetuṃ “**āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ**”ti-ādi āraddhaṃ. Tassattho—tesāṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya sabbesampi vā saṅkilesadhammānaṃ samucchindanatthāya vīriyaṃ āraddhaṃ hoti, paggaḥitaṃ asithilappavattanti vuttaṃ hoti. Āraddhattā eva ca antaraṃ saṅkocassa anāpajjanato **asallīnaṃ**.

Upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhāti na kevalaṇca vīriyameva, satipi ārammaṇābhimukhabhāvena upaṭṭhitā hoti, tathā upaṭṭhitattā eva ca cirakatacirabhāsītānaṃ saraṇasamatthatāya asammuṭṭhā. **Passaddhoti** kāyacittadarathappassambhanaena kāyopissa passaddho hoti. Tattha yasmā nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyopissa passaddho eva hoti, tasmā “nāmakāyo rūpakāyo”ti avisesetvā “passaddho kāyo”ti vuttaṃ. **Asāraddhoti** so ca passaddhattā eva asāraddho, vigatadarathoti vuttaṃ hoti. **Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekagganti** cittampissa sammā āhitaṃ suṭṭhu ṭhapitaṃ appitaṃ viya hoti, samāhitattā eva ca ekaggaṃ acalaṃ nipphandaṇaṃ niriṇjananti.

ettāvatā jhānamaggānaṃ pubbabhāgapapaṭipadā kathitā. Tenevāha—

“Carampi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottāpī satatāṃ samitāṃ āraddhavīriyo pahitattoti vuccatī”¹.

Tassattho heṭṭhā vutto eva.

Gāthāsu **yataṃ careti** yatamāno careyya, caṅkamanādivasena gamanaṃ kappentopi “anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamatī”²ti-ādinā² nayena vuttasammappadhānavīriyavasena yatanto ghaṭento vāyamanto yathā akusalā dhammā pahīyanti, kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, evaṃ gamanaṃ kappeyyāti attho. Esa nayo sesesupi. Keci pana “yatan”²ti etassa saṃyatoti atthaṃ vadanti. **Tiṭṭheti** tiṭṭheyya ṭhānaṃ kappeyya. **Accheti** nisīdeyya. **Sayeti** nipajjeyya. **Yatamenaṃ pasārayeti** etaṃ pasāretabbaṃ hatthapādādiṃ yataṃ yatamāno yathāvuttavīriyasamaṅgīyeva hutvā pasāreyya, sabbattha pamādaṃ vijaheyyāti adhippāyo.

Idāni yathā paṭipajjanto yataṃ yatamāno nāma hoti, taṃ paṭipadaṃ dassetuṃ “**uddhan**”²ti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **uddhanti** upari. **Tiriyanti** tiriyaṭo, puratthimadisādivasena samantato disābhāgesūti attho. **Apācīnanti** heṭṭhā. **Yāvatā jagato gatīti** yattakā sattasaṅkhārābhedaṃ lokassa pavatti, tattha sabbatthāti attho. Ettāvatā anavasesato sammāsanañāṇassa visayaṃ saṅgahetvā dasseti. **Samavekkhitāti** sammā hetunā ñāyena avekkhitā, aniccādivasena vipassakoti vuttaṃ hoti. **Dhammānanti** sattaṣaṅgānaṃ. **Khandhānanti** rūpādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ. **Udayabbayanti** udayaṇca vayaṇca. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—upari tiriyaṃ adhoti tisaṅgahe sabbasmīṃ loke atitādibhedabhinnānaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhasaṅkhātānaṃ sabbesaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃ aniccatādisammasanādhigatena udayabbayañāṇena pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi udayaṃ, pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi vayaṇca samavekkhitā samanupassitā bhaveyyāti.

1. Khu 1. 273 piṭṭhe.

2. Saṃ 3. 214; Abhi 2. 216 piṭṭhesu.

Cetosamathasāmīcinti cittasaṅkilesānaṃ accantavūpasamanato cetosamathasaṅkhātassa ariyamaggassa anucchavikapāṭipadaṃ ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ. **Sikkhāmānanti** paṭipajjamānaṃ bhāventam ñāṇaparamparaṃ nibbattentaṃ. **Sadāti** sabbakālaṃ, ra ttiñceva divā ca. **Satanti** catusampajaññaṇa samannāgatāya satiyā satokāriṃ. **Satataṃ pahitattoti** sabbakālaṃ pahitatto nibbānaṃ paṭipesitattoti **tathāvidhaṃ bhikkhuṃ** Buddhādayo ariyā **āhu** ācikkhanti kathenti. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Dvādasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

13. Lokasuttavaṇṇanā

112. Terasame **lokoti** lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko, atthato purimaṃ ariyasaccadvayaṃ, idha pana dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ veditabbaṃ. Svāyaṃ sattaloko saṅkhāraloko okāsalokoti vibhāgato sarūpato ca heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Apica khandhalokādivasena ca anekavidho loko. Yathāha—

“Lokoti khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipattibhavaloko vipattisambhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisambhavaloko, eko loko sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā, dve lokā nāmañca rūpañca, tayo lokā tisso vedanā, cattāro lokā cattāro āhārā, pañca lokā pañcupādānakkhandhā, cha lokā cha ajjhāttikāni āyatanāni, satta lokā satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, aṭṭha lokā aṭṭha lokadhammā, nava lokā nava sattāvāsā, dasa lokā dasāyatanāni, dvādasa lokā dvādasāyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa lokā aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo”¹.

Evamanekadhā vibhattopi loko pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu eva saṅgahaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati, upādānakkhandhā ca dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ jātipi

1. Khu 7. 7; Khu 8. 25 piṭṭhesu.

dukkhā -pa- saṁkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhāpi dukkhāti. Tena vuttaṁ “atthato purimaṁ ariyasaccadvayaṁ, idha pana dukkhaṁ ariyasaccaṁ veditabban”ti. Nanu ca lujjanapalujjanaṭṭho avisesena pañcasu khandhesu sambhavaṭṭi? Saccam sambhavati, yaṁ pana na lujjati gahitaṁ, taṁ tathā na hoti, ekaṁseneva lujjati palujjati so lokoti upādānakkhandhesveva lokasaddo nirūḷhoti veditabbo. Tasmā lokoti dukkhaṁ ariyasaccaṁ eva.

Yadipi Tathāgatasaddassa heṭṭhā Tathāgatasutte nānāneyhi vitthārato attho vibhatto, tathāpi Pāḷiyā atthasaṁvaṇṇanāmukhena ayamatthavibhāvanā—**abhisambuddhoti** “abhiññeyyato pariññeyyato”ti pubbe vuttavibhāgena vā avisesato tāva āsayānusayacariyādhimutti-ādibhedato kusalākusalādivibhāgato vaṭṭappamāṇasaṅṭhānādibhedato, visesato vā pana “ayaṁ sassatāsayo, ayaṁ ucchedāsayo”ti-ādinā “kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā pathavīdhātu, paggharaṇalakkhaṇā āpodhātu”ti-ādinā ca abhivisiṭṭhena sayambhuññaṇena sammā aviparītaṁ yo yo attho yathā yathā bujjhitabbo, tathā tathā Buddho ñāto, attapaccakkho katoti abhisambuddho.

Lokasmāti yathāvuttalokato. **Visaṁyuttoti** visaṁsaṭṭho, tappaṭibaddhānaṁ sabbesaṁ saṁyojanānaṁ sammadeva samucchinnattā tato vippamuttoti attho. **Lokasamudayoti** suddhantaṇayena taṇhā, abhidhammanayena pana abhisāṅkhārehi saddhiṁ diyaḍḍhakilesasahassaṁ. **Pahīnoti** Bodhimaṇḍe arahattamaggaññaṇena samucchedaḍḍhānavasena savāsaṇaṁ pahīno. **Lokanirodhoti** nibbānaṁ. **Sacchikatoti** attapaccakkho kato. **Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti** sīlādikkhandhattayasaṅgaho ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. So hi lokanirodhaṁ nibbānaṁ gacchati adhigacchati, tadatthaṁ ariyehi paṭipajjīyati cāti lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti vuccati.

Ettāvatā tathāni abhisambuddho yāthāvato gatoti Tathāgatoti ayamattho dassito hoti. Cattāri hi ariyasaccāni tathāni nāma. Yathāha—

“Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni, katamāni cattāri, idaṃ dukkhanti bhikkhave tathametaṃ, avitathametaṃ, anaññathametaṃ”¹ vitthāro.

Apica tathāya gatoti Tathāgato, tathaṃ gatoti Tathāgato, gatoti ca avagato atīto patto paṭipannoti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti—yasmā Bhagavā sakalalokaṃ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya aviparītāya gato avagato, tasmā loko Tathāgatena abhisambuddhoti Tathāgato. Lokasamudayaṃ pahānapariññāya tathāya gato atītoti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhaṃ sacchikiriyāya tathāya gato pattoti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ aviparītāṃ gato paṭipannoti Tathāgatoti. Evaṃ imissā Pāliya Bhagavato Tathāgatabhāvadīpanavasena attho veditabbo.

Iti Bhagavā catusaccābhisambodhanavasena attano Tathāgatabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā idāni tattha diṭṭhādi-abhisambodhivasenapi taṃ dassetum **“yaṃ bhikkhave”**ti-ādimāha. Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ² pana “catūhi saccehi attano Buddhabhāvaṃ kathetvā”³ti-ādi vuttaṃ, taṃ Tathāgatasaddabuddhasaddānaṃ atthato ninnānākaraṇataṃ dassetum vuttaṃ. Tathā ceva hi Pāli pavattāti. Tattha **diṭṭhanti** rūpāyatanāṃ. **Sutanti** saddāyatanāṃ. **Mutanti** patvā gahetabbato gandhāyatanāṃ rasāyatanāṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanāṃ. **Viññātanti** sukhadukkhādidhammārammaṇāṃ. **Pattanti** pariyesitvā vā apariyesitvā vā pattam. **Pariyesitanti** pattam vā appattam vā pariyesitam. **Anuvicaritam manasāti** cittena anusañcaritam. Kassa pana anuvicaritam manasāti? **Sadevakassa -pa- sadevamanussāyāti** sambandhanīyaṃ. Tattha saha devehīti sadevako, tassa **sadevakassa**³. Sesapadesupi eseva nayo.

Sadevakavacanena cettha pañcakāmāvacaradevaggahaṇaṃ veditabbaṃ, samārakavacanena chaṭṭhakāmāvacaradevaggahaṇaṃ, sabrahmakavacanena brahmakāyikādi brahmaggahaṇaṃ, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīvacanena sāsanassa paccatthikasamaṇabrāhmaṇaggahaṇaṃceva samitapāpabāhitapāpasamaṇabrāhmaṇaggahaṇaṃca, pajāvacanena

1. Saṃ 3. 377 piṭṭhe.

2. Aṭṭhakaṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ (Sī, Syā) Aṃ-Tṭha 2. 268 piṭṭhe.

3. Sadevakassa lokassa (Sī, Syā)

sattalokaggahaṇaṃ, sadevamanussavacanena sammutideva-
avasesamanussaggahaṇaṃ, evamettha tihi padehi devamārabrahmehi
saddhiṃ sattaloko, dvīhi pajāvasena sattaloko gahitoti veditabbo.

Aparo nayo—sadevakaggahaṇena arūpāvacaradevaloko gahito,
samārakavacanena chakāmāvacaradevaloko, sabrahmakavacanena
rūpībrahmaloko, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇādivacanena sammutidevehi saha
avasesasattaloko gahito. Apicettha sadevakavacanena ukkaṭṭhparicchedato
sabbalokavisayassa Bhagavato abhisambuddhabhāve pakāsite yesamevaṃ
siyā “māro nāma mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarissaro Vasavattī, brahmā pana
tatopi mahānubhāvataro dasahi aṅgulīhi dasasu cakkavāḷasahassesu ālokaṃ
pharati, uttamajjhānasamāpattisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Puthū ca
samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno mahānubhāvā
saṃvijjanti, ayañca sattakāyo ananto aparimāṇo, kimetesāṃ sabbesaṃyeva
visayo anavasesato Bhagavatā abhisambuddho”ti. Tesāṃ vimatiṃ
vidhamento Bhagavā **“sadevakassa lokassā”**ti-ādimāha.

Porāṇa panāhu—“sadevakassā”ti devatāhi saddhiṃ avasesalokaṃ
pariyādiyati, “samārakassā”ti mārena saddhiṃ avasesalokaṃ,
“sabrahmakassā”ti brahmehi saddhiṃ avasesalokaṃ. Evaṃ sabbepe
tibhavūpage satte tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā puna dvīhi padehi pariyādiyanto
“sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāyā”ti āha. Evaṃ pañcahipi
padehi khandhattayaparinichinne sabbasatte pariyādiyati.

Yasmā taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhanti iminā idaṃ dasseti—yaṃ
aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu imassa sadevakassa lokassa “nīlaṃ pītakaṃ”ti-ādi
rūpārammaṇaṃ cakkhuvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati, taṃ sabbaṃ “ayaṃ satto
imasmīṃ khaṇe imaṃ nāma rūpārammaṇaṃ disvā sumano vā dummano vā
majjhatto vā jāto”ti Tathāgatassa evaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ. Tathā yaṃ
aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu imassa sadevakassa lokassa “bherisaddo
mudīgasaddo”ti-ādi saddārammaṇaṃ sotadvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati,
“mūlagandho tacagandho”ti-ādi gandhārammaṇaṃ ghānavāre
āpāthamāgacchati, “mūlaraso khandharaso”ti-ādi rasārammaṇaṃ jivhādvāre

āpāthamāgacchati, “kakkhaḷaṃ mudukan”ti-ādi
 pathaviḍhātutejodhātuvāyodhātubhedam phoṭṭhabbārammaṇam kāyadvāre
 āpāthamāgacchati, “ayaṃ satto imasmiṃ khaṇe imaṃ nāma phoṭṭhabbam
 phusitvā sumano vā dummano vā majjhatto vā jāto”ti sabbam taṃ
 Tathāgatassa evaṃ abhisambuddham.

Tathā yaṃ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu imassa sadevakassa lokassa
 sukhādibhedam dhammārammaṇam manodvāre āpāthamāgacchati, “ayaṃ
 satto imasmiṃ khaṇe imaṃ nāma dhammārammaṇam jānitvā sumano vā
 dummano vā majjhatto vā jāto”ti sabbam taṃ Tathāgatassa evaṃ
 abhisambuddham. Evaṃ yaṃ imassa sadevakassa lokassa diṭṭham sutam
 mutam viññātam, taṃ Tathāgatena adiṭṭham vā asutam vā amutam vā
 aviññātam vā natthi. Imassa pana mahājanassa pariyesitvā appattampi atthi,
 apariyesitvā appattampi atthi, pariyesitvā pattampi atthi, apariyesitvā
 pattampi atthi. Sabbampi Tathāgatassa appattam nāma natthi nāṇena
 asacchikataṃ. Tato eva yaṃ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu aparimāṇānam
 sattānam cakkhudvāre āpāthamāgacchantam rūpārammaṇam nāma atthi, taṃ
 Bhagavā sabbam sabbākārena jānāti passati. Evaṃ jānatā passatā cānena
 taṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhādivasena vā diṭṭhasutamutaviññātesu labbhamānapadavasena
 vā “katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ rūpāyatanam, yaṃ rūpaṃ catunnam
 mahābhūtānam upādāya vaṇṇanibhā sanidassanam sappatiṅgam nīlam
 pītakan”ti-ādinā¹ nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvepaññāsāya
 nayehi vibhajjamānam tatheva hoti, vitatham natthi. Esa nayo
 sotadvārādīsupi āpāthamāgacchantesu saddādīsu.

Tasmā Tathāgatoti vuccatīti yaṃ yathā lokena gataṃ, tassa tatheva
 gatattā Tathāgatoti vuccatī. Pāḷiyaṃ pana “abhisambuddhan”ti vuttam, taṃ
 Tathāgatasaddena samānattham. Iminā tathādassibhāvato Tathāgatoti
 ayamatto dassito hoti. Vuttam hetam Dhammasenāpatinā—

“Na tassa addiṭṭhamidhatthi kiñci,
 Atho aviññātamajānitabbam.
 Sabbam abhiññāsi yadatthi neyyam,
 Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū”ti².

1. Abhi 1. 163 piṭṭhe.

2. Khu 7. 280; Khu 8. 178; Khu 9; 127 piṭṭhesu.

Suttantepi vuttaṃ Bhagavatā—

“Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa -pa- sadevamanussāya pajāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ jānāmi, tamahaṃ abbhaññāsimi, taṃ Tathāgataṃ veditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsī”ti¹.

Yaṃca bhikkhave rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhatīti yassaṃ ca visākhapuṇṇamarattiyaṃ tathā-āgataḍi-atthena Tathāgato Bhagavā Bodhimaṇḍe Aparājjitapallaṅke nisinno tiṇṇaṃ mārānaṃ matthakaṃ madditvā uttaritarābhāvato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ āsavakkhayañāṇena saddhiṃ sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ adhigacchati. **Yaṃca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyatīti** yassaṃ ca visākhapuṇṇamarattiyaṃyeva Kusinārāyaṃ upavattane Mallānaṃ Sālavane yamakasālānamantare anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati. **Yaṃ etasmiṃ antareti** imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ sa-upādisesa-anupādisesanibbānadhātūnaṃ vemajjhe pañcacattālīsavassaparimāṇe kāle paṭhamabodhiyampi majjhimabodhiyampi pacchimabodhiyampi yaṃ Suttageyyādippabhedaṃ dhammaṃ **bhāsaṭi** niddisanavasena, **lapati** uddisanavasena, **niddisaṭi** paṭiniddisanavasena. **Sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hotīti** taṃ etthantare desitaṃ sabbaṃ Suttageyyādinavaṅgaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ atthato byañjanato ca anupavajjaṃ anunaṃ anadhikaṃ sabbākāraparipuṇṇaṃ rāgamadanimmadanaṃ -pa- mohamadanimmadanaṃ, natthi tattha vālaggamattampi avakkhalitaṃ, ekamuddikāya lañchitaṃ viya ekanāliyaṃ mitaṃ viya ekatulāya tulitaṃ viya ca taṃ tatheva hoti yassatthāya bhāsaṭaṃ, ekanteneva tassa sādhanato, **no aññathā**. Tasmā tathaṃ avitathaṃ anaññathaṃ. Etena tathāvāditāya Tathāgatoti dasseti. Gada-attho ayaṃ gatasaddo dakārassa takāraṃ katvā, tasmā tathaṃ gadatīti Tathāgatoti attho. Atha vā āgadanāṃ āgado, vacananti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado yassāti dakārassa takāraṃ katvā Tathāgatoti evamettha padasiddhiṃ veditabbā.

Yathāvādī tathākārīti ye dhamme Bhagavā “ime dhammā akusalā sāvajjā viññugarahitā samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya

1. Am 1. 333 piṭṭhe.

saṁvattantī”ti paresaṁ dhammaṁ desento vadati, te dhamme ekanteneva sayāṁ pahāsi. Ye pana dhamme Bhagavā “ime dhammā kusalā anavajjā viññuppasatthā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṁvattantī”ti vadati, te dhamme ekanteneva sayāṁ upasampajja vihāsi. Tasmā yathāvādī Bhagavā, tathākārīti veditabbo. **Yathākārī tathāvādī**ti sammadeva sīlādiparipūraṇavasena sammā paṭipanno sayāṁ yathākārī Bhagavā, tatheva dhammadesanāya paresaṁ tattha paṭiṭṭhāpanavasena tathāvādī. Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassapi vācā. Tasmā yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti. Evaṁbhūtaṁ cassa yathā vācā, kāyopi tathā gato pavatto. Yathā ca kāyo, vācāpi tathā gatā pavattāti attho.

Abhibhū anabhibhūtoti upari bhavaggaṁ heṭṭhā Avīcinirayaṁ pariyaṇtaṁ katvā tiriyaṁ aparimāṇasu lokadhātūsu Bhagavā sabbasatte abhibhavati sīlenapi samādhināpi paññāyapi vimuttiyāti vimuttiñāṇadassanena, na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaṁ vā atthi, asamo asamasamo appaṭimo appaṭibhāgo appaṭipuggalo atulo appameyyo anuttaro dhammarājā devānaṁ atidevo sakkānaṁ atisakko brahmānaṁ atibrahmā. Tato eva sayāṁ na kenaci abhibhūtoti anabhibhūto. **Aññadatthū**ti ekaṁsatthe nipāto. Yaṁ hi kiñci neyyaṁ nāma, sabbaṁ taṁ hatthatale āmalakaṁ viya passatīti **daso**. Aviparītaṁ āsayādi-avabodhena hitūpasamhārādina ca satte, bhāvaññāthattūpanayavasena¹ saṅkhāre, sabbākārena suciṇṇavasitāya samāpattiyo cittaṅca vase vattetīti **vasavattī**. Ettāvata abhibhavanaṭṭhena Bhagavā attano Tathāgatabhāvaṁ dasseti.

Tatrevaṁ padasiddhi veditabbā—agado viya agado. Ko panesa? Desanāvilāso ceva puññussayo ca. Teneva hesa mahānubhāvo bhisakko viya dibbāgadena sappe, sabbe parappavādino sadevakaṅca lokaṁ abhibhavati. Iti sabbalokābhibhavane tatho aviparīto desanāvilāso ceva puññussayo ca agado assāti dakārassa takāraṁ

1. Bhavattayūpanayavasena (Sī), bhāvaññā-ittūpanayavasena (Syā)

katvā Tathāgatoti veditabbo. Tena vuttam “sadevake bhikkhave loke -pa-vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgatoti vuccatī”ti.

Gāthāsu **sabbalokaṃ abhiññāyāti** tedhātukalokasannivāsaṃ jānitvā. **Sabbaloke yathātathanti** tasmim tedhātukalokasannivāse yaṃkiñci neyyam, tam sabbam yathātatham aviparītam jānitvā. **Sabbalokavisaṃyuttoti** catunnam yogānam anavasesappahānena sabbenapi lokena visaṃyutto vippamutto. **Anupayoti**¹ sabbasmimpi loke taṇhādīṭṭhi-upayehi² anupayo tehi upayehi virahito.

Sabbābhibhūti rūpādīni sabbārammaṇāni sabbam saṅkhāragataṃ sabbepe māre abhibhavitvā ṭhito. **Dhīro**ti dhitisampanno. **Sabbaganthappamocanoti** sabbe abhiññhākāyaganthādike mocetvā ṭhito veneyyasantānepi³ attano desanāvīlāsena tesam pamocanato sabbaganthappamocano. **Phuṭṭhāssāti** phuṭṭhā assa. Karaṇatthe idam sāmivacanam, phuṭṭhā anenāti attho. **Paramā santīti** nibbānam. Tañhi tena ñāṇaphusanena phuṭṭham. Tenevāha “nibbānam akutobhayan”ti. Atha vā **paramā santīti** uttamā santi. Katarā sātī? Nibbānam. Yasmā pana nibbāne kutoci bhayaṃ natthi, tasmā tam **akutobhayanti** vuccati.

Anīghoti niddukkho. **Sabbakammakkhayaṃ pattoti** sabbesaṃ kammānaṃ khayaṃ pariyosānaṃ accantābhāvaṃ patto. **Vimutto upadhisāṅkhayeti** upadhisāṅkhayasāṅkhāte nibbāne tadārammaṇāya phalavimuttiyā vimutto. **Esa soti** eso so. **Sīho anuttaroti** parissayānaṃ sahanatṭhena kilesānaṃ hananatṭhena ca Tathāgato anuttaro sīho nāma. **Brahmanti** seṭṭham. **Cakkanti** dhammacakkaṃ. **Pavattayīti** tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāraṃ pavattesi.

Itīti evaṃ Tathāgatassa guṇe jānitvā. **Saṅgammāti** samāgantvā. **Tam namassantīti** tam Tathāgataṃ te saraṇaṃ gatā devamanussā namassanti. Mahantehi sīlādiguṇehi samannāgatattā **mahantaṃ**, catuvesārajjayogena **vītasāraḍaṃ**. Idāni yaṃ vadantā te namassanti, tam dassetuṃ **dantoti**-ādi vuttam. Tam uttānatthameva.

1. Anūsayoti (Sī, Syā) 2. Taṇhādīṭṭhi-usayehi (Sī, Syā) 3. Veneyyasantānena (Sī, Syā)

Iti imasmim Catukkanipāte chaṭṭhe sattame ca sutte vaṭṭam kathitam,
paṭhamadutiyatīyadvādasamaterasamesu vivaṭṭam kathitam, sesesu
vaṭṭavivaṭṭam kathitanti veditabbam.

Terasamasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Iti Paramatthadīpaniyā Khuddakanikāyaṭṭhakathāya

Itivuttakassa

Catukkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Nigamanakathā

Ettāvatā ca—

Dhammissarena jagato, dhammālokavidhāyinā.
 Dhammānaṃ bodhaneyyānaṃ, jānatā desanāvidhim.
 Taṃ taṃ nidānamāgama, sabbalokahitesinā.
 Ekakādippabhedena, desitāni Mahesinā.
 Dasuttarasataṃ dve ca, suttāni **Itivuttakaṃ**.
 Itivuttappabhedena, saṅgāyimsu mahesayo.
 Chaḷabhiññā vasippattā, pabhinnapaṭisambhidā.
 Yaṃ taṃ sāsanaḍḍhorayhā, dhammasaṅgāhakā pure.
 Tassa atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ, Porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ.
 Nissāya yā samāradhā, atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.
 Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ, suttantesu yathārahaṃ.
 Pakāsanā **Paramattha-dīpanī** nāma nāmato.
 Sampattā pariniṭṭhānaṃ, anākulavinicchayā.
 Atṭhattimsappamāṇāya, Pāḷiyā bhāṇavārato¹.
 Iti taṃ saṅkharontena, yaṃ taṃ adhigataṃ mayā.
 Puññaṃ tassānubhāvena, Lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.
 Ogāhetvā visuddhāya, sīlādipaṭipattiyā.
 Sabbepi pāṇino² hontu, vimuttirasabhāgino.

1. Tiṃsamattāya Pāḷiyā, bhāṇavārapamāṇato (Ka)

2. Dehino (Ka)

Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ, Sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ.

Tasmiṃ sagāravā niccaṃ, hontu sabbepi pāṇino.

Sammā vassatu kālena, devopi jagatippiṭṭhi.

Saddhammanirato lokaṃ, dhammeneva pasāsātūti.

Iti Badaratitthavihāravāsina ācariyadhammapāleṇa katā

Itivuttakassa Att̥hakathā niṭṭhitā.

Itivuttakatṭhakathāya

Samvaṇṇitapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Akataṃ	154	Aggassa	276
Akatakalyāṇo	97	Aggī	282
Akathamkathī	188	Aggo vipāko	271
Akaraṇīyaṃ	83	Aṅgaṃ	59
Akutobhayaṃ	352	Acakkhukaraṇā	258
Akusalamūlāni	172	Accaguṃ	283
Akusalavitakkā	236, 258	Accatāri	207
Akovide	282	Acchādetvā	240
Akkhātāraṃ	202	Acche	344
Akkhāsi	197	Achecchi	185
Akkheyyaṇca	201	Ajātaṃ	154
Akkheyyasaññino	201	Ajeḷakā	153
Akkheyyasampanno	202	Ajjhattaṃ	253
Akkheyyasmim	201	Ajjhattaṃ samayaṃ	257
Aguttadvāro	92	Ajjhattajjhattaṃ	328
Aguttāni	96	Ajjhattikaṃ	59
Aggaṃ āyu	275	Ajjhattikānaṃ	328
Aggaṃ dhammaṃ	275	Ajjhāgāre	318
Agga	268	Ajjhāvasati	241
Aggato	275	Añjalikaraṇīyo	274
Aggadhammasamāhito	276	Aññaṃ	53, 59
Aggappatto	276	Aññataraṃ	206
Aggappasādā	268	Aññataro	244
Aggamakkhāyati	273	Aññathā	20
Aggamhi	295	Aññadatthu	73, 351
Aggasmim	275	Aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni	66

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Aññā	161	Atthi	154
Aññāṇakaraṇā	258	Attho	75, 296
Aññātāvindriyaṃ	198	Atha	104
Aññindriyaṃ	198	Atho	301
Aṭṭiyamānā	170	Adatvā bhuñjeyyūṃ	83
Aṭṭhaṅgiko	81	Adinnaṃ	219
Aṭṭha purisapuggalā	273	Adinnādānaṃ	219
Aṭṭhikaṅkalo	80	Adukkhamasukhā	175
Aṭṭhipuñjo	80	Aduṭṭhacitto	89
Aṭṭhirāsi	80	Aduṭṭhassa	267
Atakkāvacaraṃ	157	Adesayi	106
Atari	206	Adda	185
Ati	291	Addhā	200
Atikkanta mānusakaṃ	300	Addhikā	226
Atikkamaṃ	171, 210	Addhuvaṃ	156
Atikkamma	191	Adhammaṭṭho	66
Atijāto	211	Adhammavitakkaṃ	256
Atiṇṇo	206	Adhammo	66
Atidhāvanti	169	Adhigacchati	96
Atītassa	82	Adhigatā	299
Atīto	200	Adhigamāya	100
Atekkiccho	265	Adhiggahitā	310
Attasanniyyātanaṃ	214	Adhiggahetvā	86
Attasambhūtā	173	Adhiṭṭhānaṃ	181
Atthaṃ	263	Adhivāseti	333
Atthaṅgato	207	Anagārā	323
Atthavasikā	277	Anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ	198
Atthassa	327	Anatthajanano	262
Atthābhisamayā	77	Anatthāya	65
Atthāya	250	Anapekkhino	162

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Anabhāvaṃ	333	Anuttaro	251, 305
Anabhijānaṃ	50	Anuddhamseti	168
Anabhinanditāni	159	Anuddhato	236
Anabhibhūto	73, 351	Anupabbajjaṃ	315
Anavajjāni	308	Anupariyagā	89
Anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto	236	Anupādāya	284
Anavaññattisaṃyutto	237	Anupādisesā	157
Anāgāmī	287	Anupubbena	63
Anāgāmitāya	37	Anuppattasadattho	158
Anātāpī	100, 333	Anubandho	280
Anādaro	101, 148	Anumodataṃ	246
Anādāno	57	Anumodenti	244
Anāsavaṃ	144, 241	Anuyāto	106
Aniccaṃ	254	Anuvicaritaṃ	347
Aniccato	184	Anuvicintayaṃ	257
Aniccalakkhaṇaṃ	254	Anusayo	181
Aniccā	231	Anussadaṃ	294
Aniccānupassanā	254	Anussaraṃ	257
Aniccānupassī	254	Anussaraṇaṃ	315
Aniccānupassīnaṃ	255	Anussarati	297
Anītihaṃ	106	Anūpayo	352
Anibbānaśaṃvattanikā	258	Anekavihiṭaṃ	297
Anibbuto	281	Anejaṃasokaṃ	212
Anissitena	159	Anejo	281
Anīgho	352	Anottāpī	100
Anītihaṃ	106	Anta	277
Anukampakā	321	Antamakāsi	185
Anujāto	211	Antamidaṃ	277
Anuttaraṃ	58, 167, 274, 295	Antarā	260
Anuttarassa	100	Antarā	261, 265

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Antarāmalā	260	Appamiddho	236
Antare	350	Appasannā	66
Antimadehadharo	305	Appasmim	208
Antimadehadhārī	144	Appassuto	208
Andhakaraṇā	258	Appāni	308
Andhatamaṃ	263	Abbhaghanā	225
Annaṃ	226	Abbhanumodanaṃ	195
Annena	321	Abbhussakkamāno	86
Apagatā	325	Abyāpajjaṃ	75
Apacāyanasahagataṃ	195	Abyāpajjharato	142
Apadā	269	Abyāpajjhārāmo	141
Aparijānaṃ	50	Abyāpādavitakko	259
Aparijānantā	52	Abrahmacariyena	168
Apariññāya	201	Abrahmacārī	168
Apahānadhammaṃ	163	Abhabbā	162
Apācīnaṃ	344	Abhabbo	51, 100
Apāpuranti	253	Abhavo	190
Apāyaṃ	148	Abhijānaṃ	51
Apāyo	69	Abhijānāmi	72
Apuññakaro	208	Abhijjhā	336
Appakiccassa	236	Abhijjhālu	278
Appajahaṃ	50	Abhiññatthaṃ	107
Appaṭiviratā	219, 222	Abhiññā	241, 301
Appattamānaso	58	Abhiññāvosito	186
Appamattassa	299	Abhinandanti	170
Appamatto	101	Abhinivajjetvā	257
Appamāṇaṃ	88, 247	Abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato	114
Appamādaṃ pasamsanti	77	Abhibhuyya	164
Appamādaratā	162	Abhibhū	73, 351
Appamādo	76	Abhibhūtā	238

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Abhibhūto	265	Arūpadhātu	174
Abhivijīya	241	Arūpino	270
Abhivihacca	86	Arūpesu	210
Abhisāpo	277	Alaṃsamakkhātāro	314
Abhūtaṃ	154	Avajāto	211
Abhūtavādī	168	Avanṇayi	295
Amaccharī	308	Avanṇo	230
Amatassa	253	Avikkhittaṃ	283
Amittā	261	Avighātattā	159
Amutrāsinaṃ	298	Avijānatā	312
Amūlakena	168	Avijjā	299
Amohayi	207	Avijjānīvaraṇaṃ	54
Ayaṃ attā	170	Avijjāmūlikā	147
Ayaṃ pajā	52	Avirājayaṃ	50
Ayaji	308	Avihimsāvitakko	259
Ayamanudhammo	256	Avīcinirayaṃ	267
Ayamassa	299	Avuṭṭhikasamo	226-7
Ayogakkhemino	190	Avūpasamo	341
Arati	340	Aveti	301
Arahaṃ	157	Asaṃsaggena	233
Arahatā	11	Asaṃhāriyā	246
Ariyaddasā	283	Asakkārena	238
Ariyadhamme	282	Asaṅkhatam	154
Ariyapaññāya	324	Asaṅkhatā	272
Ariyasaccāni	81	Asaññatā	168
Ariyasāvako	240	Asaññino	270
Ariyā	316	Asaṇṭhitam	284
Ariyehi	234	Asaṇṭhitā	174, 210
Ariyo	81, 185	Asaddhammehi	265
Arūpaṭṭhāyino	210		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[Ā]	
Asante	231	Ācāragocarasampanno	293
Asamāhitā	325	Ātāpino	299
Asamāhito	278	Ātāpī	100, 255
Asampajāno	278	Ādiccovudayaṃ	265
Asammuṭṭhā	343	Ādīnavam	317
Asayhasāhinam	144	Ānāpānassati	253
Asallīnam	343	Ānāpāne	255
Asāraddho	343	Āpādakā	320
Asitam	294	Āpādi	265
Asukhāya	65	Āpāyikā	167
Asubhasaññino	283	Āpāyiko	66
Asubhānupassī	253	Ābhassarūpaḥ	72
Asuram	282	Āmisadāyādā	306
Asekkhā	191	Āmisadānam	294
Asekkhena	191	Āmisayāgā	308
Asesam	283	Āmisasamvibhāgo	295
Asokam	157	Āmisānuggaho	295
Asmim loke	147	Āmodamāno	227
Asmi	303	Āyataggaṃ	74
Assa	108, 165, 230, 246	Āyatanānam	328
Assamedham	89	Ārakkhagocaro	293
Aham	36, 53	Āraddhavīriyehi	234
Ahitāya	65	Āraddhā	108
Ahiriko	101	Ārambhadhātu	340
Ahorattam	54	Ārammaṇato	222
		Ārā	237
[Ā]		Ārādhayanti	323
Āgacchatu	228	Āruppaṃ	209
Āgantāro	52	Āruppesu	174
Āgāmī	286	Ālokādikarā	316

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ā]		[I]	
Āloko	299	Indriyesu	92
Āvasathaṃ	226	Imaṃ lokam	72
Āsajja	266	Imamhi	69
Āsavānaṃ	108, 241	Imāni	172
Āhāranettippabhavaṃ	156	Imāya mayaṃ	143
Āhu	227	Iriyāya	142
Āhuneyyā	320	[U]	
Āhuneyyo	273	Ukkādhārā	316
[I]		Ucchādanena	321
Īcchālobhasamussayā	147	Ucchijjati	170
Īṭṭhassa	71	Ujumaggānusārino	199
Īṇaṭṭā	278	Uṭṭhānādhigataṃ	228
Iti	3, 17, 242, 299	Uttamaṃ	4, 312
Iti karitvā	59	Uttamatthassa	61
Iti maṃ	104	Uttamapuriso	289
Itivuttakaṃ	2	Uttarikaraṇīye	265
Itisaccaparāmāso	188	Udabindūva	263
Ito	244	Udayabbayaṃ	344
Ito manussattā	85	Uddhaṃ	344
Īṭṭhabhāvaññāthābhāvaṃ	57, 286	Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ	337
Idaṃ	102	Uddhaccakukkuccassa	341
Idamappahāya	167	Uddhato	236
Idamassāhaṃ	309	Unnaḷā	325
Idha	68, 322	Upapajjati	75
Idhūpapanno	299	Upapajjanti	69
Idheva	102, 159, 253, 260	Upapajjamāne	300
Indriyaṃ	182	Upapajjāmi	72
Indriyasampanno	199	Upapattidevā	242
Indriyāni	198	Upaparikkhato	283

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[U]		[Ū]	
Uparikkheyya	283	Ūmibhayaṃ	207
Upadhi	231, 247	[E]	
Upadhikkhayaṃ	88	Eka	34
Upadhippaṭṭinissaggaṃ	175	Ekakkhaṇe	125
Upadhisāṅkhaye	352	Ekaṅgampi	59
Upanayhati	230	Ekaccaṃ	68
Upanibandhagocaro	293	Ekaccānaṃ	227
Upalepabhayā	230	Ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ	66
Upavādakā	207	Ekadhammaṃ	35, 82
Upasāṅkamaṇaṃ	314	Ekadhammo	64, 65, 67
Upasampajja	241	Ekanīvaraṇampi	53
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ	239	Ekapuggalassa	80
Upādisese	161	Ekampi jāhiṃ	297
Upāyāso	278	Ekodibhūto	167
Upāsakā	225	Ejānugo	280
Upekkhako	257	Etaṃ	4
Upenti	277	Etaṃ	41, 316
Uppajjati	249	Etaṃ santaṃ	170
Uppajjantu	229	Etadaggaṃ	295
Uppajjamānā	249, 317	Etadahosi	74
Uppajjamāno	249	Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā	57
Uppajjamāno uppajjati	65	Etāhi	301
Uppatti	181	Ete	193, 282
Uppanno	249	Ete dhamme	75
Uppādo	198	Evaṃ	68, 170
Ubhatopadittaṃ	279	Evaṃgotto	298
Ubhayaṃ	239, 287, 296	Evaṃnāmo	298
Ubhopi te	168	Evaṃ niraye	69
		Evambhūto	333

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[E]		[Ka]	
Evamāmahānubhāvo	74	Kataṃ	156
Evamāmahiddhiko	74	Katakaraṇīyo	158
Evamvaṇṇo	298	Katapāpo	97
Evamsukha-		Katamaṃ	37
dukkhappaṭisaṃvedī	298	Katvā	168
Evamāyupariyanto	299	Kantassa	71
Evamāhāro	298	Kapaṇā	226
Evameva	228	Kappaṃ	66, 80
Esanā	186, 188	Kappaṭṭho	66
Eseva	142	Kappe	72
Ehi	248	Kammato	222
[O]		Kammarato	234
Okkamati	243	Kammārāmatamanuyutto	235
Otiṇṇambhā	278	Kammārāmo	234
Ottappaṃ	150	Karaṃ	63
Ottāpī	100	Kalaṃ	85
Opadhikaṃ	247	Kalāpaṃ	230
Opadhikāni	85	Kalyāṇaṃ	97
Omukkassa	205	Kalyāṇadhammo	225, 288
Oramattakena	265	Kalyāṇapaṇṇo	288
Oraṃbhāgiyānaṃ	329	Kalyāṇamittatā	61
Orasā	305	Kalyāṇasīlo	288
Olīyanti	169	Kalyāṇādhimuttikā	232
Ovādakā	313	Kāmakāmino	85, 324
Ovuyheyya	326	Kāmacchandassa	338
Osadhitārakā	86	Kāmataṇhā	189
Ohāretvā	240	Kāmanissaraṇaṃ	210
Ohitabhāro	158	Kāmayogayutto	286
[Ka]		Kāmayogavisaṃyutto	287
Kaṅkhati	232		
Kacchehi	243		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ka]		[Ka]	
Kāmaṇḍakko	258	Kubbetha	267
Kāmānaṃ	209	Kummaggam	335
Kāmāsavo	188	Kulagandhano	225
Kāmūpapattiyo	285	Kulaputtā	277
Kāme	332	Kusaggena	230
Kāmesanā	186	Kusalaṃ	97
Kāmesu	162	Kusalesu dhammesu	165
Kāmesu micchācāro	220	Kusalo	89
Kāyaduccaritaṃ	97, 202	Kusītaṃ	234
Kāyaduccaritena	301	Kusītena	312
Kāyasuci	204	Kusīto	101, 334
Kāyasucaritaṃ	203	Kuhā	324
Kāyasocceyyaṃ	204	Kenaci	91
Kāyassa bheda	69, 92	Kevalī	289
Kāye	243	Kesamassuṃ	240
Kāyena	175	Koci	266
Kāyo	94, 231	Kodhaṃ	46
Kālavipassī	165	[Kha]	
Kāle	296	Khantisamvaro	105
Kālena	167	Khandha	192
Kāsāvakaṇṭhā	168	Khandhānaṃ	344
Kiṃ akusalaṃ	143	Khayaṃ	267
Kiṃ appahīnaṃ	143	Khayaṃ dukkhassa	61
Kiṃ pajahāma	143	Khayagāminaṃ	183, 189
Kiccavibhāgato	126	Khayamattano	294
Kiñcāpi	326	Khayasmim	199
Kitti	276	Khayāya	108
Kibbisam	97	Khaye ñāṇaṃ	312
Kilissanti	243	Khīṇapunabbhavā	153

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Kha]		[Ca]	
Khīṇamānapunabbhavā	288	Catudvāraṃ	267
Khīṇāsavo	158	Caturāsītiyā	126
Khemavitakko	137, 141	Cattāri purisayugāni	273
Kho	104	Candappabhā	90
[Ga - Gha]		Candiyā	86
Gaccha	244	Caraṃ	333
Gandhaṃ	226	Carato	333
Garūṇaṃ	153	Carimaṃ kabaḷaṃ	84
Gahetvā	280	Cavanadhammo	242
Gāme	279	Cavamāne	300
Gāravayutto	4	Cāturanto	73
Giddho	281	Cittaṃ	50
Giribbaje	81	Cittappakopano	262
Gihibhogā	279	Cīvaraṃ	309
Gūthagataṃ	279	Cutā	85
Gehanissitaṃ	335	Cetasā	68
Gocarajjhattaṃ	328	Ceteti	240
Gharamesino	324	Ceto	68
Ghāteti	91	Cetovimuttiṃ	241
Ghānaṃ	94	Cetovimuttiyā	85
[Ca]		Cetosamathasāmīciṃ	345
Ca	201	Corābhiniṭā	278
Cakkaṃ	352	[Cha]	
Cakkavattī	73	Chanavutiyā	125
Cakkhuṃ	94	Channetaṃ	328
Cakkhumatā	159	Chavālātaṃ	279
Cakkhumanto	169, 316	Chijjati	233
Cakkhūni	196	Chinnasaṃsayā	288
Caññe	286	Chetvā	101

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ja]		[Ja - Jha]	
Jagato	344	Jināti	91
Janakuhanattham	104	Jivhā	94
Janapadatthāvariyaṭṭatto	73	Jotayanti	317
Janalapanattham	104	Jhānaratā	163
Janā	175	Jhāyino	162, 324
Jano	263	Jhāyī	101
Jantuno	83	Jhāyīhi	234
Jarā	278	[Ña]	
Jarāmarāṇasaṅghātām	156	Ñatvāna	69
Jalamva	266	Ñāṇam	198
Jahe	148	Ñāṇacakkhu	196
Jaheyya	332	Ñāṇasaṃvaro	105
Jāgarato bhayaṃ	166	[Tha]	
Jāgarantā	166	Thānam	182
Jāgaritam	166	Thānesu	109
Jāgaro	164	[Ta]	
Jātam	156	Tam	299
Jāti	278	Tam kissa hetu	320
Jātikhayantadassī	163	Tacasāram	173
Jātijarāya	101	Taṇham	57
Jātimaraṇagāmino	190	Taṇhakkhayavimuttino	188
Jātimaraṇamaccagā	232	Taṇhā	55, 189
Jātiṣaṃsāro	285	Taṇhādutiyo	56, 317
Jātu	266	Taṇhāyogena	190
Jāto	233	Taṇhuppādā	317
Jānato	310	Tato	148, 298
Jānātu	104	Tato aññā	199
Jāneyyūṃ	83	Tattha	41, 66, 147, 165
Jāpaye	91		
Jigucchamānā	170		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ta]	
Tattha tattha	332
Tatrāpāsīm	298
Tathākārī	350
Tathāgataṃ	206
Tathāgata	111
Tathāgatappavedite	245
Tathāgatasāvakasaṃgho	273
Tathāgato	111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 130, 131
Tathā tathā	283
Tathārūpe	315
Tathūpamaṃ	145
Tadamināpi	266
Tadubhayaṃ	257
Tanū saṃyojanā	88
Tandī	340
Tapate	86
Tapanīyā	97
Tapparāyaṇaṃ	214
Tappeti	228
Tamaṃ	265
Tamaṃ so	167
Tamagataṃ	86
Tamo	299
Tamonudā	316
Tamonudo	144
Tamhā	263
Tamhi	267
Tayo sukhe	229

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ta]	
Tasmā	142, 163, 167
Tassanvayo	253
Tādinā	159
Tādino	199
Tādiso	228
Tāraḥarūpānaṃ	86
Tāragaṇāva	90
Tālapakkaṃva	264
Tiṭṭhati	75
Tiṭṭhanteva	159
Tiṭṭhe	344
Tiṇṇo	206
Tibbasārāgo	278
Tiracchānagati	122
Tiracchānaṇca	282
Tiriyam	344
Tiha	142
Tīṇi	172
Tīhi vācāhi	244
Tu	312
Tuṭṭho	309
Te	317
Tena	89
Te pabujjhatha	166
Tevijjaṃ	297, 302
Tvevidaṃ	312
[Tha]	
Thaddhā	324
Thale	207
Thinamiddhaṃ	337

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Tha - Da]		[Da]	
Thinamiddhabahulo	101	Dukkha	175
Thinamiddhassa	340	Dukkhakkhayāya	51
Dakkhiṇaṃ	85	Dukkhato	184
Dakkhiṇeyyesu	85	Dukkhaparetā	278
Dakkhiṇeyyo	274	Dukkhamaddakkhi	185
Dajjuṃ	85	Dukkhasamuppādo	81
Dadatan	275	Dukkhassa	185, 294
Damassa	74	Dukkhassa atikkamo	81
Daso	351	Dukkhassantakaro	82
Dassanampahaṃ	314	Dukkhā	175, 231
Daḷhā	246	Dukkhāya	65
Dātā	226	Dukkhūpasamagāmī	81
Dānamayaṃ	194	Dukkheṇa	332
Dānasamvibhāgassa	83	Dukkhotiṇṇā	278
Dānassa	74	Duggatiṃ	41
Dānena	247	Duggati	69, 92, 148
Dāruṃ	234	Duggatiyo	148
Diṭṭhaṃ	347	Duggate	300
Diṭṭhadhammiṇaṃ	75	Duccaritaṃ	97
Diṭṭhadhammikā	159	Duccaritāni	202
Diṭṭhijugataṃ	195	Dujjayamajjhabhū	242
Diṭṭhiṭṭhānā	188	Duṭṭhāse	45
Diṭṭhiyā	99	Dutiyā	147
Diṭṭhe dhamme	77	Duttaraṃ	207
Diṭṭheva dhamme	92, 241	Dubbaṇṇiyaṃ	243
Dibbacakkhu	197	Dubbaṇṇe	300
Dīgharattaṃ	53, 72	Dubbhago	279
Dukkaṭaṃ	294	Dubbhe	267
Dukkhaṃ	81, 278	Duraccayaṃ	286
Dukkhaṃ viharati	92	Dussilā	222

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Da]		[Dha]	
Dussīlo	168	Dhamma	34
Devakāyā	242	Dhammajā	305
Devagati	122	Dhammajīvinam	316
Devamanussānam	65	Dhammaṭṭho	202
Devalokasmim	324	Dhammadānaṁ	294
Devasaddā	239	Dhammadāyādā	305
Devā	169	Dhammanimmitā	305
Devāsane	243	Dhammamabhiññāya	281
Deve	86	Dhammamasaṅkhataṁ	212
Devesu	239	Dhammamudīrayantā	253
Devo	242	Dhammayāgā	308
Desanāmayam	195	Dhammarato	257
Desiyamāne	170	Dhammarājā	73
Domanassam	278	Dhammavitakkam	256
Dosam	42	Dhammavinaye	245
Dosasañhitam	97, 203	Dhammasaṁvibhāgo	295
Dvāram	253	Dhammā	150, 272, 310
Dvārāni	96	Dhammānaṁ	344
Dvidhādītā	182	Dhammānuggaho	295
Dvinnam phalānam	161	Dhammānudhamma-	
Dvipadā	269	paṭipannassa	256
Dvīhi	92	Dhammiko	73
Dvīhi diṭṭhigatehi	169	Dhamme	170
Dvepi jātiyo	297	Dhammena	228, 296
Dvemā	157	Dhammehi	92
Dve vitakkā	137	Dhātuyo	173, 209
		Dhātuso	232
		Dhīrūpasevanā	230
		Dhīro	77, 230, 352
		Dhuvaṁ	157
[Dha]			
Dhammam	263		
Dhammanīyeve	256		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Na]		[Na]	
Nam	322	Nibbānogadhagāmī	106
Na	102	Nibbidāya	171
Natthañño	54	Nibbindatha	146
Natthi pāpaṃ	83	Nibbedhagāminī	149, 283
Nandino	324	Nimmānaratino	285
Nappajahati	333	Niyakajjhataṃ	328
Nappaṭṭhaññati	309	Niraggaḷaṃ	90
Nabhaṃ	86	Nirayaṃ	97, 282
Namasseyya	321	Nirayagati	122
Nayasahassavibhāgehi	125	Nirayamhi	66
Nare	282	Nirayo	69
Nāgacchati	171	Nirākare	260
Nāgghanti	85	Nirāso	188
Nābhīramati	243	Nirūpadhiṃ	175, 247
Nāmarūpasmiṃ	149	Nirodhadhātu	174
Nālaṃ tadabhinanditum	156	Nirodhāya	171
Nikkamadhātu	340	Nirodhe	174, 210
Nikkhipanto	280	Nirodho	210
Niccharanti	239	Nirodho dukkhadhammānaṃ	157
Nicchāto	184	Niviṭṭhaṃ	149
Niddārāmo	235	Niviṭṭhassa	247
Niddisati	350	Niviṭṭhā	246
Ninhātapāpakam	205	Nivutā	53
Nipakā	161, 283	Nivutthaṃ	297
Nipako	101	Nissaraṇaṃ	157, 209
Nibbānaṃ	272	Nissaraṇiyā	209
Nibbānadhātu	157	Nekkhammaṃ	209
Nibbānasseva	162	Nekkhammavitakko	259
Nibbānāya	100	Netticchinnassa	285
Nibbānogadhagāminam	106	Nerayikā	167

Paḍānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Paḍānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Na]		[Pa]	
Nerayiko	66	Paṭinissatṭhā	188
Nevasaññināsaññino	270	Paṭimukkassa	205
Nhānena	321	Paṭilabhati	244
[Pa]		Paṭilābhā	198
Paṃsukūlaṃ	308	Paṭivirato	223
Pakireti	227, 279	Paṭisotaṃ	327
Pakkhandati	170	Paṭissato	255
Paccatthikā	261	Paṭhamā vijjā	299
Paccanubhoti	159	Paṭhamo	252
Paccayaṃ	324	Paṇipāto	214
Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā	285	Paṇītaṃ	170
Pacchime māse	86	Paṇīte	300
Pajahaṃ	51	Paṇḍitehi	234
Pajahati	334	Paṇḍito	75, 110, 267, 281
Pajahatha	3, 35, 43, 47	Paṭiṭṭhitā	201, 246
Pajānaṃ	296	Patissato	63
Pajānāti	183	Pattaṃ	347
Pajānāmi	69	Pattapuṭasseva	230
Pañcassa	243	Pattamānasaṃ	242
Pañcindriyāni	159	Patti-anuppadānaṃ	195
Paññā	193, 197	Pattiyā	61
Paññācakkhu	94, 197	Patte	228
Paññānirodhikā	258	Patthayamānassa	58
Paññāpemi	297	Patthayamāno	228
Paññāya	110, 149, 283	Patthayāno	229, 332
Paññāyetha	153, 278	Padaṃ	157
Paññāvimuttiṃ	241	Padīpeyyaṃ	226
Paññuttarā	162	Paduṭṭhacittaṃ	68
Paṭiggāhaka	84	Paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo	278
Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ	210	Padesarajjassa	74

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pa]	
Padesavassī	226	Paridevo	278
Padhaṁsati	66	Paridhaṁsamāno	279
Padhānena	110	Parinibbanti	283
Pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito	145	Parinibbuto	184
Pabhaṅkarā	316	Paripuṇṇaṁ	168, 252
Pabhaṅguraṁ	156	Paripuṇṇasikkhaṁ	163
Pamāṇameti	207	Paribbaje	57
Pamādaṭṭhānaṁ	221	Paribhāsā	66
Pamāde	162	Parimukhaṁ	253
Pamudito	165	Pariyādinnacittā	238
Pamodati	276	Pariyāyavacanāṁ	147
Payatapāṇī	304	Pariyāyena	145
Payirupāsato	316	Pariyuṭṭhitā	169
Payirupāsanaṁ	314	Pariyesitaṁ	347
Paraṁ maraṇā	92	Parivīmaṁsamāno	167
Parakkamadhātu	340	Parisuddhaṁ	168, 252
Paranimmitavasavattino	285	Parissayavinodanaṁ	324
Paramaṁ	295	Parihānāya	162, 234
Paramā santi	352	Parihāyati	257
Paramo	296	Pavaḍḍhati	275
Paramhi	147	Pavattayi	352
Parānuddayatāpaṭisaṁyutto	237	Pavattikālo	182
Parikkhīṇabhavaṁsaṁyojano	158	Pavattivibhāgato	126
Parikkhepā	66	Pavivittehi	234
Paricca	68	Pavivekavitakko	137, 141
Pariccajanā	66	Pasaṁsā	228
Pariññatthaṁ	107	Pasannacittaṁ	70
Pariññāya	174, 201	Pasannacittā	296
Paritasseyya	284	Pasannacitto	296
Parittaṁ	234	Pasannānaṁ	275

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Pa]	
Pasāraye	344	Pāpakena	98
Pasīdati	170	Pāpacetasam	173
Pasīdanti	66	Pāpadhammā	168, 222
Passa	147	Pāpamittatā	265
Passati	300	Pāpā	168
Passato	88, 310	Pāpikāya	99
Passatha	146	Pāpicchatā	265
Passaddho	343	Pāpicchānaṁ	266
Pahantvāna	52	Pāpiccho	148
Pahāya	42	Pāpuṇe	61
Pahitattassa	299	Pāragato	144
Pahitattēhi	234	Pāragā	164
Pahīyati	254	Pāraguṁ	144
Pahīyate	263	Pāraṅgato	207
Pākatindriyo	278	Pāricariyāya	322
Pāṭikaṅkhā	92, 148, 161	Pārenti	150
Pāṭipado	252	Pāleyyūṁ	153
Pāṭibhogo	36	Pāhuneyyo	274
Pāṇātipātā	217	Piṇḍiyālopo	308
Pāṇātipāto	217	Piṇḍolyaṁ	277
Pāṇo	217	Piyarūpaṁ	328
Pātimokkham	290	Piyarūpasātagadhitam	286
Pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto	290	Piyarūpasātarūpena	326
Pātimokkhasamvaro	105	Piyassa	71
Pādānaṁ dhovanena	321	Puggalaṁ	68
Pānaṁ	226	Puggalo	78
Pānabhojanaṁ	309	Puñña	70
Pānena	321	Puññakiriyavatthūni	85, 193
Pāpaṁ	97, 146, 267	Puññakkhettaṁ	274
Pāpakato	146	Puññameva	74

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]		[Ba]	
Puññānaṃ	72	Baddho māraṣṣa	205
Puttapasum	237	Bandhanā	264
Puttā	211, 305	Balaṃ	276
Puttānaṃ	318	Bahiddhā	283
Punabbhavaṃ	52, 171	Bahukārā	320
Pubbaṅgaṃ	147	Bahukāro	61
Pubbadevatā	319	Bahujanasukhāya	250
Pubbenivāsaṃ	297	Bahujanahitāya	250
Purisadammasārathi	251	Bahujanāhitāya	65
Purisapuggalo	83	Bahulīkato	75
Purisamedhaṃ	89	Bahussuto	252
Purisājaññā	241	Bālūpasevanā	230
Purisādhamam	227	Bālena	312
Purisuttamo	197	Bāhiraṃ	61
Pūtimacchaṃ	230	Bāhirā	254
Pūtimuttaṃ	309	Buddham	143, 206
Pecca	322	Buddhassa	147
Pecca samā bhavanti	168	Buddhena	106
Petagati	122	Buddho	70, 211, 251
Pokkharā	263	Bodhipakkhiyānaṃ	240
Posakā	320	Byantīkaroti	333
[Pha]		Byāpannacitto	278
Phalato	222, 224	Byāpanne	282
Phassaye	332	Byāpādavitaṅko	258
Phuṭṭhāssa	352	Byāpādassa	339
Phuṭṭhum	101, 335	Byāpādo	336
Phuṭṭho	202	Byābādhemi	142
Phusayitvā	175	Brahmaṃ	352
Phuse	102, 167	Brahmacariyaṃ	252
		Brahmacariya	102

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ba]		[Bha]	
Brahmacariyesanā	186	Bhavayogayutto	286
Brahmacāripariñño	168	Bhavaratā	170
Brahmaññatthaṁ	313	Bhavasammuditā	170
Brahmabhūtaṁ	206	Bhavā	169
Brahmā	72, 318	Bhavābhavā	317
Brāhmaṇaṁ	297	Bhavābhava	171
Brāhmaṇagahapatikā	322	Bhavārāmā	170
Brāhmaṇo	303	Bhavāsavo	189
Brūhetāro	161	Bhave ratā	52
[Bha]		Bhavo	190
Bhagavatā	4	Bhassārāmo	235
Bhage vanīti Bhagavā	8	Bhāge vanīti Bhagavā	7
Bhage vamīti Bhagavā	9	Bhāge vamīti Bhagavā	10
Bhajato	316	Bhāyittha	70
Bhajetha	167	Bhāvanānuyogamanuyutto	241
Bhatavāti bhagavā	6	Bhāvanāmayam	194
Bhattavāti bhagavā	8	Bhāvanāvidhito	126
Bhattasammado	340	Bhāvanāvidhidassanato	125
Bhaddakena ca	99	Bhāvaye	75
Bhaddikāya ca	99	Bhāvitattānaṁ	316
Bhabbo	51	Bhāvitatto	232
Bhayaṁ	232	Bhāvito	75
Bhayadassino	162	Bhāvetvā	72
Bhayamantarato	263	Bhāsate	86
Bhayānakaṁ	267	Bhāsamāno	256
Bhavataṇhā	189	Bhāsayanti	317
Bhavataṇhāparikkhayā	171	Bhikkhave	35
Bhavanirodhāya	170	Bhikkhu	61
Bhavanettisaṅkhayā	159	Bhidurāyaṁ	231
Bhavanti	146	Bhinne	66

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Bha]		[Ma]	
Bhisakko	305	Madanimmadano	272
Bhīruttāṇaṃ	97	Manasānukampaṃ	89
Bhūtaṃ	170, 210	Manasikāro	59
Bhūtato	170	Manāpassa	71
Bhūtapariñño	171	Manāpāmanāpaṃ	159
Bhūtassa	171	Manussagati	122
Bhetvāna	66	Manussabhūto	244
Bhedato	223	Manussānaṃ	246
Bhesmā	267	Mano	94
Bho	170, 244	Maraṇaṃ	278
Bhogā	229	Mahattehi	106
Bhojanaṃ	227	Mahantaṃ	241, 352
Bhojanamhi	96	Mahapphalaṃ	84
Bhojane amattaññū	92	Mahābrahmā	72
[Ma]		Mahiccho	280
Maṃsacakkhu	95, 196	Mahesinā	81
Ma	312	Mātucchā	153
Makkhaṃ	46	Mātulānī	153
Makkhāse	47	Mānaṃ	47
Maggāṇca	189	Mānaganthā	52
Maggamanukkamanti	253	Mānaganthābhibbhuno	52
Maggānugo	267	Mānaṣaṃ	58
Maggo	81, 198	Mānaṣaṅkhaye	52
Maccurājaṃ	207	Mānābhisamayā	185
Maccuhāyino	175	Mānupetā	52
Maccheramalaṃ	84	Māmakā	325
Majjaṃ	221	Māraṃ saseṇaṃ	164
Maññati	149	Mārañjahaṃ	144
Mattāse	48	Māradheyyaṃ	191
		Mārapāso	205

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]	
Mārena	240
Mālā	226
Micchā kammāni katvāna	208
Micchācāro	220
Micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā	208
Micchādiṭṭhikā	208
Micchā manam paṇidhāya	208
Micchāvācaṇca bhāsiya	208
Mittam	267
Mittānam	63
Mukhato jātā	305
Mucchite	282
Muṭṭhassati	278
Mutto cando	225
Munim	144
Muni	186
Musā	221
Musāvādisa	83
Musāvādo	221
Mūlajātā	246
Mūlato	222
Mūlhāse	46
Me	20
Mettam	88
Mettamso	91
Mettacittam	72
Mettāya	85, 283
Mettāyati	89
Medhāvino	227
Merayam	221

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]	
Modati	67
Modanti	85
Moneyyāni	204
Moham	45
Mohaneyyesu	335
[Ya]	
Yam	244, 256, 327
Yam akusalam, tam pahīnam	142
Yajamānā	89
Yajetha	296
Yañcaññam	97
Yānce	168
Yatam	344
Yato	81, 148, 170, 185
Yato kho	309
Yattha	317
Yathayidam	54, 59
Yatha'ssa	283
Yathā	299
Yathākammūpage	300
Yathātatham	352
Yathābhatam nikkhitto	69
Yathābhūte	171
Yathāvādī	350
Yathāvuttam	84
Yathāham	83
Yadā	242
Yadidam	272, 295
Yadidam puññāni	71

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ya]	
Yaso	276
Yassa	205, 267
Yassa kassaci	205
Yassa cakkhussa	198
Yā avijjā	255
Yāgā	307
Yācakā	226
Yācayogo	303
Yājayogo	304
Yāthāvaṃ	170
Yānaṃ	226
Yāni kānici	85
Yāvajīvaṃ	247
Yāvatā	269
Yuttā	282
Ye	174, 210, 323
Yena	41
Yena nīvaraṇena	53
Yesaṃ	317
Ye santacittā	161
Ye suttā te pabujjhatha	166
Yo	51, 88, 185
Yogaṃ	201
Yogakkhemaṃ	58, 324, 332
Yogakkhemassa	100
Yogakkhemā	66
Yogamāyanti	201
Yogā	253
Yogātigo	186
Yojanasate	280

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ya]	
Yoni	107
Yoniso	59, 110
[Ra]	
Rakkheyya	228
Rajjati	51
Raṇañjahā	316
Rattindivamatanditā	283
Rahado	326
Rahadova	281
Rāgakkhayo	159
Rāgavirāgo	212
Rāgānusayo	254
Rāgo appahīno	205
Rājā	73
Rājābhiniṭā	277
Rājisayo	89
Rukkhamūlaṃ	309
Ruhati	230
Rūpadhātuṃ	174
Rūpadhātu	173
Rūpānaṃ	209
Rūpino	270
Rūpūpagā	210
Rūpehi	210
Rūhati	267
Roganīlaṃ	156
[La]	
Laddhāna	227
Lapati	350
Lapitalāpanamattena	297

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[La]		[Va]	
Lābhasakkāragāravo	237	Vatthaṁ	226
Lābhasakkārasilokā-		Vatthāni	243
nisamsatthaṁ	104	Vatthena	321
Lābhasakkārasiloka-		Vadaññū	225
paṭisaṁyutto	236	Vadhakā	261
Līnattaṁ	340	Vanatho	233
Luddaṁ	97	Vanibbakā	226
Luddhāse	41	Vanibbake	228
Luddho	263	Vasavattī	73, 351
Lubbhati	263	Vasimaṁ	144
Lokaṁ	70, 150	Vassānaṁ	86
Lokanirodhagāminī	346	Vassāni	72
Lokanirodho	346	Vācāpeyyaṁ	89
Lokavidū	251	Vājapeyyo	90
Lokasamudayo	346	Vādena	267
Lokasmiṁ	149, 266	Vādo	221, 267
Lokassa	274	Vikampati	239
Lokānukampāya	250	Vikkhīṇo	285
Loke	65, 248	Vigatavalāhake	86
Loko	345	Vigato	337
Lobhaṁ pahantvāna	263	Vighātapakkhikā	254, 258
Lobhaneyye	263	Vighātavā	280
Lobhena	41	Vighāto	309
Lobho	38	Vicikicchā	337
		Vicikicchāya	342
[Va]		Vijambhitā	340
Vacanaṁ	63	Vijānataṁ	275, 316
Vaggarato	66	Vijitāvī	73
Vaḍḍhayanti	282	Vijitvā	89
Vaṇṇo	275	Vijjaṁ uppādayaṁ	148

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Va]		[Va]	
Vijjā	301	Vimuttā	52
Vijjācaraṇasampanno	251	Vimutti	313
Viññāṇaṃ	231	Vimuttiñāṇaṃ	312
Viññātaṃ	347	Vimuttisārā	163
Viññāpakā	313	Vimutto	158
Viññū	296	Vimokkho	202
Vitakkaye	260	Virajaṃ	157
Vitakkāsaya	254	Virajjatha	146
Vitakkūpasame	335	Virāgadhammaṃ	231
Vitakkūpasamena	260	Virāgāya	171
Vitiṇṇaparalokassa	83	Virāgūpasame	275
Vittalābhaṃ	229	Virājayaṃ	51, 148
Vidū	248	Virājita	205
Viddhe	86	Virūḥhabrahmacariyā	153
Vinassati	170	Virocati	86, 191
Vinasseyya	80	Virocare	225
Vinipāto	69	Vilepanaṃ	226
Vineyya	84	Vivaṭṭamāne	72
Vinodeti	333	Vivattayi	185
Vipariṇāmadhammā	231	Vivāhe	237
Vipassino	41	Visaṃyutto	346
Vipākaṃ	83	Visantaro	144
Vippasanno	165	Visayajjhataṃ	328
Vibbhantacitto	278	Visayavibhāvanāpavatti-	
Vibhavaṃ	170	dassanato	125
Vibhavataṇhā	189	Visujjhati	296
Vibhavā	171	Visuddhaṃ	300
Vimuccati	186	Visuddhidevā	242
Vimuccanti	171	Visuddhena	300
Vimuttaṃ	144	Visesalakkaṇato	125

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Va]	
Visesādhigamena	265
Vissuto	266
Vihanti	264
Vihane	167
Viharataṃ	255
Viharato	58
Viharatha	162
Vihimsati	267
Vihimsāvitakko	258
Vītataṇho	57, 171
Vītamaccharā	225
Vītasāraḍaṃ	241, 352
Vīriyasamvaro	105
Vīriyārambhassa	331
Vuccare	321
Vuṭṭhīva rajaṃ	260
Vutta	3
Vusitavā	158, 289
Vussati	104
Vedaguno	283
Vedagū	202
Vedanato	222
Vedanānaṃ khayā	183
Vepullo	81
Veyyākaraṇāya	256
Veyyāvaccasahagataṃ	195
Veraṃ	91
Verabhayātītaṃ	206
Vo	36
Vo	143, 253, 323

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Va]	
Vokkantā	153
Vosānaṃ	265
Vosito	301
[Sa]	
Samghaṃ	66
Samghasāmaggī	67
Samghā vā gaṇā vā	273
Samyamassa	74
Samyuttā	190
Samyojanaṃ	55, 101
Samyojanakkhayā	237
Samvaṭṭamāne	72
Samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe	72
Samvaratthañceva	104
Samvigghassa	110
Samvijjamānā	211
Samvijjethēva	110
Samvibhāgassa	84
Samvejanīyesu	109
Samvejanena	110
Samsaggā	233
Samsandanti	232
Samharāni	237
Samharitvā	228
Samharako	80
Sa-uddesaṃ	299
Sa-upādisesā	157
Sa-upāyāsaṃ	92
Sa-ūmi	326

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sakkareyya	321	Sattannaṃ	240
Sakkāyābhiratā	282	Sattaratanasamannāgato	73
Sakkārena	237	Sattasaṅgappahīnassa	285
Sakko ahoṣiṃ	73	Sattasaṇḍaṃ	89
Sagahaṃ	206	Sattā	83, 269, 287
Sagaho	326	Satte	300
Sagāravo	63	Satthavāhā	316
Saggam	70	Satthavāhena	253
Saggamhi	67	Satthā	251
Saṅkiyo	229	Satthāro	316
Saṅkhataṃ	156, 210	Sadā	163, 304
Saṅkhata	272	Saddahāno	324
Saṅkhāya sevī	202	Saddhaṃ	245
Saṅkhārūpasamo	157	Saddhammaṃ	323
Saṅgamma	352	Saddhammā	257
Saṅgātigo	207	Santatarā	210
Saṅgāmasīsaṃ	241	Santā	162
Saṅgāmāya	240	Santiṃ	232
Saṅghāṭikaṇṇe	280	Santiṭṭhati	170
Saccanti	149	Santipadaṃ	260
Sacchikatvā	175, 241	Santipadamanuttaraṃ	202
Saññino	270	Santipade rato	199
Saññuttā	55	Santimevādhigacchati	257
Satādhipeyyā	163	Sante	231
Satimataṃ	149	Santo	153, 186, 211
Satimanto	162	Sandassakā	314
Satimā	101	Sapattā	261
Satisaṃvaro	105	Sapariḷāhaṃ	92
Sato	165, 183	Sappañño	99
Sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ	82	Sappatisso	63

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sabbam	51	Samajjhagā	260
Sabbakammakkhayaṁ	352	Samaññāto	266
Sabbaganthappamocano	352	Samaṇe	227
Sabbañca	51	Samadhigayha	75
Sabbato	51	Samanupassāmi	53
Sabbatthābhivassī	226	Samannāgato	92, 193
Sabbatthesu	51	Samayitvāna	335
Sabbadukkhamaṇupaccagā	52	Samavekkhitā	344
Sabbapariññā	52	Samavekkhiya	110
Sabbappahāyinaṁ	206	Samādapakā	314
Sabbabhūtānukampino	147	Samādānato	223
Sabbabhūtānukampī	308	Samādānavirati	223
Sabbabhūtesu	91	Samādāya	290
Sabbarāgavirattassa	188	Samādhi	193
Sabbalokaṁ	352	Samānamanuciṇṇo	266
Sabbalokassa	294	Samāpattiyā	147
Sabbavedayitāni	159	Samāhitaṁ	343
Sabbasaṁyojanakkhayaṁ	63	Samāhito	165, 183
Sabbasaṁyojanakkhaya	82	Samucchedavirati	223
Sabbasaṅkhārasamatho	210	Samuttejakā	314
Sabbābhibhū	352	Samudācaranti	137
Sabbe kāme	286	Samuddaṁ	206
Sabbesānaṁ	226	Samuppannaṁ	156
Sabyañjanaṁ	252	Samussayā	188
Sabrahmakāni	318	Samūhataṁ	260
Sabhāvato	222	Sameti	260
Samaggaṁ	66	Samenti	232
Samaggaṁ katvāna	67	Sampajāno	63, 165, 183
Samaggānañcanuggaho	67	Sampattavirati	223
Samacariyaṁ	75	Sampatvā	232

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sampannaṃ	294	Sammāpāsaṃ	89
Sampannasīlā	336	Sammutidevā	242
Sampannā	225	Sayaṃ	241
Samparāyikaṃ	75	Sayanena	321
Samparāyikā	159	Saye	344
Samparāyiko	77	Sarakkhasaṃ	206
Sampahaṃsakā	314	Sarakkhaso	326
Sampākamattano	230	Saraṇaṃ	212
Samphalaṃ	173	Saraṇagamanāṃ	213
Samphuṭṭho	230	Saradasamaye	86
Samphusaṃ	230	Sarūpato	125
Sambuddhānaṃ	149	Saro diddho	230
Sambodhāya	100	Sallakatto	305
Sambodhiṃ	237	Sallato	184
Sambodhi	294	Savanamayaṃ	195
Sambodhigāmino	294	Savighātaṃ	92
Sambodhimanuttaraṃ	102	Savīciṃ	206
Sambodhimuttamaṃ	101	Save	171, 186
Sambhatañca	80	Sa vedagū	333
Sambhavaṃ	183	Sassamedhaṃ	89
Sambhavo	187	Sahanandī	237
Sambhedaṃ	153	Sahabyataṃ	247
Sammato	266	Sahavāso	230
Sammadaññā	158	Sahāpi	332
Sammadaññāya	283, 317	Sākāraṃ	299
Sammaddaso	185	Sāgārā	323
Sammappajāno	332	Sāgāresu	324
Sammappaññāya	81	Sātarūpaṃ	328
Sammā	185, 228	Sātthaṃ	252
Sammā dhammaṃ	162		

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Sādhujīvīpi	234
Sāmaggi	67
Sāmaññattham	279, 313
Sāmaññalakkhaṇato	125
Sāvaṭṭarā	206
Sāvaṭṭo	326
Sāsanam	317
Sāsane	296
Sikkhati	290
Sikkhamānassa	199
Sikkhānisamsā	162
Sikkhāpadesu	290
Sikkheyya	74
Siṅgi	325
Sissabhāvūpagamanam	214
Sītibhavissanti	159
Sīde mahaṇṇave	234
Sīlam	228
Sīla	192
Sīlakkhandho	193
Sīlamayaṃ	194
Sīlavatūpapanno	253
Sīlavā	225, 289
Sīlasampannā	313
Sīlena	98
Sīho	352
Sukkamūlā	153
Sukkā	150
Sukham	107, 276
Sukham lokam	75

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Sukha	71, 175
Sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti	159
Sukhasamuddaye	75
Sukhā	175
Sukhāni	228
Sukhāya	250
Sukhudrayaṃ	75
Sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakam	239
Sukhe	275
Sukho	157
Sugatassa	296
Sugatiṃ	70, 244
Sugatigamanasaṅkhātāṃ	244
Sugate	300
Sugato	251
Sucaritāni	203
Suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ	72
Suññāgārānaṃ	161
Suṇāthetāṃ	166
Suta	21
Suparihinā	148
Subhāya dhātuyā	254
Subhāvitā	193
Subhikkhavāco	227
Surā	221
Surāmeraya-	
majjapamādatṭhānaṃ	221
Suladdhalābhasaṅkhātāṃ	245
Sulabhāni	308
Suvaṇṇe	300
Suvimuttacitto	332

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]		[Sa]	
Sūpaṭṭhitā	253	Sotaṃ	94
Sekhassa	57	Somanassaṃ	107
Sekho	61	Soḷasim	85
Seṭṭhaṃ	4	[Ha]	
Sedā	243	Hanti	91
Senāsanamārabba	309	Harāyamānā	170
Seyyathāpi	86, 326	Have	167
Seyyathidaṃ	297	Hāsapaññānaṃ	149
Seyyā	226	Himsanti	173
Seyyo	166	Hi	242
Sele	145	Hitāya	250
Sevato	316	Hiri-ottappaṃ	153
Sevamānaṃ	230	Hirimaṇaṃ	294
Sevamāno	230	Hirī	150
Seveyya	267	Hīnavīriyaṃ	234
So	52, 106, 167	Hīnavīriyo	101
Soko	278	Hīnādhimuttikā	232
Soceyyasampannaṃ	204	Hīne	300
Soceyyāni	204		

Itivuttakatthakathāya

Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]		[A]	
Akatakalyāṇa	97	Aṭṭhuppattiko	33-4
Akathamkathī	188	Atikkama	81, 210
Akusalavitakkā		Atikkantamānusaka	300
tayo	236-7, 258	Atijāta	211
Akaniṭṭhagāmicatukka	48	Atipāta	217
Akkheyya	201	Attajjhāsaya	32-3
Agamanīyaṭṭhāna	220	Attānaṃ paṭibhogabhāve	
Aggapasādā tayo	268	ṭhapanam	37
Aggasaddassa atthuddhāro	268	Attha	75
Aggī tayo	281	Atthabyañjana	18
Accagā	52	Atthā pañca	119
Ajātanti-ādīni cattāri		Atthābhisamaya	78
padāni	154	Adinna	219
Ajjhattaṃ catubbidham	328	Adinnādānassa appa,mahā-	
Ajjhattikaṅgaṃ duvidham	309	sāvajjātā	220
Ajjhāsaya	53	Adinnādānassa payogā cha	220
Ajjhāsaya dhātūnaṃ niyamatā	233	Adinnādānassa sambhārā	
Añjalikamma	274	pañca	220
Aññā	198	Adukkhamasukha	175
Aññātāvī	198	Adukkhamasukhā dubbijānā	176
Aññe deve dasahi		Addhā tayo dvādasa	200
ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti	271	Addhānaṃ	
Aṭṭhaṅgika	125	abhidhammapariyāyatā	200
Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggassa sarūpatoti-		Addhānaṃ suttantapariyāyatā	200
ādīni satta padāni	125-6	Adhiṭṭhānaṃ āsannakāraṇaṃ	
Aṭṭhuppatti	32-3	nāma	181
		Adhivāseti	333
		Anaññāta	198

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]	
Anattalakkhaṇa	60
Anattānupassanāya pahāna,- pariññā,vimokkhatā	184-5
Anāgāmitā	37
Anāgāmino aṭṭhacattārīsaṃ	49
Anāgāmino pañca	48
Anāgāmī	37
Anādara	101
Anādāna	57
Anāvaraṇaṇāṇa	124
Anicca	231, 254
Aniccalakkhaṇa	60, 254
Aniccānupassanā	254
Aniccānupassanāya pahāna,- pariññā,vimokkhatā	184-5
Aniccānupassī	254
Anicce aniccasaññā	100
Anicce dukkhasaññā	100
Anujāta	211
Anuttara	100, 251
Anudhamma	256
Anupabbajja	315
Anupassanā sattavidhā	160-1
Anupādisesa	130
Anumodanavācā tisso	244
Anekajjhāsaya	18
Antarāparinibbāyino tayo	49
Antarāmalā tayo	260-4
Antarāyikadhamma	121
Antarāsaddassa atthuddhāro	260

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A]	
Antasaddassa atthuddhāro	277
Apacitisahagataṃ puññakiri- yavatthu	195
Aparihānidhammā tayo	234-5
Apāya	69
Appaṭihataññāṇāni tīṇi	118
Appamatta	101
Appamādabhāvanā	76
Appamādena sampādettha	76-7
Abbhanumodanaṃ puññakiriyavatthu	195
Abyāpajja	75
Abhabba	100
Abhayadānamettha dhammadānameva saṅgahitaṃ	295
Abhijāna	50-1
Abhijjhā	336
Abhinīhārā aṭṭha	115
Abhibhū	73
Abhisāṅkhārabhāro	158
Abhūtena akkosanassa ādīnavā	82
Abhedūpacāra	72
Amacca	237
Amatamahānibbānassa paramatthato atthitā	154-7
Ayoguḷova bhutto seyyo	168
Arati,tandīnaṃ visesatā	140
Araha	157-8

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[A]

Arahatāti iminā	
dīpita-adhippāyo	11-17
Ariya	81, 125, 316
Ariyamaggassa aṅgāni dve	309
Ariyamaggādhigamassa	
padhānaṅgaṃ	63
Ariyūpavādo ānantariya-	
sadiso	207-8
Arūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ	179-180
Arūpāvacara	174
Avajāta	211, 225
Avijjā	54
Avijjātanhānaṃ visesatā	55-6
Avijjānīvaraṇa	54
Avijjā mūlabhūta	
vaṭṭadukkhassa	255
Avijjā saṃsārassa	
mūlakāraṇaṃ	55
Avīci	267
Asaṅkhyeyyāni cattāri	298
Asaddhammā tayo	265
Asaddhassa anattābhavahatā	246
Asādhāraṇaṇāṇāni cha	122-4
Asubhānupassī	253-4
Assamedha	89-90
Ahirika	101

[Ā]

Āgantvā itthattaṃ	286
Āgāmī	286
Āghātaṭṭhavinayā pañca	43
Ācāragocarasaṃpanna	292

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ā]

Ātāpa	100
Ātāpī	100
Ādimajjhapariyosāna-	
kalyāṇa	251-2
Āna	253
Ānisaṃsa	104
Āpāyikanerayikānaṃ	
visesatā	66
Āmisāṃ duvidhaṃ	306
Āya	231
Āyatagga	74-5
Āyatana	328-9
Āraddhavīriyassa ānisaṃsā	312
Ārambha, nikkama,	
parakkamadhātūnaṃ	
visesatā	340
Ārammaṇāni dvāresu	
āpāthamāgacchanti	348-9
Ārāma	257
Āsayānusayañāṇa	123
Āsavakkhayasaddassa	
atthuddhāro	311
Āsavā tayo pañca	
nānāvidhā	108-9, 188-9, 221
Āhavanīya	273
Āhuna	273, 320

[I]

Itṭha	71
Iti me sutanti iminā	
dīpita-adhippāyo	21-6

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[I]

Iti me sutanti bhāsītassa kāraṇaṃ	26
Itivuttakaṃ dvādasadhikasutta- satasaṅgahaṃ	2
Itivuttaka	2, 30
Itisaddassa atthuddhāro	17-8
Itihaṃ vicikicchā nāma	106
Itthabhāva,ññathābhāvānaṃ visesatā	57
Idaṃsaddassa atthuddhāro	102
Idhanipātassa attho	68
Indriyaparopariyattañāṇa	122
Indriyāni	198
Iriyāpathā cattāro	257
Ītiyo vuccanti upaddavā	106
Ītiha	106

[U]

Ujumagga	199
Uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānadhammā cha	342
Uddhaccakukkuccānaṃ visesatā	337
Upadhi	85, 231, 247
Upadhikkhaya	88
Upabhogasukha	74
Upasaṅkamana, payirupāsanānaṃ visesatā	314-5
Upasamagāmī	81
Upādi	157
Uppajjamānādīnaṃ visesatā	249
Uppādā	317
Ussāhasattiyoga	74

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[E]

Ekam samayanti kāladesassa anapadisanakāraṇāni	29-30
Ekakanipāte aṭṭhasu suttesu vaṭṭameva kathitaṃ	91
Ekakanipāte catūsu suttesu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	91
Ekakanipāte pannarasasu suttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	91
Ekakanipāte suttāni sattavīsati	2
Ekacco ubhayavomissakaṃ karoti	68
Ekacco bahuṃ pāpakammaṃ karoti	68
Ekacco bahuṃ puññakammaṃ karoti	68
Ekadhamma	35
Ekasaddassa attho	34
Ekodi	167
Etasadda	4
Etthantare Suttageyyādinavaṅgānaṃ Buddhavacanānaṃ	350
ekasadisatā	168-7
Esanā tisso	

[O]

Okāsato dūrepi dhamma- sabhāvato adūre eva	281
Ottappa	150-2
Ottāpī	100
Ottāpo	100
Oram	329

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[O]

Orambhāgā 329
Orasa 305
Osadhi 86

[Ka]

Kaṅkala, puñja, rāsīnaṃ
visesatā 80
Kaṭasivaḍḍhanā 81
Katapāpa 97
Kathā 256
Kanta 71
Kammaṭṭhānaṃ duvidhaṃ 179
Kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ 85-6
Kalyāṇa 97
Kalyāṇaputhujjanena saddhiṃ
ariyapuggalā aṭṭha 204, 324
Kalyāṇamittassa pakatiyā
sammaṇa-aṅgaṇi 61-3
Kalyāṇasīla, dhamma, paññānaṃ
visesatā 289
Kāmacchandassa
pahānadhammā cha 338
Kāmāvacarakammaṃ
pamāṇakataṃ nāma 88
Kāmāvacarapuññaṃ vipāka-
mahantatā 73
Māmūpapattiyo tisso 285
Kāmesumicchācārassa
appa, mahāsāvajjātā 220
Kāmesumicchācārassa
payogo sāhatthikova 220

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ka]

Kāmesumicchācārassa
sambhārā cattāro 220
Kāya 94, 231
Kāyaduccarita 203
Kāyaduccaritassa vatthūni 98
Kāyasucarita 203
Kāyasuci 204
Kāyo bahuvidho 95-6
Kālavipassanā 166
Kāḷakaṇṇī dhī 82
Kibbisa 97
Kilesabhāro 158
Kukkuḷanirayādayo
soḷasa 121
Kuppadhamma 163
Kusalacchandapattanaṃ 58
Kusalavitakkā tayo 259
Kusīta 101, 234
Kusītassa ādīnavā 312
Kevala 289
Kodhassa lakkhaṇarasādīni 46
Kodho cetaso
pūtibhāvo 46

[Kha]

Khandhabhāro 158
Khayasaddassa atthuddhāro 109
Khīṇāsavajanā maraṇaṃ
samatītā 175
Khujjāya nissando 28-9

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Kha]

Khujjuttarā pañcannaṃ	
itthisatānaṃ dhammaṃ	
deseti	28-9
Khujjuttarā sotāpattiphale	
patitṭhāsi	27
Khemī	89

[Ga - Gha]

Gati	121
Gatiyo pañca	121-2
Gambhīrabhāvā cattāro	19-20
Gahaṭṭha, pabbajitasīlānaṃ	
bhijjanatā	223
Gahaṭṭha, pabbajitānaṃ	
ditṭhadhammatthatā	75, 77
Gāravo chabbidho	63
Gāhākārā aṭṭha	201
Geha	335
Gehanissita	335
Gocaro tividho	293
Gharāvāso sambādho	240

[Ca]

Cakkavattī	73
Cakkhu	94, 196
Cakkhudassanaṃ	314
Cakkhu duvidhaṃ bhāvatthato	94
Cakkhudvāre	
saṃvarāsaṃvarānaṃ	
vīthiccittāni	92-3
Cakkhundriye	
saṃvarāsaṃvaro	92-3
Cakkhumanta	316

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ca - Cha]

Cakkhūnaṃ vibhāgo	197
Cakkhūni dve pañca	159, 196
Catukkanipāte chaṭṭhasattamesu	
suttesu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	353
Catukkanipāte chasu suttesu	
vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	353
Catukkanipāte pa-du-ta-	
dvādasamaterasamesu suttesu	
vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	353
Catukkanipāte suttāni	
terasa	2
Catuvīsatiyā Buddhānaṃ	
laddhabyākaraṇāni	116
Candī	86
Cara	333
Caraṇadhammā pannarasa	251
Cittamalaṃ	261
Cetovimutti appanājhānameva	85
Chanavutinayasahassa	125
Chavālāta	279

[Ja]

Jana	190
Janaka	172
Jantu	83
Javanakkhaṇe kālaṃkiriya	
natthi	69
Jātanti-ādīni padāni	156
Jānato passatoti padānaṃ	
visesatā	310

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ja - Jha]

Jivhā	94
Jīvita	94
Jhāyī	101

[Ña]

Ñāṇacakkhu	94-5
Ñāṇacakkhūni dve	196
Ñāṇadassanaṃ	314
Ñāṇabhayaṃ	70-1
Ñāṇavippayuttampi ujukaraṇa- kāle sampayuttameva	195
Ñāṇasamanupassanā	53
Ñātapariññā	50
Ñeyyadhamma	120

[Ta]

Taṇhā	55
Taṇhā tisso atṭhasataṃ	189-190
Taṇhādutiya	56
Taṇhāpatthanā	58
Taṇhāya nadīsotasadisatā	327-8
Taṇhāya nayā dve	346
Taṇhāya sahāyatā	317
Taṇhuppādā cattāro	317
Tathāgatasaddassa atthuddhāro	111
Tathāgatasaddassa kāraṇāni atṭha	111, 134

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ta]

Tapana	97
Tapanīya	97
Tikanipāte catutthavagge atṭhasu suttesu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	267
Tikanipāte catutthavagge chaṭṭhasattamasuttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	267
Tikanipāte tatiyavagge ta-ca-dasamasuttesu vaṭṭa- vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	236
Tikanipāte tatiyavagge sattasu suttesu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	236
Tikanipāte dutiyavagge ta-ca-navamadasamasuttesu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	207
Tikanipāte dutiyavagge du-sattama-atṭhamasuttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	207
Tikanipāte dutiyavagge pa-pañcamachaṭṭhasuttesu vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	207
Tikanipāte pañcamavagge chasu suttesu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	302
Tikanipāte pañcamavagge dutyasutte vaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	302
Tikanipāte pañcamavagge pañcama-atṭhamadasamasuttesu vivaṭṭaṃ kathitaṃ	302

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ta]

Tikanipāte paṭhamavaggaṇariyo- sānasutte vivaṭṭaṁ kathitaṁ	193
Tikanipāte paṭhamavaggaṇapaṭhama- sutte vaṭṭaṁ kathitaṁ	193
Tikanipāte paṭhamavagge aṭṭhasu suttesu vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṁ kathitaṁ	193
Tikanipāte suttāni paññāsa	2
Tikavinimuttadhamma	174
Tiṇṇa	206
Tiracchāna	122
Tiracchānagatassapi dānaṁ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā hoti	83-4
Tividhakuhanavattḥu	104
Tiraṇapariññā	50
Tvāsaddassa hetu-atthata	69

[Tha]

Thinamiddhabahula	101
Thinamiddhassa pahānadhammā cha	341
Thinamiddhānaṁ visesatā	337

[Da]

Dakkhiṇā	274
Dakkhiṇeyya	85
Daso	73
Dassanaṁ duvidhaṁ	314
Daḥhikaraṇa	54
Dānaṁ appakampi mahapphalaṁ hoti	85, 296
Dāna	83

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Da]

Dānantarāyakaṛā dhammā	83-4
Dānamayaṁ	85
Dānamayaṁ puññakiriyaavattḥu	194
Dānamayādīsu apacāyanādīnaṁ saṅgaho	196
Dānassa aṅgaṇi tīṇi	296
Dānāni dve	294, 307
Dāyādā dve	305-6
Diṭṭhadhamma	75
Diṭṭhadhammika	75
Diṭṭhijugataṁ puññakiriyaavattḥu	195
Diṭṭhiyo pāpikatarā tisso	99
Diṭṭhisamanupassanā	53
Dippiati-ādīnaṁ visesatā	86
Dibbacakkḥu	94-5
Dibbacakkḥu, yathākammūpaga, anāgataṁsaññāṇaṁ uppattikkamo	301
Dibbasotaṁ	95
Dukanipāte dutiyaavagge ekādasame sutte vaṭṭaṁ kathitaṁ	171
Dukanipāte dutiyaavagge ta-ca-paṇcomesu pari- yosānasutte ca vaṭṭavivaṭṭaṁ kathitaṁ	171
Dukanipāte dutiyaavagge chasu suttesu vivaṭṭameva kathitaṁ	171
Dukanipāte suttāni dvāvīsati	2
Dukkha	81, 175, 231

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Da]

Dukkakkhaya	51
Dukkhatāyo tisso	177
Dukkhadukkhatā	177-8
Dukkha,domanassānaṃ	
visesatā	278
Dukkhalakkhaṇa	60
Dukkhasaddassa atthuddhāro	175
Dukkhanupassanāya pahāna,-	
pariññā,vimokkhatā	184-5
Dukkhe anattasaññā	100
Duggati	69
Duccarita	97
Duccaritānaṃ vibhāgo	203
Duccaritāni tīṇi	202
Deva	122, 169
Devadatto Ajātasattum	
duggahaṇaṃ gāhāpeti	64
Devadatto pathaviyā vivare	
dinne patitvā Avīcimhi	
nibbatti	64
Devamanussānaṃ mahā-	
parihāro	128
Devā tayo	242, 319
Desanā duvidhā	78
Desanāmayam	
puññakiriyavatthu	195
Desanāvilāsa	53
Dosa	42
Dosassa ādīnavā	44-5
Dosassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	42-3

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Dha]

Dhammaṃ apassanto na maṃ	
passati	280
Dhammaṃ passanto maṃ	
passati	280
Dhamma	212
Dhammacakkhu	94-5
Dhammadesanāghoso ekasmiṃ	
khaṇe sabbasattānaṃ	
sakasakabhāsānu-	
rūpato sotapathaṃ	
āgacchati	19-20
Dhammarājā	73
Dhammavinaya	245
Dhammasaddassa atthuddhāro	34
Dhammasāmaggī	124
Dhammā pañca	119
Dhammānaṃ pahānāni	35-6
Dhammasāra	160
Dhammika	73
Dhamme dānaṃ dadanti nāma	275
Dhammo duvidho	306
Dhātu	173
Dhāvanti ceva saṃsaranti ca	54

[Na]

Nānānaya	18
Nandā tayo	98
Nāmakāye passaddhe	
rūpakāyopi passaddho	
eva	343
Nāmarūpavinimuttā	
pañcakkhandhā natthi	180
Nikkhepa	32-3

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Na]

Nidānassa payojanaṃ	30-1
Nipaka	101
Nippariyāyadhammo	306
Nibbattaka	172
Nibbāna	157
Niyyānadhamma	121
Niraya	69, 97-8, 121, 282
Nirayūpagassa lakkhaṇāni dve	99
Nirodhasaññā	100
Nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo	
tisso	209
Nītatthadesanā	179
Nīvaraṇa,saṃyojanānaṃ	
visesatā	55-6
Nekkhamma	330-1
Nepakka	161

[Pa]

Paṃsukūlacīvara	308
Paccaya	172
Pacchācariyā	320
Pacchādevā	319
Pajaha	50-1
Pajā	52
Pañcakkhandhavinimuttaṃ	
nāmarūpaṃ natthi	180
Pañcasīlānaṃ phalāni	224-5
Pañhāya pucchanakāraṇāni	37-8
Paññavantiyā nissando	29
Paññā	197
Paññācakkhu	94

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Pa]

Paññācakkhu pañcavidham	94
Paññā seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ	149
Paṭibhoga	36-7
Paṭisaṅkhāva yoniso āhāraṃ	
āhāreti	94
Paṭisambhidā catasso	118-120
Paṭisallāna	160
Paṇipāto catubbidho	215
Paṇḍita	110
Pati	291
Patti-anuppadānapuññakiriya-	
vatthu	195
Patthanā dve	58
Padesarajja	74
Padhāna	110
Pabhava	172
Pabhā	253
Pabhūsattiyoga	74
Pamāda	76
Payatapāṇi	304-5
Paraguṇamakkhana	46
Parajjhāsayo	32-3
Paramatthadesanā	78
Pari	253
Pariccāgabhāvanā	304
Parijāna	50-2
Pariññā tisso	50
Pariññā visuddhiyā jānitabbā	50
Paribbaje	57
Paribhogasukha	74

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Pariyāyasaddassa	
atthuddhāro	145-6
Pariyāyadhamma	306
Pariyāyā dve	200
Parihānidhammā tayo	234-5
Pasādacakkhu	95
Pasādasotaṃ	95
Pasādo duvidho	271
Pasu	237
Pahānaṃ pañcavidham	35, 105
Pahānapariññā	50
Pahānasaññā	100
Pahitatta	234, 299
Pahīna	205
Pāti	290-1
Pātimokkha	290-2
Pāṭipada	252
Pāṭihāriya	19
Pāṇa	217
Pāṇātipātassa appa,mahā-	
sāvajjātā	217
Pāṇātipātassa	
payogā cha	218
Pāṇātipātassa	
sambhārā pañca	218
Pāṇātipātādīnaṃ	
vinicchayākārā cha	222-4
Pātī	290-1
Pāna	253
Pāpa	97, 146-7

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Pāpakasīla (payogavipanna)	99
Pāpamitta	265
Pāpikadiṭṭhi (āsayavipanna)	99
Pāpiccha	265
Pāragata	144
Pāhavanīya	274
Pāhuna	274
Piṇḍiyālopabhajana	308-9
Piṇḍola	277
Piya	71
Piya,sātarūpānaṃ visesatā	328
Puggala	68
Puggalā tayo	226-7
Pucchā	33
Pucchā dveva Buddhānaṃ atthi	38
Pucchā pañcavidhā	37
Pucchā purimā tisso	
Buddhānaṃ natthi	38
Pucchāvasiko	32-34
Pucchāvaso	32, 33
Puñña	71, 74, 193
Puññakiriya	193
Puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ cetanā-	
vasena pavatti hoti	196
Puññakiriyavatthūni	193-4
Puññasaddassa atthuddhāro	70
Puttā tayo	211, 225
Punaruttassa sātthakatā	14-17
Pubbadevatā	319
Pubbācariyā	319

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Pa]	
Purisapuggalā aṭṭha	273
Purisdammāsārathi	251
Purisamedha	89-90
Pūtimutta	309
Pūtimuttābhesajja	309
Peta	122

[Ba]	
Bahujanahitāyāti-ādīnaṃ	
visesatā	250
Bāhira	61
Bāhiraṅgaṃ duvidhaṃ	309
Buddha	143, 211-2
Buddhacakkhu	94-5
Buddhañāṇassa dūrepi tṭhitā	
āpāthaṃ āgacchanti	145
Buddhavisayo na cintetabbo	136
Buddhassa nānādesabhāsā-	
kusalatā	78
Buddhā lokasammūtiṃ na	
pajahanti	80
Buddhe dānaṃ dadanti nāma	275
Buddho	251
Bojjhaṅga	124-5
Bodhi	124
Bodhipakkhiya	240-1
Bodhipakkhiyānaṃ pariyāya-	
nipariyāyatā	241
Byāpāda	336-7
Byāpādassa pahānadhammā	
cha	339

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ba]	
Brahmacariyasaddassa	
atthuddhāro	102-3
Brahmacārī	168
Brahmavihāra	86
Brahmā	72
Brāhmaṇa	297

[Bha]	
Bhagavā aṭṭhaḥi kāraṇehi	
puggalakathaṃ katheti	79
Bhagavatāti iminā	
dīpita-adhippāyo	11-17
Bhagavātivacanassa atthā	
anekā	4-11
Bhaṇḍanaṃ kalahassa	
pubbabhāgo	66
Bhaddaka	99
Bhaddakasīla	
(payogasampanna)	99
Bhaddikadiṭṭhi	
(āsayasampanna)	99
Bhabba	51
Bhayaṃ duvidhaṃ	70
Bhavā tayo nava	169-170, 270
Bhārā tayo	158
Bhāvanā catasso	318
Bhāvanāpāripūriyā	
aṅgāni dve	309
Bhāvanāmayam	85
Bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-	
vatthu	194
Bhikkhaveti ālapanassa	
kāraṇaṃ	35

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Bha]

Bhikkhu	61, 188
Bhūmi	41
Bhūmiladdhuppanna	41
Bhojanassa	
ānisaṃsā pañca	295
Bhojane mattaññutā	40

[Ma]

Maṃsacakkhu	94
Maṃsacakkhu duvidhaṃ	95
Maṃsasotaṃ	95
Maṃsasotaṃ duvidhaṃ	95
Makkha	47
Makkhassa lakkhaṇarasādini	47
Magga	81, 125
Maggakkhaṇe cattāri saccāni	
ekappaṭivedheneva	
paṭivijjhati	60
Maggakiccāni soḷasa	117
Majjhimadesassa paricchedā	248
Majjhimadeseyeva	
Tathāgatādayo uppajjanti	248
Mado anekavidho	325
Mana	94
Manāpa	71
Manussa	122
Manoti vuccati bhavaṅgaṃ	96
Manoduccarita	203
Manoduccaritassa vatthūni	98
Mantasattiyoga	74
Maraṇassa pubbanimittāni	
pañca	243

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ma]

Maraṇāsannakāle	
samkiliṭṭhacittassa duggati	
pāṭikaṅkhā	68
Malaṃ duvidhaṃ	261
Mahaggatakammaṃ	
appamāṇakataṃ nāma	88
Mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇa	124
Mahānirayā aṭṭha	121
Mahāpaṭiññā	115-6
Mahāpuññānaṃyeva	
pubbanimittāni paññāyanti	244
Mahābrahmā	72
Mahāvajirañāṇa	140
Mahicchā tayo	93-4
Mahesī	81, 106
Mātā	153
Mātāpitaro pañcahi	
ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti	322
Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhākānaṃ	
aggatā	322
Mātugāmassa gaharakkhasa-	
sadisatā	330
Mātulānī	153
Māna	47
Mānasasaddassa atthuddhāro	58
Mānassa ādīnavā	47
Mānassa lakkhaṇarasādini	47
Mānā tayo nava	47
Māno ummādo viya	47

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]	
Māradheyyassa atikkamana- aṅgāni tīṇi	191-3
Micchādīṭṭhito mahāsāvajja- taraṃ nāma aññaṃ natthi	208
Mitta	61
Mukhaṃ	253
Muta	347
Munayo anekavidhā	144
Muni	204
Musā	221
Musāvādassa appa,mahā- sāvajjātā	221
Musāvādassa sambhārā cattāro	221
Mūla	172
Mettaṃso	91
Mettacitta	72
Mettā	72
Mettā upacāropi labbhati appanāpi	85
Mettābhāvanāya mahapphalataratā	87-8
Mettāya lakkhaṇarasādīni	72, 87
Mesaddassa atthuddhāro	20
Moneyyānaṃ vibhāgo	204-5
Moneyyāni tīṇi	204
Moha	45
Mohassa ādīnavā	45-6
Mohassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	45

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ma]	
Moho sabbākusalānaṃ mūlanti daṭṭhabbo	45
[Ya]	
Yathākārī tathāvādī	351
Yathāvādī tathākārī	350-1
Yamakapāṭihāriyañña	123
Yāgā dve	308
Yācaka	226, 303
Yāthāva	170
Yiṭṭha	308
Yugaḷa	273
Yogakkhema	58
Yonisaddassa atthuddhāro	107
Yoniso manasikāro	59-60
[Ra]	
Rakkhasādīnaṃ anattahajananatā	206
Ratanaṃ pacchimamekaṃ amoha- kusalamūlajanitakammānu- bhāvena sampajjati	74
Ratanattayassa saraṇatā	212-3
Ratanāni purimāni tīṇi adosakusalamūlajanita- kammānubhāvena sampajjanti	74
Ratanāni majjhimāni tīṇi alobhakusalamūlajanita- kammānubhāvena sampajjanti	74
Ratanāni satta	73
Rāga	205

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ra]

Rājā	73
Rukkhamūlasenāsana	309
Rūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ	179
Rūpāvacara	174
Rūpāvacarapuñña	
vipākamahantatā	72-3

[La]

Lapana	104
Lābha	104
Ludda	97
Loka	70
Lokantagū	333
Lokapālakā dhammā	153
Lokavidū	251
Lokā tayo	248
Lokiyasaraṇagamaṇaṃ	
catubbidhaṃ	214
Lokiyasaraṇagamaṇassa	
bhedo duvidho	216
Lokiyasaraṇagamaṇassa	
saṃkilissatā	216
Lokuttaradhammo navavidho	256
Lokuttarasaraṇagamaṇassa	
nevatthi bhedo	216
Lokuttarasaraṇagamaṇassa	
phalaṃ duvidhaṃ	215
Lokuttarasaraṇagamaṇassa	
saṃkilesa natthi	216
Loko anekavidho	345-6
Lobha	38

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[La]

Lobhasutte cattāri	
saccāni niddhāretabbāni	42
Lobhassa ādīnavā	39-41
Lobhassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	38
Lobho nadīsoto viya	38

[Va]

Vacana	4
Vacīduccarita	203
Vacīduccaritassa vatthūni	98
Vacīsucarita	203
Vasavattī	73
Vācāpeyya	89-90
Vāda	221
Vāna	157
Vicikicchā	337
Vicikicchāya pahānadhammā	
cha	342
Vijjā tisso cha aṭṭha	251, 297
Viññāṇa	231
Viññāta	347
Vitakkassa lakkhaṇarasādīni	137
Vitakkā sammā dve	137, 141
Vinipāta	69
Vipariṇāmadukkhata	177-8
Vipariṇāmadhammā dve	231
Vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ	
lokiyameva	313, 333
Vimuttiyo dve	158-9
Vimutti lokuttarāva	313
Vimokkha	202

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Va]

Viratiyo tisso	223
Virāgasaññā	100
Virājaya	50-1
Viveko tividho pañcavidho	141
Viharati	58-9, 292
Vuddhi, virūlhi, vepullānaṃ	
visesatā	325
Vuttasaddassa atthuddhāro	3-4
Vedagū	202, 283, 333
Vedanā	175
Vedanā atthuttarasataṃ	183
Vedanā dve tisso	176-7
Vedanāya pakiṇṇakakathā	181-3
Veyyāvaccasahagataṃ	
puññakiriyavatthu	195
Vosaddassa atthuddhāro	36

[Sa]

Saṅgha	66, 213
Saṅghabhedassa ādinavā	65
Saṅghabhedassa ekantahetutā	66
Saṅghabhedakāraṇassa	
pamāṇaṃ dve	65
Saṅghabhedakāraṇassa	
pubbabhāgā tayo	65
Saṅghabhedo uppajjati nāma	65
Saṅghabhedo uppanno nāma	65
Saṅghasāmaggī	67
Saṅghassa bhedakāraṇā pañca	65
Saṅghe dānaṃ dadanti nāma	275

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Sa]

Samyojanaṃ chindanto eva	
jātijarāpi chindati	101
Samyojana	101, 329, 330
Samyojane acchinne	
jātijarāya acchedo	101
Samvegavatthūni atṭha	109
Samvego nāma	
sahottappañāṇaṃ	110
Samvejanīyatṭhāna	109-110
Samvaṭṭasīmā tisso	298
Samvaṭṭā tayo	298
Samvara	290, 292
Samvaro pañcavidho	105
Samvuta	290
Samsaraṇa	54
Samsāra	55
Sakkāra	104
Sakkārā, sakkāraṃ nissāya	
apāyesu nibbattanti	238
Sagga	70
Saggūpagassa lakkhaṇāni dve	99
Saṅkhāradukkhatā	177-8
Saṅgahavatthūni cattāri	89-90
Saṅgā satta	285
Sacca	81
Sacchikata	175
Saññā nibbedhabhāgiyā cha	100
Satta	41, 190
Sattā tividhā gacchanti	
samsāraṃ	287

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Sa]

Sati	254
Satimā	101
Sattesu karuṇokkamaṇaṃ	137
Sattesu mettā-okkamaṇaṃ	140
Satthavāha	253
Satthā	251
Satthāra	316
Satthusāvaka	252
Sadattha	158
Sadevaketi-ādīni padāni	347-8
Saddhamma	257
Saddhāpaṭilābhassa	
suladdhalābhata	245-6
Santa	210
Santatara	210
Santipada	202
Santuṭṭhassa catupārisuddhi-	
sīlaṃ suparipuṇṇaṃ	309
Sandhāvana	54
Sappatissa	63
Sabbaññutaññāṇa	124
Sabbaññutaññāṇameva	
anāvaraṇaṇāṇaṃ	135
Sabbavidū	135
Sabbasaddassa atthuddhāro	49-50
Sabrahmaka	318
Sabhāvakathā	177
Sabhāvanirutti	120
Samagga	66
Samaṇabrāhmaṇa	226

Padānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Sa]

Samanupassanā dve	53
Samantacakkhu	94-5
Samantacakkhu vuccati	
sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ	95
Samaya	77
Samuṭṭhāpaka	172
Samuppāda	81
Sampattiyo tisso	83
Sampannaṃ tividhaṃ	335
Sampannasaddassa	
atthuddhāro	335
Sampannasīlassa kāraṇāni dve	336
Samparāya	75
Samparāyika	75
Sammā-ājīva	125
Sammākamanta	125
Sammādiṭṭhi	125-6
Sammāpāsa	89-90
Sammāvācā	125
Sammāvāyāma	125
Sammāsaṅkappa	125
Sammāsati	125-6
Sammāsamādhī	126
Sammāsambuddha	134
Sammutidesanā	78
Saraṇa	212-3
Saraṇagamaṇaṃ duvidhaṃ	213
Sarada-utu	86
Sarīramalaṃ	261
Savanamayaṃ	
puññakiriyavatthu	195
Savāsanāya pahīnatā	346

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Sasambhāracakkhu	95
Sasambhārasotaṃ	95
Sassamedha	89-90
Sahabyo	247
Sākārasa-uddesānaṃ	
visesatā	299
Sāgarānagārānaṃ visesatā	323
Sātthasabyañjanādi	252
Sārajjabhayaṃ	71
Sāsanāṅgaṇi nava	2
Sikkhā tividdhā	162
Siloka	104
Sīla	99, 289-290
Sīlapāripūriyā kāraṇāni	
dve	288
Sīlamayaṃ	85
Sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu	194
Sīla,samādhi,paññāyo	
lokiyalokuttarā	313
Sīha	352
Sukha	175
Sukhadukkhavedanānaṃ	
uppatti pākaṭā	176
Sukhasaddassa atthuddhāro	71
Sukhasomanassānaṃ	
visesatā	107
Sukhānaṃ vibhāgo	229
Sukhāni tīṇi	229
Sugata	251

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Sa]	
Sugati	70
Sucaritāni tīṇi	203
Suñña	72
Sutasaddassa atthuddhāro	21
Suttanikkhepa	32
Suttanikkhepā cattāro	32
Suttantāni paṭṭhānanayena	
soḷasavidhataṃ nātivattanti	32
Surā pañca	221
Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānassa	
appa,mahāsāvajjātā	222
Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānassa	
sambhārā cattāro	221
Sulabhāni anavajjāni	
cattāri	308-9
Sekha	57-8, 61
Seṭṭho nāma uppajjamāno	
dvipadesuyeva uppajjati	270
Senā aṭṭha	164
Sokaparidevānaṃ	
visesatā	278
Soceyyāni tīṇi	204
Sotaṃ duvidhaṃ	95
Sota	94
Sotāpannā tayo	82
[Ha]	
Hirī	150-2
Hiri-ottappānaṃ visesatā	150-2
Hirottapparahitā tiracchānā	
viya	153

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[Ha]		[Ha]	
Hīna,kalyāṇānaṃ adhimuttikatā	232	Hīneti-ādīni padāni	300
Hīnavīriya	101	Hetu	172

Itivuttakatthakathāya

Nāmānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[A - Ā]		[Ka]	
Aggivessana (brāhmaṇa)	235	Kassapa (Buddha)	28, 116
Āṅgulimāla	308	Kāliṅga (raṭṭha)	238
Ajātasattu	29, 64	Kukkuṭasetṭhi	27
Āññātakonḍañña	250	Kusināra	76
Anuruddhatthera	285	Kokālika	98, 265
Ayogharapaṇḍita	9	Konḍañña (Buddha)	116
Avīci (niraya)	82	Kosambī	27, 29
Asoka (rājā)	315	[Kha - Ga - Gha]	
Assaguttatthera	315	Khiḍḍāpadosika (devā)	282
Ānandatthera	10, 18, 20, 23, 25-6, 29, 63, 71, 176-7, 276	Khujjuttarā (upāsikā)	26-9
Ābhassarā	298	Gaṅgā (nadī)	192
Āḷavaka	214	Gajaṅgala (nigama)	248
[U]		Gijjhakūṭa	81, 233
Utena (rājā)	27	Gotama (gotta)	299
Uttarakuru	10	Gotama (Buddha)	15, 27, 82, 112, 140, 146, 214, 265
Uttarā	28	Ghosaka (seṭṭhi)	27
Uttarātissā	27	[Ca]	
Usiraddhaja (pabbata)	248	Cakkavatti (rājā)	73, 74, 248,
[Ka]		Candaguttatthera	315
Kapilavatthu	276	Cātumahārājika	122, 285, 319
Kassapa (gotta)	299	Ciñcamāṇavikā	82, 98

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Ca - Ja]

Cunda (tthera)	113
Cūḷasutasoma	9
Jambudīpa	122, 271
Jetavana	64

[Ta - Tha]

Tapodā (nadī)	260
Tāvatisa	73
Tissatthera	315
Tusita	249, 285
Thūṇa (brāhmaṇagāma)	248

[Da - Dha - Na]

Dīpaṅkara (Buddha)	116
Devadatta	64-5, 238, 265-6, 308
Dhanapāla (hatthi)	308
Nanda (goghātaka)	98
Nanda (māṇava)	98
Nanda (yakkha)	98
Nandana (vana)	244
Nandamūlaka (pabbhāra)	29
Nāṭaputta	239
Nāḷāgiri	64
Nigaṇṭhaputta (Saccaka)	140
Nigrodhārāma	276
Nimmānarati	285

[Pa]

Pañcasikha (devaputta)	285
Padumuttara (Buddha)	27

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Pa - Ba]

Paranimmitavasavattī	285
Pāvārikaseṭṭhi	27
Piṇḍolya (kulaputta)	277-8
Bārāṇasī	15, 28-9
Bimbisāra (rājā)	64
Brahmāyu (brāhmaṇa)	214

[Ma]

Maṅgala (Buddha)	116
Manopadosika	282
Malla (rājā)	350
Mahākassapattthera	29, 30, 315
Mahāmahindattthera	250, 315
Mahāmoggallānatthera	216, 233
Mahāvihāra	2
Mahāsāla	248
Māgaṇḍiya (brāhmaṇa)	17
Māra (devaputta)	164, 348, 350, 352
Migadāya	15
Mūgapakkhapaṇḍita	9
Meghiyatthera	62

[Ya - Ra]

Yugandhara	10
Yonakadhammarakkhitattthera	315
Rājagaha	81
Rāhulatthera	33, 308

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[La - Va]

Laṅkādīpa	315
Vakkali	280
Vasavattī	348, 352
Vāseṭṭha (gotta)	299
Vivaṭṭakappa	298
Vivaṭṭatṭhāyī	298
Visākha (upāsaka)	182, 192-3
Vepulla (pabbata)	80-1
Velāma (brāhmaṇa)	87-8
Vehapphalā	298
Veḷuvana	79

[Sa]

Samvattakappa	297-8
Samvattatṭhāyī	298
Sakka (devarājā)	73, 114, 216, 351
Sattapaṇṇiguhā	29

Nāmānukkamo Piṭṭhaṅko

[Sa]

Sallavatī (nadī)	248
Sāmāvatī	27-8
Sāriputtatthera	36, 49, 103, 107, 122, 208
Sineru	10
Suppabuddha	98
Subhakiṇhā	298
Subhaddatthera	250
Sumedha	145
Sūriyaguttatthera	315
Setakaṇṇika (nigama)	248
Somanassakumāra	9

[Ha]

Hamsavatī	27
Hatthipālakumāra	9
Himavanta	10

Itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya

Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapottthakaṃ, Syā = Syāmapottthakaṃ,
Kaṃ = Kambojapottthakaṃ, I = Inḡalisapottthakaṃ, Ka = kesuci
Marammapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapottthakesu
dissamānapāṭho, Ṭṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

Itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

[A]

Akātabbaṃ = Akkositabbaṃ (Ka)	277
Aggamaggajalena = Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggajalena (Syā)	205
Āṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ = Aṭṭhakaṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ (Sī, Syā)	
Am-Ṭṭha 2. 268,	347
Acalādhīṭṭhānā = Saccādhīṭṭhānā (Syā)	87
Ajjhōpanno = Ajjhāpanno (Syā)	94
Aṭṭhattimsappamāṇāya, Pāḷiyā bhāṇavārato = Timsamattāya Pāḷiyā, bhāṇavārapamāṇato (Ka)	354
Aṭṭhikhalotipi = Aṭṭhicalotipi (Sī, Ka)	80
Aḍḍhapasatamattassa = Appakassa pasatamattassa (Sī)	
Appakamattassa (Syā)	222
Atathābhūtattā = Tathā bhūtattā (Sī, Syā)	266
Attanāva yogaṃ = Attano voyogaṃ (Sī)	
Attano yogaṃ (Syā)	237
Attahitaparahitapaṭipatti = Attahitaparahitasannissayo (Syā)	31
Attupanibandhaṭṭhena = Attūpanibandhanena (Sī)	
Attapaṭibaddhaṭṭhena (Syā)	158
Atthato = Anattho (Syā)	46
Atthabhāvena = Atthibhāvena (Sī)	132

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[A]

Atthasuddhiyā = Attasuddhiyā (Sī, Syā)	252
Atthibhāvadīpanattham = Atthibhāvadīpanam (Ka)	154
Atthuddhāravasena = Vatthudvāravasena (Sī, Syā)	175
Adutiyasutte = Dutiyasutte (Sī, Syā, Ka) Am 1. 22	270
Adhamo = Avamo (Sī) Asamo (Syā, Ka)	211
Adhikasinehavatthubhāvena = Adhikasinehavatthubhāvato (Sī, Syā)	329
Anattṭhasenāya = Anantasenāya (Sī, Ka)	164
Anattṭhā = Anantā (Sī, Ka)	164
Anattṭhitakiriyatā = Anuttṭhitakiriyatā (Ka)	76
Anatthupatti = Anattahajana (Syā)	56
Anadhivāsanavasena = Adhivāsanavasena (Sī, Syā)	105
Anādhimatasamsāre = Anādimatisamsāre (Sī, Ka)	
Anādisamsāre (Syā)	54
Anuttamattho ca = Anumānatthopi (Sī)	23
Anupagamanādīnīpi etassa = Anupagamanādivasenapetassa (Dī-Ṭṭha 1. 208; Am-Ṭṭha 2. 19)	215
Anupekkhitā = Anupekkhako (Abhi-Ṭṭha 1. 133; Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 40)	217
Anuppattā = Anuppattā sopādi-ādikā (Sī)	
Anuppattā sa-uppādi-ādikā (Syā)	130
Anummattatā = Amūgatā (Sī, Syā)	224
Anūpayoti = Anūsayoti (Sī, Syā)	352
Anekaṃsaggāhabhāvato = Anekasabhāvato (Syā)	106
Anottāpīti = Anottappīti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	333
Annadānādīni = Annapānādīni (Ka)	194
Apāpurantīti = Apāpurentīti (Ka)	253
Apāyabhūmim = Apāyam (Sī)	216
Appamādavihārinoti = Appamāṇavihārinoti (Sī)	239
Abbhussakkamāno = Abbhussukkamāno (Sī)	191
Abhikaṅkhanena = Abhisāṅgena (Ka)	281

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[A]

Abhigamanīyatā = Abhigamanīyattā (Sī)	11
Abhivadanavasena = Āsitavasena (Sī, Syā)	244
Ayaṃ cettha = Ayaṃ cevetha (Syā)	327
Ayaṃ vidhi = Ayaṃ vidho (Sī, Syā)	213
Arahantavuttabhāvavacanāṃ = Mahattabhāvavacanāṃ (Syā)	16
Arīyamaggañca = Sadāriyamaggañca (Sī)	133
Alobhabhāvato = Alolabhāvato (Sī)	13
Avatthutā = Lobhādi-avatthutā (Ka)	308
Avijjādinā hetunā = Avijjānidānahetunā (Syā)	291
Avinābhāvena = Adhiṭṭhānabhāvena (Syā)	39
Avisayavicārabhāvato = Avisayavidhānabhāvato (Ka)	136
Asampatte = Appattamatte (Sī) Asampattamatte (Syā)	49
Asambhavoyevāti = Asambhavatoyevāti (Sī, Syā)	141
Asammā = Sammoha (Sī, Syā)	45
Asārabhāvaṃ = Assaddhādibhāvaṃ (Sī)	238
Asubhaṃ = Asubhanti (Sī, Syā)	253

[Ā]

Ākalanāṃ = Akalanāṃ (Syā)	182
Āgatāti = Āgatāhi (Sī, Ka)	251
Ādhārasandhāraṇena = Ādhāraṇasandhāraṇena (Sī)	
Ācārasandhāraṇena (Ka)	150
Āyatim = Āyati (Sī)	74, 202

[I]

Itihāyanti = Itihanti (Ka)	106
----------------------------	-----

[U]

Uttarisāṭake = Uttarasāṭake (Sī)	261
Udakapuñchanamiva = Udakapuñchanī viya (Syā)	47
Uddhaṃ = Oraṃ (Syā, Ka)	49

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[U - E]

Unnato = Uṇṇato (Syā, Ka)	139
Upatthambhakavasena = Uppattivasena (Ka)	200
Upadisitvā = Uddisitvā (Sī)	254
Upadhisampattipaṭibāhitāni = Upadhisampattipaṭibāḷhāni (Pāḷiyam)	247
Upadhīsu = Tīsu upadhīsu (Sī, Syā)	232
Upapajjitvā = Uppajjitvā (Sī, Ka)	168
Upabhogasukhaṁ = Issariyasukhaṁ (Syā)	74
Uppajjeyyāti = Upapajjeyyāti (Syā)	169
Uppillaṁ = Ubillaṁ (Sī, Syā)	300
Ekaggabhāvena = Ekaggabhāveva (Sī) Ekaggabhāvova (Syā)	239
Eva = Satte eva (Syā)	261
Evamādi = Evamādinā (Sī)	197
Evamete = Eva te (Sī)	84

[O]

Odāto vā = Kāḷo vā (Ka)	298
Opadhikabhāve = Sāsavabhāve (Sī, Syā)	86
Olokento = Oloketvā (Ka)	73

[Ka]

Kaṇṭhekāloti-ādīnaṁ = Taṇhākāloti-ādīnaṁ (Syā)	291
Katasāṅgāmasaṅkhātassa = Katasāṅgāmāvacarasaṅkhātassa (Ka)	241
Kattuniddeso = Attaniddeso (Ka)	22
Kattha = Ettha (Sī, Syā, Ka) Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 204; Am-Ṭṭha 2. 256	317
Kappaṭṭhiyabhāvato = Kappaṭṭhiyabhāvato (Sī)	
Kappaṭṭhāyibhāvato (Ka)	10
Kappaṭṭhiyo = Kappaṭṭhitiyo (Syā, Ka)	64
Kappopi = Sabbopi (Ka)	72
Kātabbāti = Na kātabbāti (Sī, Syā)	143
Kāmasukhasambhogato = Kāmasukhūpabhogato (Sī, Syā)	279
Kāmāvacarapuññassāpi taṁ = Vipākamahantataṁ (Sī, Syā)	73

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ka]

Kāyadvārepi vacīdvārepi uppannā = Kāyadvāre uppannā (Sī)	
(Dī-Ṭṭha 3. 167)	203
Kāye bhavati yā pīti = Yassa kāye bhavati pīti (Sī, Syā)	271
Kālo kho = Kāloyaṃ (Sī)	128
Kiñci = Kiñca (Sī, Ka)	30
Kilesasadanatoti = Kilesasaraṇatoti (Sī)	206

[Kha]

Khīṇapunabbhavā = Khīṇā apunabbhavā (Sī)	153
--	-----

[Ga]

Gaṇo = Guṇo (Sī, Syā)	3
Gadito = Gadito avagato (Ka)	132
Gaddūhanamattaṃ = Gaddhūhanamattampi (Sī)	87

[Ca]

Catusaccaṃ = Cāturiyaṃ (Sī)	17
Carato = Caratopi (Syā) Aññattha (Ka)	315
Carantā = Madantā (Syā)	48
Caritā = Caritvā (Ka)	103
Cavati = Cavanti (Sī, Syā)	246
Cāgavantatā = Bhogavantatā (Sī, Syā)	224
Ciraṭṭhitikāmatā = Ciraṭṭhitikatā (Ka)	87

[Cha]

Chaṭṭhābhiññāya = Chaḷabhiññāya (Sī, Syā)	186
---	-----

[Ja]

Jāgaranimittā = Jāgaranimittam (Sī, Syā)	166
Jāgaritam = Jāgariyam (Ka)	166

[Ña]

Ñāṇappabhāvaṃ = Ñāṇasabhāvaṃ (Ka)	310
-----------------------------------	-----

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Tha - Ta]

Ṭhānena andhakārena nivutā = Ṭhānena nivutā (Syā)	54
Taṃ ūmi bhayaṃ = Taṃ ūmibhayaṃ (Sī-Ka)	207
Takkiyānanti = Titthiyānanti (Ka)	245
Taṇhā-upādi, tathābhāve ca = Taṇhā, dukkhādhikabhāve ca (Ka)	179
Taṇhādiṭṭhi-upayehi = Taṇhādiṭṭhi-usayehi (Sī, Syā)	352
Taṇhuppādenāti = Taṇhuppādenāti ce (Syā)	179
Tattaphālaṃ = Tattakapālaṃ (Sī, Syā)	176
Tathāpavattikoti = Tathā pavattitoti (Ka)	115, 131
Tadatthapaṭipattiyaṃ = Tadattha paṭipattiyaṃ (Sī, Syā)	314
Tanonti = Āyatanti (Sī, Syā)	328
Tanti-atthadesanā- tabbohārābhisamayasaṅkhātā = Tantitanti-atthatantidesanā- tadabhisamayasaṅkhātā (Syā, Ka)	19
Tapasiddhi = Catupaccayasiddhi (Sī, Syā)	13
Tasmā = Tasmā abrahmacariyā veramaṇiyā (Sī, Syā)	224
Tasmiṃ vā nimittabhūte = Nimittabhūtato (Sī)	
Tasmiṃ vā nimittabhūtaṃ (Syā)	19
Tejakā = Vodapakā (Sī, Syā)	314
Teneva = Eteneva vā (Sī, Syā)	56
Tebhūmakāṃ = Tebhūmikaṃ (Syā, Ka), Evamuparipi.	50

[Da]

Dasasu = Navasu (Sī)	258
Diṭṭhigatāni = Diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni diṭṭhigatāni (Sī)	169
Diṭṭhijugataṃ = Diṭṭhujjugataṃ (Sī)	195
Dukkhakkhayassa ca = Dukkhakkhayāya cassa (Sī)	
Dukkhakkhayassa cassa (Ka)	51
Dukkhāsahanatā = Dukkhāpanayanatā (Ka)	87
Deyyapariccāgato = Deyyaphalapariccāgato (Sī)	12
Desanāvilāsavasena = Desanāvilāsena (Sī, Syā, Ka)	53
Dvāsīti = Dvāsītiṃ (Sī)	2

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Da - Dha]

Dveḷhakaṃ = Dvedhātāṃ (Syā)	30
Dhammesu = Sabhāvadhammesu (Ka)	160
Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā)	26
...dhāne = ...ṭṭhāne (Sī)	4

[Na]

Na kabbaracanā = Na pubbaracanā (Sī), Na sabbaracanā (Syā)	31
Na ca na = Na pana (Sī, Syā)	14
Na tiṇṇo atīṇṇo = Na atarīti atīṇṇo (Sī)	
Na atarīti na tiṇṇo (Syā)	206
Na dukkhavedanāyameva = Sukhavedanāyameva (Ka)	179
Na pūrayeti = Na pūriyāti (Ka) Ma-Ṭṭha 2. 45, Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 455; Am-Ṭṭha 1. 57.	93
Na vāseti ceti = Nādhivāseti ceti (Ka)	334
Nikkamo = Niggamo (Sī, Syā)	157
Nidassitabbattābhāvābhāvato = Nidassitabbabhāvābhāvato (Syā)	
Nidassitabbabhāvato (Ka)	22
Ninhātapāpakanti = Niddhotapāpakanti (Sī, Syā)	205
Nipātamattaṃ = Nibbānappattā (Ka)	160
Nibaddhāmisagocare = Nibandhāpitagocare (Ka)	326
Nibbattitvā = Ubbattetvā (Sī)	107
Nibbānasukhaṃ = Nibbānamukhaṃ (Sī)	55
Nibbānādhigamena = Nibbānādhigame (Syā)	312
Nirayasseva vevacanaṃ = Nirayassa vevacanameva (Sī)	69
Niravasesasukhanidānaṃ = Niravasesamukhena (Ka)	87
Nissaraṇiyāti = Nissāraṇiyāti (Syā)	209
Nīvaraṇakasabhāvattā = Nivārakasabhāvattā (Syā)	53
Ne = Nesaṃ (Syā, Ka)	322

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Pakatisēvanāvasena = Patisevanāvasena (Sī)	285
Pakāsītā = Pakāsito (Syā)	31
Paguṇabhāvanāvasena = Pharaṇabhāvanāvasena (Ka)	88
Paccenti = Patthenti (Sī, Syā)	163
Pacchimadivase eva = Majjhimadivase eva (Sī, Syā, Ka)	
Am-Ṭṭha 3. 194; Sam-Ṭṭha 1. 134,	90
Pañhapayirupāsanaṃ = Pañhena payirupāsanaṃ (Ka)	314
Paññavantī = Mahāpaññā (Sī, Syā) Sappaññā (Ka)	29
Paññāsampattiyā = Puññānaṃ sampattiyā (Ka)	250
Paṭikatañcāti = Paṭikatañca atikatañcāti (Sī, Syā) (Am 1. 63)	321
Paṭipadaṃ tathaṃ = Bhāvanāya tathāya (Sī, Syā)	115
Paṭipannassa vaṭṭadukkhato = Paṭipannassa vaṭṭadukkhato mokkhāya hoti (Udāna-Ṭṭha 123)	121
Paṭisattu vā = Paṭisattu (Ka)	79
Paṭiṭṭhaṇṇanti = Paṭiṭṭhaṇṇanti (Syā)	7
Pattapuṭasseva = Palāsapuṭasseva (Ka)	230
Pathaviyādiphassavedanādi... = Pathavīphassavedanādi... (Sī)	
Phassavedanādi... (Syā)	130
Pabodhanatthaṃ = Sambodhanatthaṃ (Ka)	166
Pabhaṅguparamasīlatāya = Pabhaṅgupagamanasīlatāya (Sī, Ka)	156
Pabhaṅguraṃ = Pabhaṅgunaṃ (Syā, Ka)	156
Pamaddīyati = Sammaddīyati (Ka)	272
Pamādarkaradhammānaṃ = Pamāṇakaradhammānaṃ (Sī)	239
Pamādamanuṇīnotipi = Pamādamanuṇīnotipi (Sī)	266
Payojanaṃ = Payogaṃ (Sī, Syā)	104
Paradattavutto = Paradavutto (Sī, Syā)	3
Parikkhakajanappasādakanti = Sarikkhakajanappasādakanti (Ka)	252
Pariññeyyaparijānaṇā pana = Pariññā pana parijānaṇā (Syā, Ka)	107
Paribhoga = Bhoga (Syā)	74
Pariharissati = Parihāpeti (Sī)	83

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Pa]

Paresañca = Paresañcāpi (Ka)	10
Pavattanato = Vahanato (Syā)	316
Pavattinivattiyo = Pavattito (Ka)	314
Pavivekesu muddhabhūtena = Paviveke samiddhabhūtena (Sī)	
Paviveke samuddhabhūte (Syā)	142
Pavisanato = Paṭisaraṇato (Sī)	71
Pavuttabhāve = Pamuttabhāve (Sī, Syā)	3
Pavedetvā = Jotetvā (Ka)	303
Pasatthasīlo = Sampannasīlo (Sī, Syā)	288
Pasādādivasena = Samādānādivasena (Ka)	263
Pahānasampattidīpanena = Pahānabhāvanāsampattidīpanena (Ka)	13
Pahūtarattaratanāya = Pahūtasattaratanāya (Sī, Syā)	321
Pāṇātipāto = Pāṇātipātena (Ka)	219
Pāṇino = Dehino (Ka)	354
Pātimokkha = Pātimokkham (Sī)	290
Pubbāparam = Pubbāpare (Ka)	176
Pubbe atītā, pacchā anāgatā = Pubbe anāgatā, pacchā atītā (Syā, Ka)	
(Abhi-Ṭṭha 2. 8)	200
Purato = Parato (Sī, Syā)	168
Pūtibhāvoti = Pūtibhāvapadaṭṭhānoti (Sī)	46

[Ba]

Balavāmukhasadischi = Vaḷavāmukhasadischi (Sī, Syā)	326
Bahiddhā = Bahiddhā cassa (Sī)	284
Bahuke paccaye dinne = Bahukehi paccayehi (Syā)	
Bahuke paccaye dante (Ka)	93
Bādhakañca = Pākañca (Sī, Syā)	182
Buddhiyaṁ = Vuḍḍhiyaṁ (Syā)	4
Bodhipakkhiyānaṁ = Bodhibhāgiyānaṁ (Ka)	241

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Bha]

Bhavavasena = Bhavarāgavasena (Syā)	189
Bhavāti = Gatāti (Ka)	237
Bhāvaññathattūpanayavasena = Bhavattayūpanayanavasena (Sī)	
Bhāvañña-ittūpanayanavasena (Syā)	351
Bhinne ca = Bhedite ca (Syā, Ka)	64
Bhūtakāraṇā = Bhūtakāraṇaṃ (Syā)	79
Bhogūpakaraṇāni ceva gahaṭṭhasīlādīni ca = Bhogūpakaraṇaṇaṃ ceva gahaṭṭhasīlādīnaṃ ca (Syā)	324

[Ma]

Maggamanukkamantīti = Maggamanuggamantīti (Ka)	253
Maṅkulehi = Maṅkuṇchi (Sī, Syā)	318
Maṅgalo = Sumaṅgalo (Sī, Syā)	116
Maccuno = Monobhuno (Ka)	242
Mahāpaṭiñṇā = Vohāre paṭiñṇā (Sī) Vohārapaṭiñṇā (Syā)	116
Micchā vācaṇca bhāsiyāti = Micchā vācaṇ abhāsiyāti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	208
Musāvādo na jāyatīti = Vohāro ariyova soti (Syā)	79
Meti = Mayhanti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	325
Mohasaṅkhātameva = Tamokhandhasaṅkhātameva (Sī)	55

[Ya]

Yadipi rūpādayopi = Yadi piyarūpādayopi (Sī)	329
Yasmā vijjā uppannāti = Tasmā vijjā uppannā (Sī, Ka)	
(Vi-Ṭṭha 1. 131; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 130)	299

[Ra]

Rattasālikkhettaṃ yavakkhattanti = Rañño sālikkhettaṃ rañño yavakkhattanti (Visuddhi 1. 214)	274
Rūpādi-abhirati ca = Rupādi-abhiruci ca (Ka)	188
Rūpena saṅkiliṭṭhena = Rūpamhi saṅkiliṭṭhamhi (Syā, Ka)	261
Roganīlaṃ = Roganiḍḍaṃ (Sī)	156

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[La]

Lābhādigarutāya = Lābhādivasena garutāya (Ka)	104
Lesamattassāpi = Kilesamattassāpi (Sī, Syā)	130
Lokasammutikāraṇā = Lokasammutikāraṇaṁ (Syā)	79
Lokiyasariikkhakānaṁ = Lokiyaparikkhakānaṁ (Sī, Syā)	11
Loke = Heke (Sī, Syā, Ka)	277

[Va]

Vacanatthaṁ = Padantaravacanatthaṁ (Sī, Syā)	16
Vaṭṭe = Khandhe (Ka)	81
Vaḍḍhentā = Pavattentā (Ka)	147
Vadati = Vuttaṁ (Ka)	325
...vantatādīpanatthaṁ = ...vantataṁ (Sī) ...saṁtejitaṁ (Ka)	154
Vapanatthaṁ = Ṭhapanatthaṁ (Sī)	16
Vapitanti = Ropitanti (Sī) Desitanti (Syā)	16
Vācāvatthumattameva = Vācāmattameva (Sī), Tathā vuttamattameva (Syā)	154
Vigamaṁ = Vināsaṁ (Sī, Syā)	265
Vijappanto vilapanto = Vijambhanto nissasanto (Sī) Vijabbhanto vissasento (Syā)	243
Vinīta = Vinītāyeva (Syā)	129
Vipariṇāmadassane = Vipariṇāmadassanena (Sī)	178
Vibhāgena = Vibhaṅge (Sī)	45
Visantaro = Vessantaro (Sī)	144
Visamasaññāmala = Visamaviparītasaññāmala (Ka)	121
Visayoti = Visesoti (Sī)	69
Visavitāya = Vikasitatāya (Ka)	211
Visuṁ = Etāsu (Ka)	122
Visodhitā = Vihethitā (Ka)	14
Vihatabhāvo = Vighātabhāvo (Ka)	309
Vuccati = Vuccanti (Sī)	219

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Va]

Vuttānaṃ = Puttānaṃ (Sī)	3
Vuyhamānassa sattassa = Vuyhamāne purise (Sī)	331
Veditabbaṃ = Adhippetāṃ (Sī, Syā)	337
Veneyyasantānēpi = Veneyyasantānena (Sī, Syā)	352
Voti = Teti (Sī, Syā, Ka)	323

[Sa]

Samvegavatthūni = Samvegavatthūhi (Sī)	110
Samśāradukkhātītehi = Samśāradukkhātītehi (Syā)	157
Samśāradukkhāsanaṃ = Samśāradukkhappahānaṃ (Ka)	13
Samharānīti = Saṅgahānīti (Sī, Syā)	237
Sakalavisayatāya = Sakalavisayaṃ (Syā)	136
Sakalasarīratopi = Sakalasarīrampi (Sī, Ka)	243
Sakiccasādhikāya = Kiccasādhikāya (Sī, Syā)	218
Sakkādīnampi = Sakkārādīnampi (Sī, Syā, Ka)	273
Saggasampattinibbattakakammaṃ = Sabbasampattinibbattaka- kammaṃ (Sī)	247
...saṅghaṭṭantipi = ...saṅghaṭṭantipi (Sī, Syā)	156
Saccakāritā = Sakkaccakāritā (Sī)	224
Satinepakkassa bhāvena = Satinepakkassa sabbhāvena (Syā)	101
Sattarasakadakkhiṇassa = Sattarasakasattarasakadakkhiṇassa (Sī, Syā)	90
Satta satta = Satapattā (Syā, Ka)	129
Satrayāgassetāṃ = Yaññāyāgassetāṃ (Syā) Yātrāyāgassetāṃ (Ka) Sabbayāgassetāṃ (Am-Ṭṭha 2. 302)	90
Sadevakassa = Sadevakassa lokassa (Sī, Syā)	347
Saddahantātipi = Saddhātātipi (Sī) Saddātātipi (Syā)	324
Sannissāya = Nissāya (Ka)	323
Sabbaduggatiparikkilesa = Sabbaduggatipabhavasamkilesa (Syā)	148
Sabbānatthato = Sabbavaṭṭato (Ka)	295
Samathanimittāṃ = Pavattacittāṃ (Ka)	284
Samannānento = Samānento (Ka)	8

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Samavetaṃ = Samavegaṃ (Syā)	330
Samānaṃ = Samānataṃ (Sī) Pamādaṃ (Syā)	266
Samānakathā = Samānatthakathā (Sī, Syā)	177
Samānamanuciṇṇo = Pamādamanuciṇṇo (Syā)	
Pamāṇamanuciṇṇo (Ka)	266
Samāno = Kalyāṇasīlasampanno (Ka)	293
Samucchedappaṭippassaddhi-	
viveke = Samucchedappahānappaṭippassaddhiviveke (Ka)	142
Sambodhiyā = Sammāsambodhiyā (Syā)	7
Sammasanacāraṃ = Sammasanajjhānaṃ (Sī) Sammasanavāraṃ (Syā)	166
Sarasabhaṅgattā = Na pabhaṅguttā (Ka)	40
Savanakiriyā = Savanakriyānaṃ (Ka)	22
Save = Sace (Syā, Ka)	171
Saveti = Saceti (Syā, Ka)	171
Sassatadiṭṭhisahagato = Bhavadiṭṭhisahagato (Pāliyaṃ)	189
Sāṭisayaṃ = Sāṭisayamaniccena (Sī, Syā)	184
Sādhāraṇatā = Sāvāraṇatā (Ka) (Udāna-Ṭṭha 128)	135
Sāmaññalakkhaṇatoti vividhehi = Sāmaññalakkhaṇato	
tividhehi (Sī, Syā)	313
Sippamado = Liṅgamado (Syā, Ka)	325
Sukhasamphassatā = Sukhasambhāsātā (Syā)	224
(Sevitabbāsevitabbā dhammā) = () Pāliyaṃ natthi.	342
Soḷasa aparantapanīyā = Sattarasa aparantapanīyā (Sī)	
Soḷasa atapanīyā (Ka)	6

[Ha]

Hāvabhāvavilāsehi = Hāsabhāvavilāsehi (Syā, Ka)	330
Hitasukhesitaṃ = Hitesitaṃ (Sī)	61

Itivuttakatṭhakathāya

Gāthāsūci

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[A - Ā]		[E - O]	
Ajjeva kiccamātappaṃ (Ma 3. 233; Khu 6. 159)	164	Ekakādippabhedena	1
Anatthajanano kodho (Aṃ 2. 471)	44	Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ (Khu 1. 42)	215
Anatthajanano moho (Khu 1. 252)	45	Evaṃ visesato ñatvā	77
Anatthajanano lobho (Khu 1. 252)	39	Esā namuci te senā (Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73)	164
Anekabhedāsupi loka- dhātusu	133	Ogāhetvā visuddhāya	354
Antalikkhacaro pāso (Saṃ 1. 113; Vi 3. 28)	190	[Ka - Kha]	
Appamādo amatapadaṃ	77	Kāmayogena saṃyuttā	288
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ (Khu 1. 368; Ma 2. 352)	143	Kāmā te paṭhamā senā (Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73)	164
Ārambhatha nikkamatha (Saṃ 1. 158; Khu 10. 35; Khu 11. 238)	312	Kālo kho te mahāvīra (Khu 4. 305)	128
[I - U]		Kim me aññāta-vesena (Khu 4. 310)	116
Iti ākaṅkhamānassa	2	Kim me ekena tiṇṇena (Khu 4. 310)	116
Iti taṃ saṅkharontena	354	Kisaṃ hi vacchaṃ avakiriya daṇḍakī (Khu 6. 61)	238
Itivuttakamicceva	1	Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti (Aṃ 2. 471)	44
Iminā me adhikārena (Khu 4. 310)	116	Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti (Saṃ 1. 163)	44
Upahacca manañmajjho (Khu 6. 61)	239	Khandhānaṅca paṭipāṭi	55, 190
Ubhinnamatthaṃ carati (Saṃ 1. 164)	43	Khandhāyatanadhātādi	11

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Ga - Ca - Cha]	
Garahissanti taṃ viññū	151
Gāvo tassa pajāyanti	3
Guṇātisayayuttassa	9
Cakkavattisirim̐ yasmā	10
Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro (Ma 3. 205; Am̐ 1. 140; Khu 2. 204; Khu 6. 60)	267
Cattāro pañca ālope (Khu 2. 343)	40, 339
Cittena saṃkiliṭṭhena (Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 338; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 237)	261
Ciraṃ tiṭṭhatu lokasim̐	355
Cha ete kāmāvacarā (Abhi 2. 349)	286
Chaḷabhiññā vasippattā	354
Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotam̐ (Ma 1. 289)	58
[Ta]	
Tam̐ tam̐ nidānamāgamma	354
Taṇhādutiyo puriso (Khu 1. 201, 268)	39
Tathañca dhātāyatanā- dilakkhaṇam̐	133
Tathāgato dhammavaro Mahesinā	134
Tathāni ñāṇāni yatoyamāgato	134
Tathāni saccāni samantacakkhunā	133

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[Ta - Da]	
Tathā pariññāya tathāya sabbaso	133
Tasmā tam̐ avalambitvā	2
Tasmā vohārakusalassa	79
Tassa attham̐ pakāsetum̐	354
Tassa gambhīrañāṇehi	1
Tassa sammā vimuttassa (Am̐ 2. 333; Vi 3. 272)	158
Tasseva tena pāpiyo (Sam̐ 1. 164)	43
Te jhāyino sātatikā (Khu 1. 16)	78
Te nibbāpenti rāgaggim̐	282
Dasuttarasatam̐ dve ca	354
Diso disam̐ yantam̐ kayirā (Khu 1. 19, 123)	262
Dukkham̐ dukkhasamuppādam̐ (Khu 1. 42)	4, 215
Duve saccāni akkhāsi	78
Dūre santo pakāsentī (Khu 1. 56; Khu 10. 12)	145
Dvāsīti Buddhato gaṇhim̐	2
[Dha - Na]	
Dhammissarena jagato	354
Na tassa addiṭṭhamidhatthi kiñci (Khu 7. 280; Khu 8. 178, Khu 9. 127)	349
Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke (Am̐ 2. 359)	209

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Na]

Natthi citte pasannamhi (Khu 2. 66; Khu 10. 117)	296
Natthi rāgasamo aggi (Khu 1. 43, 49)	39
Nadītiresu saṇṭhāne	260
Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre (Am 1. 360; Khu 6. 137)	281, 325
Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ (Khu 2. 307)	232
Nissitaṃ vācanāmaggaṃ	2

[Pa - Pha]

Pañcamī thinamiddhaṃ te (Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73)	164
Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ (Dī 2. 31; Ma 1. 224; Saṃ 1. 138)	331
Pabbajjā paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ	331
Paravajjānupassissa	311
Pahāya kāmādimale asesato	133
Pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu (Khu 1. 67)	166
Piyo garu bhāvanīyo (Khu 10. 142; Khu 11. 356)	62
Pitavatthe pītadhaje	260
Punappunāgataṃ atthaṃ	2
Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti (Saṃ 1. 156; Am 1. 385; Vi 4. 346)	238

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ba - Bha - Ma]

Buddhoti kittayantassa	271
Bhagavāti vacanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ	4
Bhagī bhajī bhāgī vibhattavā iti	5
Bhāgavā bhataṃ bhāge	5, 11
Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto	5
Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti (Khu 4. 311)	115
Mahākāruṇikaṃ nāthaṃ	1
Migānaṃ koṭṭhuko anto	277
Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti (Khu 1. 252)	45
Mohasambandhano loko (Khu 1. 176)	45

[Ya]

Yato ca dhammaṃ tathameva bhāsati	133
Yato yato sammasati (Khu 1. 67)	166
Yattha ca dinna mahapphalamāhu (Khu 2. 76)	213
Yathāvidhā te purimā Mahesino	134
Yatheva loke purimā Mahesino	132
Yasmā ñeyyasamāpatti	8
Yasmā sambodhiyā sabbe	7
Yasmā silādayo sabbe	6
Yā tā sampattiyo loke	8

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Ya - Ra]

Ye keci Buddhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse (Saṃ 1. 25; Dī 2. 204,)	216, 271-2, 274
Yo ca Buddhaṇca dhammaṇca (Khu 1. 42)	4, 215
Yo ca vassasataṃ jantu (Khu 1. 29)	274
Yo saññate pabbajite avañcayi (Khu 6. 8, 61)	239
Rāgavirāgamanejamasokaṃ (Khu 2. 76)	212
Rūpena saṃkiliṭṭhena (Dī-Ṭṭha 2. 338; Ma-Ṭṭha 1. 237)	261

[La - Va]

Lakkhaṇaṇca adhiṭṭhānaṃ	180
Lābho siloko sakkāro (Khu 1. 342; Khu 7. 73)	164
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti (Khu 1. 252)	39
Vadhake Devadatte ca (Khu 3. 51; Khu 11. 396)	308
Vandanājanitaṃ puññaṃ	1
Vijjācaraṇasampannā	1
Vināsayati assaddhaṃ	26

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

[Sa]

Saṃsārasotaṃ chinditvā (Khu 4. 310)	116
Saṅketavacanaṃ saccaṃ	79
Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā (Saṃ 1. 213; Vi 4. 303)	271
Saddho sīlena sampanno (Khu 1. 56)	245
Sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti (Khu 1. 64)	295
Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ (Dī 2. 42; Khu 1. 41)	296
Sampattā pariniṭṭhānaṃ	354
Sampannaṃ sālikedāraṃ (Khu 5. 276)	335
Sambodhisambhāravipakkhato pure	134
Sammā vassatu kālena	355
Sahasamvaṇṇanaṃ yasmā	2
Sā tattha paramatthānaṃ	354
Sīlādiguṇasampanno	1
Suttāni ekato katvā	1
Sekhassa sikkhamānassa (Am 1. 232; Khu 1. 231)	311
So ahaṃ vicarissāmi (Saṃ 1. 217; Khu 1. 307)	214